

---

# Descendants of William

---

## Generation 1

1. **WILLIAM** (Robert, Richard, Richard) was born in 1027 in Falaise, France. He died on 09 Sep 1087 in Rouen, England. He married Matilda between 1051-1053 in France. She was born in 1032. She died on 03 Nov 1083.

Notes for William:

William the Conqueror is my seventh cousin, 26 times removed. The ancestor in common with William and me is the ninth century Norwegian Viking, Eystein Glumra Ivarsson. Glumra Ivarsson is William's sixth great grandfather and Glumra Ivarsson is my 32nd great grandfather on my Mother's Abney side of the family. William is the 17th great grandfather of affluent Englishman Edward Southworth, first husband of Alice Carpenter, on my Father's side of the family. Alice, through her second marriage, is my seventh great grandmother. William is the 31st great grandfather to my Westmoreland grandchildren: Katie, Jack, Lily, Sarah and Sam.

Early in his adult life, he was known as William II, Duke of Normandy. It was later that he became better known as William I, or William the Conqueror, King of England. He subdued rebellious vassals, defeated King Henry I of France at Val des Dunes (Henry is William's first cousin, twice removed). William defeated Harold, Saxon King of England at the Battle of Hastings in 1066. He was crowned King of England on December 22, 1066, according to some reports. Others place the coronation on Christmas day. The coronation was in Westminster Abbey. So, it can be said that this part of our family did not immigrate to England. They conquered it!

"William I, a Frenchman, was the first of many, many English Kings to be crowned in Westminster Abbey. Westminster Abbey marked the scene of many great events in English history. All the English rulers from the time of William the Conqueror, except Edward V and Edward VIII, were crowned there. Technically, William was not the actual first coronation in Westminster. Harold, the counselor to King Edward the Confessor, sought to usurp the crown upon Edward's death, in spite of William's coming to claim it. Harold had a rush job done to crown himself in Westminster Abbey. However, Harold's coronation, in a sense, does not count, as he was not of Royal blood. William was of Royal blood. In fact, William was a first cousin, once removed to King Edward the Confessor.

"What was the background about why William got involved in England?

"King Edward the Confessor (1002?-1066), an Anglo-Saxon king descended from Alfred the Great, was crowned in 1042. As king, Edward lacked influence among England's Anglo-Saxon nobles, because he had lived in the Normandy region of northwestern France before becoming king. Edward's Anglo-Saxon father-in-law, Godwin, Earl of Wessex, tried to dominate Edward's reign. Edward resisted Godwin's efforts by relying on Norman advisers and administrators. Godwin died in 1053.

"King Edward was a pious man. He founded Westminster Abbey in 1042, which was completed in 1065. In 1161, Pope Alexander III canonized Edward (declared him a saint) and gave him the title of Confessor.

"King Richard I is the ancestor common to William I and King Edward. Richard is the great grandfather of William, and the grandfather of Edward

"Edward was childless, and a dispute arose over who should succeed him. His first cousin, once removed, William, Duke of Normandy, claimed Edward had promised him the throne. But when Edward died in 1066, the English nobles chose Harold, Godwin's son, as king. William then invaded England, defeated Harold, and was crowned king. So, William rallied the troops and stormed across the English Channel to make claim on Edward's alleged promise to him.

---

# Descendants of William

---

## Generation 1

William invaded England on September 28, 1066 and prepared for victory.

"The Battle of Hastings Plans:

"Harold learned that William had landed at Pevensey in the south of England when he was in the north of the country recovering Stamford Bridge and York. He marched his troops south as fast as possible, stopping in London for reinforcements. He took up position at Caldbec Hill, along the Senteclache Ridge, a few miles north of Hastings. As the ridge had deep ravines, streams and marshy ground on either side, Harold blocked William's only road out of the Hastings peninsula so forcing him into a frontal attack. By positioning his army at the top of the hill, he had clear visibility all around him and forced William's army into continually running up the hill to attack. Harold built a shield wall that stretched in rows along the ridge and which was made up of his housecarls, thegns (nobles) and fyrdmen. Being skilled fighters, the housecarls and thegns were positioned in between the fyrdmen who were unskilled, poorly armed and inexperienced peasant soldiers. Harold expected the wall to hold firm against assault and for William's men to tire and weaken from having to attack uphill. This would eventually allow Harold's army to launch a counter-attack with relatively fresh troops strong enough to defeat the opponent.

"William was unprepared for Harold's speedy arrival at Caldbec Hill, but quickly gathered his troops and went to meet him at Senlache. His army was divided into three sections, each with a commander. The left section comprised mainly of Bretons, the central section were Norman under William's command, and the right section was made up of the French and Flemish. Each section was divided into three rows - the archers, the infantry and the cavalry. William's plan was to use the archers first to send their arrows into the English ranks, followed by the infantry in hand-to-hand combat and to finally advance with the cavalry who had the height and power of being on horseback. The effect would be a three pronged attack and a gradual build up in power that would demoralize the English.

"THE BATTLE:

"The battle took all day beginning early in the morning of 14th October 1066 with William's archers firing the first arrows into English ranks. William followed up his plan with an attack by the infantry and then by the cavalry, but Harold's army was stronger than expected and William's army sustained many casualties. The Bretons on the left flank panicked due to their lack of experience, the unexpected strength of Harold's army and the noise and confusion. They failed to keep in line and got ahead of the other two sections on their right. In their panic they began to retreat. Harold's less experienced fighters broke rank when they saw the Bretons retreating, and William's army slaughtered them.

"William retreated and regrouped. The second and following assaults went according to William's plan and he supported his troops by joining in the charge on horseback. Both sides became more tired as the day wore on and suffered heavy casualties. As the supply of arrows was running low, William ordered the archers to fire them high into the air for the final assault so that they fell into the rear ranks of the English army. This caused high casualties and the collapse of the English shield wall. The Norman's penetrated the ranks and killed Harold. With the morale of the English troops shattered by the death of their leader, the battle ended in defeat for the English, although the housecarls (the *Pingalio*) and thegns continued to fight to their deaths. However, more recently, historian Nicholas Hooper criticised Larson and stated that "it is time to debunk the housecarl"; according to Hooper, housecarls were not in effect distinguishable from Saxon [thegns](#), and were mainly retainers who received lands or pay (or both), but without being really a standing army. Hooper asserts that while the Housecarles might well have had superior *esprit de corps* and more uniform training and equipment than the average Thegn, they would not necessarily have been a clearly defined military elite. Over the following months, William captured

---

# Descendants of William

---

## Generation 1

Canterbury, Winchester and London. He was crowned king on Christmas Day 1066.

### "WHY DID HAROLD LOSE?"

"Harold was badly prepared to face William's troops. William had spent months preparing for invasion in a secure position and environment in Normandy. Harold's tenure as king was weak from the time of his accession and, although aware of the threat from Normandy, he was occupied by other events at home.

"William built up his army and support in feudal tradition promising lands in England to those who joined his army and eternal paradise to anyone who died during the battle. He'd also obtained the approval of the Pope in his plans so gaining greater support and turning the invasion into a crusade. The knights were recruited with their own horses, men and equipment. Over the months, William's army was rigorously disciplined and trained before being ready to sail for England, but they had to wait until September before having a favorable wind. William's plans suffered a set back when the fleet got caught in a storm and he had to take refuge and regroup in the Somme estuary. However, as a result, the distance he had to cover in his crossing was considerably shorter and the next opportunity he had to sail was at the time when Harold was in the north of England.

"William's decision to land at Pevensey was important. Pevensey was on a lagoon to the west of Hastings and was a scarcely populated area. The lagoon was a shelter from the weather as the ships could be beached high up on the land at high tide. The Hastings peninsula was bordered by Pevensey Lagoon to the west and the River Brede to the east so providing it with natural protection from attack and only one way in and out of the peninsula to the main land in the north.

"William quickly established his presence on the peninsula including building up the Roman Fort at Pevensey and taking Hastings.

"Harold was not so lucky in his plans. Some weeks before the invasion, he had mobilized troops along the coast and sent his navy to the Isle of Wight to intercept William's fleet, but he was unable to keep them there, as they became demoralized waiting for William's army to set sail and concerned about gathering in the harvest in their home towns. Harold disbanded them at the beginning of September and lost many of his ships in the same storm from which William had been forced to take refuge. When he received news that William had landed at Pevensey, Harold was fighting the invasion of Harald Hardrada of Norway in the north.

"Despite his battle plan and his choice of a strategic location, Harold's army was exhausted from having to travel north and fight at Stamford Bridge, and then hastily return south without time to rest. Harold's support from the north was limited, and, although the Earls of Mercia and Northumberland had begun riding south, they turned back when they heard of Harold's death. Except for the housecarls and thegns, Harold's men were not trained and did not have the distant attack advantage of the archers or the power of the cavalry. In accordance with English tradition, those of Harold's army who were on horseback rode to the battle location and then fought on foot while William's cavalry walked to the location and then mounted for battle.

### "THE RESULTS

"William was crowned king of England on Christmas Day 1066 (some say December 22 instead). There followed 88 years of Norman rule. The French and English cultures merged and the feudal system was introduced. This led to a tough discipline and training and it took away much of the Anglo-Saxon's freedom and rights. England's strength grew and she became a powerful force in European politics because of her tie with Normandy. Her army

---

# Descendants of William

---

## Generation 1

and navy were built up as well.

In 1085 William ordered a survey of English assets and this became known as the "Doomsday Book." William's reign was not easy, and there were rebellions which were quickly suppressed, but the Norman Conquest changed the face of England forever."

Source: World Book Encyclopedia, CD version, 1998

AND HERE ARE THE LATEST WORDS!

There is another claim of world significance made for King William I, as learned from the lectures of University of North Carolina English literature professor, Dr. Elliott Engel. Dr. Engel highlighted the historical fact that conquerors of the world traditionally required the conquered peoples to use for language in commerce and in government the language of the conqueror. William the Conqueror chose not to do that. He allowed the conquered English people to continue their language in commerce and in government transactions, while the French of the conquerors became commingled, often using French and English words in the same sentences so that people from both backgrounds would understand the meanings. These French words, in reality, became embedded into the English language, thus being a major reason that English has evolved into being the language of the world having the largest number of words.

So, it can be said that William the Conqueror is responsible to a large degree for the English language having the largest vocabulary in the world. In Dr. Elliott's 1994 lecture at the Richardson, Texas Civic Center, he said that the Oxford Dictionary then contained about 450,000 words. He said that a complete French dictionary would have about 150,000 words and that a complete Russian dictionary would have about 130,000 words.

"The history of Windsor Castle begins in the year 1070, when William the Conqueror built the original wooden structure located in what is now the inner most point of the castle. William chose the site for its superior military advantages; namely, that attackers would have to battle uphill in order to reach and overtake the castle. Although none of original wooden structure built by William remains in the Windsor Castle of today, the modern Windsor Castle still occupies the same ground. Henry II was the first monarch to transform the wooden fortress to a stronghold of stone, adding a stonewall which stood tall around Windsor Castle England. Parts of this wall can still be seen today."

Source:<http://www.destination360.com/europe/uk/windsor-castle.php>

William died September 9, 1087 from wounds received in a battle at Mantes, England. After being wounded he died at Rouen, England.

The New Law of the Land as set down by William the Conqueror and his advisors:

"First that above all things he wishes one God to be revered throughout his whole realm, one faith in Christ to be kept ever inviolate, and peace and security to be preserved between English and Normans.

"We decree also that every freeman shall affirm by oath and compact that he will be loyal to king William both within and without England, that he will preserve with him his lands and honor with all fidelity and defend him against his enemies.

"I will, moreover, that all the men I have brought with me, or who have come after me, shall be protected by my peace and shall dwell in quiet. And if any one of them shall be slain, let the lord of his murderer seize him within five days, if he can; but if he cannot, let him pay me 46 marks of silver so long as his substance avails. And when his substance is

# Descendants of William

---

## Generation 1

exhausted, let the whole hundred in which the murder took place pay what remains in common.

"And let every Frenchman who, in the time of king Edward, my kinsman, was a sharer in the customs of the English, pay what they call "Scotland lot", according to the laws of the English. This decree was ordained in the city of Gloucester.

"We forbid also that any live cattle shall be bought or sold for money except within cities, and this shall be done before three faithful witnesses; nor even anything old without surety and warrant. But if anyone shall do otherwise, let him pay once, and afterwards a second time for a fine.

"It was decreed there that if a Frenchman shall charge an Englishman with perjury or murder or theft or homicide or "ran," as the English call open rapine, which cannot be denied, the Englishman may defend himself, as he shall prefer, either by the ordeal of hot iron or by wager of battle. But if the Englishman be infirm, let him find another who will take his place. If one of them shall be vanquished, he shall pay a fine of 40 shillings to the king. If an Englishman shall charge a Frenchman and be unwilling to prove his accusation, either by ordeal or by wager of battle, I will, nevertheless, that the Frenchman shall acquit himself by a valid oath.

"This also I command and will, that all shall have and hold the law of the king Edward in respect of their lands and all their possessions, with the addition of those decrees I have ordained for the welfare of the English people.

"Every man who wishes to be considered a freeman shall be in pledge so that his surety shall hold him and hand him over to justice, if he shall offend in any way. And if any such shall escape, let his sureties see to it that they pay forthwith what is charge against him, and let them clear themselves of any complicity in his escape. Let recourse be had to the hundred and shire courts as our predecessors decreed. And those who ought of right to come and are unwilling to appear, shall be summoned once; and, if for the second time they refuse to come, one ox shall be taken from them, and they shall be summoned a third time. And if they do not come the third time, a second ox shall be taken from them. But if they do not come the fourth summons, the man who is unwilling to come shall forfeit from his goods the amount of the charge against him, "ceapgeld" as it is called, and in addition to this a fine to the king.

"I prohibit the sale of any man by another outside the country on pain of a fine to be paid in full to me.

"I also forbid that anyone shall be slain or hanged for any fault, but let his eyes be put out and let him be castrated. And this command shall not be violated under pain of a fine in full to me."

Source: <http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/laws.html>

In 1066, Halley's Comet was seen in England May 16 and thought to be abad omen. Later that year Harold II of England died at the Battle of Hastings on October 14. Illustration of Halley's Comet is shown on the Bayeux Tapestry, and the accounts which have been preserved represent it as having then appeared to be four times the size of Venus, and to have shone with a light equal to a quarter of that of the Moon.

Source:[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Comet\\_Halley](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Comet_Halley)

It is a positive note for me to discover that the number one priority in William's list of law

---

# Descendants of William

---

## Generation 1

principles cited above centers upon the worship of God through Christ. The fierceness of William's conquering activities had led me to believe he was pagan, which was the Norman's Norwegians' roots. However, the Roman Catholic Church, the main Church of Europe in those years, apparently had its influence on William in his French Norman rearing.

"Windsor Castle was originally built by William the Conqueror, who reigned from 1066 until his death in 1087. His original wooden castle stood on the site of the present Round Tower ("A"). The castle formed part of his defensive ring of castles surrounding London, the site chosen in part because of its easily defensible position.

"Early in William's reign he had taken possession of a manor in what today is Old Windsor, probably a Saxon royal residence. A short time later between 1070 and 1086, he leased the site of the present castle from the Manor of Clewer and built the first motte-and-bailey castle. The motte is 50-feet high and consists of chalk excavated from a surrounding ditch, which then became a moat.

"At this time the castle was defended by a wooden palisade rather than the thick stone walls seen today. The original plan of William the Conqueror's castle is unknown, but it was purely a military base and nothing structural survives from this early period. From that time onwards the castle has remained in continuous use and has undergone numerous additions and improvements. His successor William II is thought to have improved and enlarged the structure, but the Conqueror's youngest son King Henry I was the first sovereign to live within the castle.

"Windsor Castle (51°29'02"N, 0°36'16"W) is the largest inhabited castle in the world and the oldest in continuous occupation. Together with Buckingham Palace in London and Holyrood Palace in Edinburgh it is one of the principal official residences of the British monarch. The castle is located in the Berkshire town of Windsor, in the Thames Valley to the west of London.

Source: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Windsor\\_Castle](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Windsor_Castle)

Yet, both in Normandy and in England, William was faithful to tradition, and in England, especially, it became a cardinal feature of his administration to respect, and to utilize, the customs of the kingdom he had conquered. This is especially documented in David C. Douglas's book, "William the Conqueror," Chapter 12 (pp. 289-316).

Source: David C. Douglas, "William the Conqueror," University of California Press, C 1964 ISBN 0-520-00350-0 (this book is in my personal library)

Another famous landmark of London, nestled on the River Thames, is the Tower of London.

"According to Shakespeare, in his play Richard III, the Tower of London was first built by Julius Caesar. This supposed Roman origin is, however, just a myth. Its true foundation was in 1078 when William the Conqueror ordered the White Tower to be built. This was as much to protect the Normans from the people of the City of London as to protect London from outside invaders. William ordered the Tower to be built of stone which he had specially imported from France. He chose this location because he considered it to be a strategic point being opposite the site where Earl Godwin had landed in Southwark in 1051 during his Saxon rebellion against the Norman influence of Edward the Confessor. It was King Richard the Lion Heart who had the moat dug around the surrounding wall and filled with water from the Thames. The moat was not very successful until Henry III employed a Dutch moat building technique. The moat was drained in 1830, and human bones were in the refuse found at its bottom."

Source: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Tower\\_of\\_London](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Tower_of_London)

# Descendants of William

---

## Generation 1

---

Notes for Matilda:

Known as Mathilda of Flanders

Source: <http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon24.html>

William and Matilda had the following children:

2. i. ROBERT (son of William and Matilda) was born about 1051. He died on 10 Feb 1134.
- ii. RICHARD (son of William and Matilda) was born before 1056. He died in 1075.
- iii. WILLIAM (son of William and Matilda) was born about 1057. He died on 02 Aug 1100 in an occasion while hunting in the New Forest.

Notes for William:

William was born the year Macbeth, the King of Scotland, was slain by the son of King Duncan. William is my eighth cousin, 25 times removed.

William II (1057?-1100) became king of England in 1087. He was the son of William I, the Conqueror. William II was called Rufus, meaning red, because of his ruddy complexion. He was an effective and powerful ruler, but his personal morality and his infringements on church rights led the clergy to denounce him and have given him a bad reputation among historians.

In 1088, several powerful Norman barons revolted against William. He put down the revolt and thus strengthened his position as king. Later, he gained control of Normandy by financing the crusading ventures of his brother Robert, Duke of Normandy. He also invaded Scotland and brought it under his control in 1097.

William's reign was marked by a bitter quarrel with the Roman Catholic Church. After the archbishop of Canterbury died in 1089, William did not appoint a replacement so that he could collect the district's revenues for himself. When William fell seriously ill in 1093, he welcomed Anselm as archbishop in order to atone for his sins. But when he recovered his health, he forced Anselm into exile. An arrow shot by a fellow hunter killed William while he was hunting. The clergy refused to give him a church funeral.

Source: Joel T. Rosenthal, Ph.D., Prof. of History, State Univ. of New York, Stony Brook, World Book Encyclopedia CD 1998.

William II earned the nickname Rufus either because of his red hair or his propensity for anger. William Rufus never married and had no offspring. The manner in which William the Conqueror divided his possessions caused turmoil among his sons: his eldest son Robert received the duchy of Normandy, William Rufus acquired England, and his youngest son Henry inherited 5000 pounds of silver. The contention between the brothers may have exerted an influence on the poor light in which William Rufus was historically portrayed.

---

# Descendants of William

---

## Generation 1

Many Norman barons owned property on both sides of the English Channel and found themselves in the midst of a tremendous power play. Hesitant to declare sides, most of the barons eventually aligned with Robert due to William Rufus' cruelty and avarice. Robert, however, failed to make an appearance in England and William Rufus quelled the rebellion. He turned his sights to Normandy in 1089, bribing Norman barons for support and subsequently eroding his brother's power base. In 1096, Robert, tired of governing and quarreling with his brothers, pawned Normandy to William Rufus for 10,000 marks to finance his departure to the Holy Land on the first Crusade. Robert regained possession of the duchy after William Rufus' death in 1100.

William Rufus employed all the powers of the crown to secure wealth. He manipulated feudal law to the benefit of the royal treasury: shire courts levied heavy fines, confiscation and forfeitures were harshly enforced, and exorbitant inheritance taxes were imposed. His fiscal policies included (and antagonized) the church - William Rufus had no respect for the clergy and they none for him. He bolstered the royal revenue by leaving sees open and diverting the money into his coffers. He treated the Church as nothing more than a rich corporation deserving of heavy taxing at a time when the Church was gaining influence through the Gregorian reforms of the eleventh century. Aided by his sharp-witted minister, Ranulf Flambard, William Rufus greatly profited from clerical vacancies. The failed appointment and persecution of Anselm, Abbot of Bec, as the Archbishop of Canterbury in 1093 added fuel to the historical denigration of William II; most contemporary writings were done by monks, who cared little for the crass, blasphemous king.

On August 2, 1100, William Rufus was struck in the eye by an arrow and killed while hunting. Whether the arrow was a stray shot or premeditated murder is still under debate. 1066 and All That, a satire on medieval government, remembers William II in a unique manner: "William Rufus was always very angry and red in the face and was therefore unpopular, so that his death was a Good Thing."

Source: <http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon23.html>

- 3. iv. ADELA (daughter of William and Matilda) was born about 1062. She died on 08 Mar 1137. She married Stephen in 1080.
- v. CONSTANCE (daughter of William and Matilda) was born about 1066 in Normandy, France. She died on 13 Aug 1090 in St. Melans, Rhedon. She married ALAN FERGAUNT. He died on 13 Oct 1119. She married (2) ALAN in 1086 in Caen.

Notes for Constance:

Constance was born about the year that her father, King William the Conqueror, was crowned King of England on Christmas day, 1066.

- 4. vi. HENRY (son of William and Matilda) was born in 1068. He died on 01 Dec 1135. He married (1) MATILDA OF SCOTLAND (daughter of Malcolm III Canmore and Margaret) on 11 Nov 1100. She was born in 1079. She died on 01 May 1118. He married ADELIZA OF LOUVAIN. She was born about 1103. She died on 23 Apr 1151. He married SYBIL CORBET. He married NESTA. He married EADGYTH.

# Descendants of William

---

## Generation 1

- vii. AGATHA (daughter of William and Matilda) was born after 1068.  
Notes for Agatha:  
Though Agatha was betrothed three times, she never married.
- viii. ADELIZA (daughter of William and Matilda) was born after 1068.
- ix. CECILY (child of William and Matilda) was born after 1068. Cecily died in 1127.
- x. MATILTA (daughter of William and Matilda) was born after 1068.

---

## Generation 2

- 2. **ROBERT** (William, Robert, Richard, Richard) was born about 1051. He died on 10 Feb 1134.

Notes for Robert:

Duke of Normandy

Robert had the following child:

- i. WILLAIM (son of Robert).

- 3. **ADELA** (William, Robert, Richard, Richard) was born about 1062. She died on 08 Mar 1137. She married Stephen in 1080.

Adela and Stephen had the following child:

- i. STEPHEN (son of Stephen and Adela) was born in 1097. He died in 1154.

Notes for Stephen:

Stephen was a king of England whose reign was so full of strife that it came to be known as The Anarchy. Stephen was a son of Adela, daughter of William the Conqueror. He claimed the throne after William's son King Henry I died in 1135. But Henry's daughter Matilda challenged Stephen's claim. Stephen fought Matilda and her supporters for most of his reign. Finally, in 1153, Stephen recognized as his successor Matilda's son Henry, who became the first Plantagenet king as Henry II in 1154.

Stephen was the grandson of William the Conqueror and about half-dozen years older than his cousin and rival for the throne, Matilda (daughter of Henry I). After his father's death in 1102, Stephen was raised by his uncle, Henry I. Henry was genuinely fond of Stephen, and granted his nephew estates on both sides of the English Channel. By 1130, Stephen was the richest man in England and Normandy.

Stephen's reign was one of the darkest chapters in English history. He was basically a good man - well respected by the barons and closely tied to the church - but possessed a conciliatory character and limited scope of kingship. Stephen had promised to recognize his cousin Matilda as lawful heir, but like many of the English/Norman nobles, was unwilling to yield the crown to a woman. He received recognition as king by the papacy through the

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 2

machinations of his brother Henry of Blois, Bishop of Winchester, and gathered support from the barons. Matilda was in Anjou at the time of Henry's death and Stephen, in a rare exhibition of resolve, crossed the Channel and was crowned king by the citizens of London on December 22, 1135.

Stephen's first few years as king were relatively calm but his character flaws were quickly revealed. Soon after his coronation, two barons each seized a royal castle in different parts of the country; unlike his hot-tempered and vengeful Norman predecessors, Stephen failed to act against the errant barons. Thus began the slow erosion of Stephen's authority as increasing numbers of barons did little more than honor their basic feudal obligations to the king. Stephen failed to keep law and order as headstrong barons increasingly seized property illegally. He granted huge tracts of land to the Scottish king to end Scottish and Welsh attacks on the frontiers. He succumbed to an unfavorable treaty with Geoffrey of Anjou to end hostilities in Normandy. Stephen's relationship with the Church also deteriorated: he allowed the Church much judicial latitude (at the cost of royal authority) but alienated the Church by his persecution of Roger, Bishop of Salisbury in 1139. Stephen's jealous tirade against Roger and his fellow officials seriously disrupted the administration of the realm.

Matilda, biding her time on the continent, decided the time was right to assert her hereditary rights. Accompanied by her second husband Geoffrey of Anjou and her half-brother Robert, Earl of Gloucester, Matilda invaded England in the fall of 1139. The trio dominated western England and joined a rebellion against Stephen in 1141. Robert captured Stephen in battle at Lincoln; Stephen's government collapsed and Matilda was recognized as Queen. The contentious and arrogant Matilda quickly angered the citizens of London and was expelled from the city. Stephen's forces rallied, captured Robert, and exchanged the Earl for the King. Matilda had been defeated but the succession remained in dispute: Stephen wanted his son Eustace to be named heir, and Matilda wanted her son Henry Fitz Empress to succeed to the crown. Civil war continued until Matilda departed for France in 1148. The succession dispute remained an issue, as the virtually independent barons were reluctant to choose sides from fear of losing personal power. The problem of succession was resolved in 1153 when Eustace died and Henry came to England to battle for both his own rights and those of his mother. The two sides finally reached a compromise with the Treaty of Wallingford - Stephen would rule unopposed until his death but the throne would pass to Henry of Anjou.

Stephen died less than a year later in 1154. 1066 and All That offers a humorous but accurate account of the civil war: ". . . Stephen and Matilda (or Maud) spent the reign escaping from each other over the snow in nightgowns. . ." The Anglo-Saxon Chronicle addressed both the virtues of the man, and the nature of the era: "In the days of this King there was nothing but strife, evil, and robbery, for quickly the great men who were traitors rose against him. When the traitors saw that Stephen was a good-humored, kindly, and easy-going man who inflicted no punishment, then they committed all manner of horrible crimes . . . And so it lasted for nineteen years while Stephen was King, till the land was all undone and darkened with such deeds, and men said openly that Christ and his angels slept."

Source: <http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon25.html>

4. **HENRY** (William, Robert, Richard, Richard) was born in 1068. He died on 01 Dec 1135. He

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 2

married (1) **MATILDA OF SCOTLAND** (daughter of Malcolm III Canmore and Margaret) on 11 Nov 1100. She was born in 1079. She died on 01 May 1118. He married **ADELIZA OF LOUVAIN**. She was born about 1103. She died on 23 Apr 1151. He married **SYBIL CORBET**. He married **NESTA**. He married **EADGYTH**.

Notes for Henry:

Henry I (1068-1135), a king of England, is the youngest son of William the Conqueror. King Henry is my seventh cousin, 26 times removed. He succeeded his brother King William II in 1100. Henry married Matilda, daughter of Malcolm III of Scotland and his wife, Margaret, a member of the Saxon royal house of England. This was Henry's fourth marriage. Thus, Henry gained the support of his Saxon subjects and strengthened his descendants' claim to the throne.

"Henry promoted centralized rule and gave the royal courts greater authority. He seized Normandy from his eldest brother, Robert, in 1106 and later prevented Robert's son, William, from taking control of what had been his father's lands. After his own son's tragic death by shipwreck, Henry arranged for his daughter, Matilda, to succeed him. But when Henry died, his nephew Stephen became King.

"Henry I, the most resilient of the Norman kings (his reign lasted thirty-five years), was nicknamed "Beauclerc" (fine scholar) for his above average education. During his reign, the differences between English and Norman society began slowly to evaporate. Reforms in the royal treasury system became the foundation upon which later kings built. The stability Henry afforded the throne was offset by problems in succession: his only surviving son, William, was lost in the wreck of the White Ship in November 1120.

"The first years of Henry's reign were concerned with subduing Normandy. William the Conqueror divided his kingdoms between Henry's older brothers, leaving England to William Rufus and Normandy to Robert. Henry inherited no land, but received £5000 in silver. He played each brother off of the other during their quarrels; both distrusted Henry and subsequently signed a mutual accession treaty barring Henry from the crown. Henry's hope arose when Robert departed for the Holy Land on the First Crusade; should William die, Henry was the obvious heir. Henry was in the woods hunting on the morning of August 2, 1100 when William Rufus was killed by an arrow. His quick movement in securing the crown on August 5 led many to believe he was responsible for his brother's death. In his coronation charter, Henry denounced William's oppressive policies and promising good government in an effort to appease his barons. Robert returned to Normandy a few weeks later, but escaped final defeat until the Battle of Tinchebrai in 1106; Robert was captured and lived the remaining twenty-eight years of his life as Henry's prisoner.

"Henry was drawn into controversy with a rapidly expanding Church. Lay investiture, the king's selling of clergy appointments, was heavily opposed by Gregorian reformers in the Church, but was a cornerstone of Norman government. Henry recalled Anselm of Bec to the archbishopric of Canterbury to gain Baronial support, but the stubborn Anselm refused to do homage to Henry for his lands. The situation remained unresolved until Pope Paschal II threatened Henry with excommunication in 1105. He reached a compromise with the papacy: Henry rescinded the king's divine authority in conferring sacred offices, but appointees continued to do homage for their fiefs. In practice, it changed little. The king maintained the deciding voice in appointing ecclesiastical offices, but it marked a point where kingship became purely secular and subservient in the eyes of the Church.

"By 1106, both the quarrels with the church and the conquest of Normandy were settled and Henry concentrated on expanding royal power. He mixed generosity with violence in motivating allegiance to the crown and appointing loyal and gifted men to administrative positions. By raising men out of obscurity for such appointments, Henry began to rely less

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 2

on landed Barons as ministers and created a loyal bureaucracy.

"He was deeply involved in continental affairs, and therefore spent almost half of his time in Normandy, prompting him to create the position of justiciar - the most trusted of all the king's officials. The justiciar literally ruled in the king's stead.

"Roger of Salisbury, the first justiciar, was instrumental in organizing an efficient department for collection of royal revenues, the Exchequer. The Exchequer held sessions twice a year for sheriffs and other revenue-collecting officials; these officials appeared before the justiciar, the chancellor, and several clerks to render an account of their finances. The Exchequer was an ingenious device for balancing amounts owed versus amounts paid. Henry gained notoriety for sending out court officials to judge local financial disputes (weakening the feudal courts controlled by local lords) and curbing errant sheriffs (weakening the power bestowed upon the sheriffs by his father).

"The final years of Henry's reign were consumed in war with France and difficulties ensuring the succession. The French King Louis VI began consolidating his kingdom and attacked Normandy unsuccessfully on three separate occasions. The succession became a concern upon the 1120 death of his son, William: Henry's marriage to Adelaide was fruitless, leaving his daughter Matilda as the only surviving legitimate heir. She was recalled to Henry's court in 1125 after the death of her husband, Emperor Henry V of Germany. Henry forced his Barons to swear an oath of allegiance to Matilda in 1127, after he arranged her marriage to the sixteen-year-old Geoffrey of Anjou to cement an Angevin alliance on the continent. The marriage, unpopular with the Norman Barons, produced a male heir in 1133, which prompted yet another reluctant oath of loyalty from the aggravated Barons.

"In the summer of 1135, Geoffrey demanded custody of certain key Norman castles as a show of good will from Henry; Henry refused and the pair entered into war. Henry's life ended in this sorry state of affairs -war with his son-in-law and rebellion on the horizon - in December 1135."

Source: <http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon24.html>

Notes for Matilda of Scotland:

"Matilda of Scotland was the daughter of Malcolm II of Scotland and his Anglo-Saxon queen Margaret. Her marriage to Henry I of England in 1100 thus brought to Henry, descendant of the conquering Normans, a direct and politically desirable link to Matilda's ancestor Alfred the Great. Her life makes clear that Matilda had outstanding talents. She was educated in the exclusive convents of Romsey and Wilton, a grounding which enabled her to further the literate court culture of the twelfth century, and under her control was a substantial demesne that allowed her to exercise both lay and ecclesiastical patronage. In the matter of ruling, she was an active partner in administering Henry's cross-channel realm, served as a member of his curia regis, and on occasion acted with what amounted to vice-regal authority in England while Henry was in Normandy. Chroniclers of the twelfth and thirteenth centuries often refer to her as Mathilda bona regina, or Matildis beatae memoriae, and for a time she was popularly regarded as a saint. She herself was skilled at manipulating those structures

Source: <http://www.boydell.co.uk/5115994X.HTM>

Henry and Matilda of Scotland had the following children:

5. i. EDITH<sup>6</sup> MATILDA (daughter of Henry and Matilda of Scotland) was born in 1101. She died on 07 Sep 1167. She married (1) GEOFFREY on 03 Apr 1127. He was born on 24 Aug 1113 in The Royal Palace in Sutton Courtenay (Berkshire). He died on 07 Sep 1151. She married (2) HENRY on 07 Jan 1114.

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 2

He was born in 1081. He died in 1125.

- ii. GEOFFREY (son of Geoffrey and Edith Matilda).
- iii. WILLIAM (son of Geoffrey and Edith Matilda).

Henry and Adeliza of Louvain had the following children:

- iv. WILLIAM ALBINI (son of Henry and Adeliza of Louvain). He died on 24 Dec 1196. He married MAUD DE ST. HILARY.

Notes for William Albini:

William was Second Earl of Arundel.

- v. REYNER ALBINI (son of Henry and Adeliza of Louvain).
- vi. HENRY ALBINI (son of Henry and Adeliza of Louvain).
- vii. GODFREY ALBINI (son of Henry and Adeliza of Louvain).
- viii. ALICE ALBINI (daughter of Henry and Adeliza of Louvain). She married COUNT D'EU.
- ix. OLIVIA ALBINI (daughter of Henry and Adeliza of Louvain).
- x. AGATHA ALBINI (daughter of Henry and Adeliza of Louvain).

Henry and Sybil Corbet had the following child:

- xi. REGINALD FITZ ROY (son of Henry and Sybil Corbet). He married MABEL.

---

### Generation 3

- 5. **EDITH<sup>6</sup> MATILDA** (Henry, William, Robert, Richard, Richard) was born in 1101. She died on 07 Sep 1167. She married (1) **GEOFFREY** on 03 Apr 1127. He was born on 24 Aug 1113 in The Royal Palace in Sutton Courtenay (Berkshire). He died on 07 Sep 1151. She married (2) **HENRY** on 07 Jan 1114. He was born in 1081. He died in 1125.

Notes for Edith Matilda:

Edith Matilda is my ninth cousin, 24 times removed.

Matilda is the Latin form of Maud, and the name of the only surviving legitimate child of King Henry I. She was born in 1101, generally it is said at Winchester, but recent research indicates that she was actually born at the Royal Palace in Sutton Courtenay (Berkshire).

In something of a political coup for her father, Matilda was betrothed to the German Emperor, Henry V, when she was only eight. They were married on 7th January 1114. She was twelve and he was thirty-two. Unfortunately there were no children and on the Emperor's death in 1125, Matilda was recalled to her father's court.

Matilda's only legitimate brother had been killed in the disastrous Wreck of the White Ship in

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 3

late 1120 and she was now her father's only hope for the continuation of his dynasty. The barons swore allegiance to the young Princess and promised to make her queen after her father's death. She herself needed heirs though and in April 1127, Matilda found herself obliged to marry Prince Geoffrey of Anjou and Maine (the future Geoffrey V, Count of those Regions). He was thirteen, she twenty-three. It is thought that the two never got on. However, despite this unhappy situation they had had three sons in four years.

Being absent in Anjou at the time of her father's death on 1st December 1135, possibly due to pregnancy, Matilda was not in much of a position to take up the throne which had been promised her and she quickly lost out to her fast-moving cousin, Stephen. With her husband, she attempted to take Normandy. With encouragement from supporters in England though, it was not long before Matilda invaded her rightful English domain and so began a long-standing Civil War from the powerbase of her half-brother, Robert of Gloucester, in the West Country.

After three years of armed struggle, she at last gained the upper hand at the Battle of Lincoln, in February 1141, where King Stephen was captured. However, despite being declared Queen or "Lady of the English" at Winchester and winning over Stephen's brother, Henry of Blois, the powerful Bishop of Winchester, Matilda alienated the citizens of London with her arrogant manner. She failed to secure her coronation and the Londoners joined a renewed push from Stephen's Queen and laid siege to the Empress in Winchester. She managed to escape to the West, but while commanding her rearguard, her brother was captured by the enemy.

Matilda was obliged to swap Stephen for Robert on 1st November 1141. Thus the King soon reimposed his Royal authority. In 1148, after the death of her half-brother, Matilda finally returned to Normandy, leaving her son, who, in 1154, would become Henry II, to fight on in England. She died at Rouen on 10th September 1169 and was buried in Fontevrault Abbey, though some of her entrails may possibly have been later interred in her father's foundation at Reading Abbey.

Source: <http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon25a.html>

Notes for Geoffrey:

Geoffrey V was born August 24, 1111. He would later marry Edith Matilda, Empress Matilda, the daughter and heiress of King Henry I of England. Matilda is my ninth cousin, 24 times removed.

On August 24, 79 AD, Mount Vesuvius erupted, burying the Roman cities of Pompeii and Herculaneum in volcanic ash. An estimated 20,000 people died. This was 1,034 years to the day of Geoffrey's birthday.

Source: <http://www.harcourtschool.com/activity/pompeii/>

"Geoffrey V, called the Handsome (French: le Bel) and Plantagenet, was the Count of Anjou, Touraine, and Maine by inheritance from 1129 and then Duke of Normandy by conquest from 1144. By his marriage to the Empress Matilda, daughter and heiress of Henry I of England, Geoffrey had a son, Henry Curtmantle, who succeeded to the English throne and founded the Plantagenet dynasty to which Geoffrey gave his nickname.

"Geoffrey was the elder son of Fulk V of Anjou and Eremburga of La Flèche, heiress of Elias I of Maine. Geoffrey received his nickname for the yellow sprig of broom blossom (genêt is the French name for the genista, or broom shrub) he wore in his hat as a badge. King

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 3

Henry of England, having heard good reports on Geoffrey's talents and prowess, sent his royal legates to Anjou to negotiate a marriage between Geoffrey and his own daughter, Matilda. Consent was obtained from both parties, and on June 10, 1128 the fifteen-year-old Geoffrey was knighted in Rouen by King Henry in preparation for the wedding. Interestingly, there was no opposition to the marriage from the Church, despite the fact that Geoffrey's sister was the widow of Matilda's brother (only son of King Henry) which fact had been used to annul the marriage of another of Geoffrey's sisters to the Norman pretender William Clito."

Source: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Geoffrey\\_of\\_Anjou](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Geoffrey_of_Anjou)

Edith Matilda and Geoffrey had the following children:

- i. GEOFFREY (son of Geoffrey and Edith Matilda).
- ii. WILLIAM (son of Geoffrey and Edith Matilda).
6. iii. HENRY II (son of Geoffrey and Edith Matilda) was born on 05 Mar 1133 in La Mans, France. He died on 06 Jul 1189 in Chinon Castol, Anjou. He married Eleanor of Aquitaine (daughter of William) on 18 May 1152 in Bordeaux Cathedral, Gascony. She was born in 1123. She died in 1204.

Notes for Henry:

Henry was a German Emperor.

---

### Generation 4

6. **HENRY II** (William, William, Henry, William, Geoffrey) was born on 05 Mar 1133 in La Mans, France. He died on 06 Jul 1189 in Chinon Castol, Anjou. He married Eleanor of Aquitaine (daughter of William) on 18 May 1152 in Bordeaux Cathedral, Gascony. She was born in 1123. She died in 1204.

Notes for Henry II:

King Henry II, though born in France, became King of England. He came from the Plantagenet, which was the family name of a line of kings that ruled England from 1154 to 1399. These kings descended from the marriage of Matilda, daughter of King Henry I, to Geoffrey, count of Anjou, France. Geoffrey was nicknamed "Plantagenet," because he wore a sprig of the broom (genet) plant in his cap.

Numerous historians also call these kings "Angevins," meaning from Anjou. The Plantagenet dynasty began with Henry II, son of Matilda and Geoffrey. Henry is my 9th cousin, 24 times removed, as well as the 14th great grandfather of Englishman Edward Southworth, the first husband of Alice Carpenter, my seven times great grandmother. My descending from her is through her second husband, Plymouth Colony Governor William Bradford, a Mayflower passenger which came to America in 1620.

Henry II is a pivotal point in tying together two ancient ancestries related to our families. He is the 10th great grandson of Halfdan Vanha Sveidasson, Earle of the Uplands of Norway (an eighth century Viking) and Henry is the 35th great grandson of Godwulf. Godwulf is the 65th great grandfather of my Westmoreland grandchildren, though he is not directly related to me, but through their father, Steve O. Westmoreland. Godwulf is the earliest ancestor to whom any of our modern-day relatives can claim relationship.

Godwulf's descendants travel down through the family line of my son-in-law, Steven O. Westmoreland. Godwulf's birth occurred just months following the event of Mount Vesuvius

---

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 4

erupting on August 24, 79 AD, burying the Roman cities of Pompeii and Herculaneum in volcanic ash. An estimated 20,000 people died.

Source:[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mount\\_Vesuvius](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mount_Vesuvius)

Henry II was the first King of England to come from the Plantagenet family. He reigned from 1154 until his death in 1189. He became known as the founder of the English system of common law, including introducing the use of juries and other legal procedures we consider common today.

Henry II, first of the Angevin kings, was one of the most effective of all England's monarchs. He came to the throne amid the anarchy of Stephen's reign and promptly collared his errant barons. He refined Norman government and created a capable, self-standing bureaucracy. His energy was equaled only by his ambition and intelligence. Henry survived wars, rebellion, and controversy to successfully rule one of the Middle Ages' most powerful kingdoms.

Now for a little discourse on law:

"Common law is a body of rulings made by judges on the basis of community customs and previous court decisions. It forms an essential part of the legal system of many English-speaking countries, including the United States and Canada. Common law covers such matters as contracts, ownership of property, and the payment of claims for personal injury.

"Early in England's history, judges decided cases according to the way they interpreted the beliefs and unwritten laws of the community. If another judge had ruled in an earlier, similar case, that judge's decision was often used as a precedent (guide). After many judges decided the same question in a similar way, the ruling became law.

"Common law is often contrasted with civil law, a body of rules passed by a legislature. Under civil law, a judge decides a case by following written rules, rather than previous court decisions. Common law also differs from equity, a set of standards developed to allow greater flexibility in court decisions. During the late Middle Ages, England created courts of equity to decide cases that courts of common law might treat too strictly. These courts decided cases by broad principles of justice and fairness, rather than by the rigid standards of common law. The monarch's chancellor presided over a court of equity called the court of chancery.

"The legal system of the United States has developed from English common law and equity. Only one U.S. state, Louisiana, modeled its legal system on civil law. Louisiana used the civil law of France, called the Code Napoleon. During the late 1800's, many state scombined their courts of common law and courts of equity. One group of judges administers the combined courts. In Canada, similarly, only the province of Quebec based its legal system on French law. "

Contributor: David M. O'Brien, Ph.D., Professor. of Government, University. of Virginia, World Book Encyclopedia, 1998.

The marriage of Henry II to Eleanor of Aquitaine made him Duke of Aquitaine at the time. He became King when King Stephen died. He not only ruled over most of France, but claimed Ireland, Scotland, and Wales. It was later that his two sons rebelled against him, and each in his own time became King of England.

Henry II came into conflict with Thomas Becket, archbishop of Canterbury, over Henry's attempts to curb the independence of the church. In 1170, four of Henry's knights, believing they were acting on the King's orders, murdered Becket in his cathedral.

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 4

From Sir Winston Churchill Kt, 1675: "Henry II Plantagenet, the very first of that name and race, and the very greatest King that England ever knew, but withal the most unfortunate . . . his death being imputed to those only to whom himself had given life, his ungracioussons. . ."

Source:<http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon26.html>

Though close in time, Henry I, son of William the Conqueror, is not the father of Henry II. Rather Henry I is the grandfather of Henry II.

"The history of Windsor Castle begins in the year 1070, when William the Conqueror built the original wooden structure located in what is now the inner most point of the castle. William chose the site for its superior military advantages; namely, that attackers would have to battle uphill in order to reach and overtake the castle. Although none of original wooden structure built by William remains in the WindsorCastle of today, the modern Windsor Castle still occupies the same ground. However, King Henry II was the first monarch to transform the wooden fortress to a stronghold of stone, adding a stonewall which stood tall around Windsor Castle England. Parts of this wall can still be seen today."

Source:<http://www.destination360.com/europe/uk/windsor-castle.php>

Notes for Eleanor of Aquitaine:

Eleanor of Aquitaine, pronounced AK wih tayn (1122-1204), was the wife of King Louis VII of France and later of King Henry II of England. She was also the mother of two English kings, Richard the Lion-Hearted and John. Her control of Aquitaine, then a vast independent state next to France, made her a central figure in the struggle for power between France and England.

Eleanor was the daughter of William X, Duke of Aquitaine. In 1137, when Eleanor was 15 years old, she inherited Aquitaine. Her land came under French control when she married Louis VII later that year. Eleanor and Louis had two daughters. But the lack of a male heir contributed to unhappiness in their marriage, and they agreed to a divorce in 1152.

Within months, Eleanor married Henry Plantagenet, who became King Henry II of England in 1154. Later, Eleanor and Henry lost affection for each other, and she supported a revolt against him in 1173. The revolt failed and Henry imprisoned Eleanor. Eleanor was freed in 1189, after Henry died and Richard became king. Eleanor greatly influenced both Richard and John during their reigns.

Contributor: Marion Meade, M.S., Author, Eleanor of Aquitaine. 1986 CD Version of the World Book Encyclopedia

Henry II and Eleanor of Aquitaine had the following children:

- i. HENRY (son of Henry II and Eleanor of Aquitaine).
- ii. MATILDA (daughter of Henry II and Eleanor of Aquitaine).
- iii. GEOFFREY (son of Henry II and Eleanor of Aquitaine).
- iv. ELEANOR (daughter of Henry II and Eleanor of Aquitaine).

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 4

- v. JOAN (daughter of Henry II and Eleanor of Aquitaine).
- vi. RICHARD (son of Henry II and Eleanor of Aquitaine) was born on 08 Sep 1157 in Oxford, England, Beaumont Palace. He died on 06 Apr 1199 in Chalus Aquitaine, England, from battle wounds. He married Berengaria (daughter of Sancho and Sancha) on 12 May 1191 in Limassol, Cyprus. She was born between 1165-1170. She died on 23 Dec 1230.

Notes for Richard:

Richard is my 10th cousin, 23 times removed, being related through the Abney family line. Richard led the third one of the Crusades and ruled in England from 1189, succeeding his father on the English throne, Henry II, at his 1189 death.

"He is known in history as Richard the Lion-Hearted, or Richard Coeurde Lion. He was a son of Henry II, the first king of the Plantagenet dynasty, and Eleanor of Aquitaine. After Richard became king, he joined Philip II of France in a crusade to the Holy Land, which then was under the control of the Muslims. Richard captured Acre (now called Akko) but soon realized that Jerusalem could not be recovered.

"During the crusade, Richard aroused the hatred of Leopold V, Duke of Austria. In 1192, while Richard was on his journey home, Leopold seized him. Leopold kept Richard in a castle as a prisoner of the Holy Roman emperor, Henry VI. Richard was later taken to Henry, who leased him in 1194 after a ransom was paid.

"Even though Richard was born in Oxford, England, he spent nearly all of his life in France. In 1183, Richard's older brother died. However, their father, Henry II, refused to recognize Richard as heir to the throne of England. Richard rebelled against his father several times.

"Richard finally defeated his father, Henry II, in 1189. As a Plantagenet, Richard had inherited not only England, but also most of northern and western France. While Richard was in prison, Philip I seized some of the Plantagenet lands in France. Richard spent the rest of his reign fighting to get the lands back. He left efficient ministers in charge of England while he concentrated on the war with Philip. In 1199, Richard was killed during the siege of a castle, and his younger brother John became king. "

Source: John Gillingham, Senior Lecturer, London School of Economics and Political Science, Univ. of London, World Book Encyclopedia 1998.

Richard spent but six months of his ten-year reign in England. He acted upon a promise to his father to join the Third Crusade and departed for the Holy Land in 1190 (accompanied by his partner-rival Philip II of France). In 1191, he conquered Cyprus en route to Jerusalem and performed admirably against Saladin, nearly taking the holy city twice. Philip II, in the meantime, returned to France and schemed with Richard's brother John. The Crusade failed in its primary objective of liberating the Holy Land from Moslem Turks, but did have a positive result - easier access to the region for Christian pilgrims through a truce with Saladin. Richard received word of John's treachery and decided to return home; he was captured by Leopold V of Austria and imprisoned by Holy Roman Emperor Henry VI.

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 4

The administrative machinery of Henry II insured the continuance of royal authority, as Richard was unable to return to his realm until 1194. Upon his return, he crushed a coup attempt by John and regained lands lost to Philip II during the German captivity. Richard's war with Philip continued sporadically until the French were finally defeated near Gisors in 1198.

Richard died April 6, 1199, from a wound received in a skirmish at the castle of Chalus in the Limousin. Near his death, Richard finally reconciled his position with his late father, as evidenced by Sir Richard Baker in *A Chronicle of the Kings of England*: "The remorse for his undutifulness towards his father, was living in him till he died; for at his death he remembered it with bewailing, and desired to be buried as near him as might be, perhaps as thinking they should meet the sooner, that he might ask him forgiveness in another world." Richard's prowess and courage in battle earned him the nickname *CoeurDe Lion* ("heart of the lion"), but the training of his mother's courtier revealed in a verse Richard composed during his German captivity: "No one will tell me the cause of my sorrow. Why they have made me a prisoner here? Wherefore with dolour I now make my moan; Friends had many but help have I none. Shameful it is that they leave me to ransom, To languish here two winters long."

Source: <http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon27.html>

7.     vii.     **JOHN** (son of Henry II and Eleanor of Aquitaine) was born on 24 Dec 1167 in Beaumont Palace, Oxford, England. He died on 18 Oct 1216 in Newark Castle, Nottinghamshire. He married (1) **ISABELLA OF ANGOULEME** (daughter of Aymer Taillefer) on 24 Aug 1200 in Bordeaux Cathedral. She was born in 1188. She died on 04 Jun 1246. He married **ISABELLA**.

---

### Generation 5

7.     **JOHN** (Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Henry II, Geoffrey) was born on 24 Dec 1167 in Beaumont Palace, Oxford, England. He died on 18 Oct 1216 in Newark Castle, Nottinghamshire. He married (1) **ISABELLA OF ANGOULEME** (daughter of Aymer Taillefer) on 24 Aug 1200 in Bordeaux Cathedral. She was born in 1188. She died on 04 Jun 1246. He married **ISABELLA**.

Notes for John:

John, known as John Lackland, is remembered as one of England's worst kings. Perhaps the most historically significant event occurring out of King John's reign was his issuance of the Magna Carta. It occurred in spite of him ... not because of him trying to advance some good. John is my 10th cousin, 23 times removed. He is also the 13th great grandfather of Edward Southworth, the first husband of my seven times great grandmother, Alice Carpenter.

It is of Christian interest to me that King John of Lackland appointed Stephen Langton Archbishop of Canterbury on May 15, 1213. Stephen Langton (born about 1150 ? died July 9, 1228) is believed to be the first person to divide the Bible into defined chapters. While Cardinal Hugo de Sancto Caro is also known to come up with a systematic division of the Bible (between 1244 and 1248), it is Langton's arrangement of books and chapters that remains in use today. So, though our family actually did not give chapter divisions for today's Bible, it was one of our family who appointed the man who did so, and it is a pleasure to claim that connection to an act of spiritual significance.

---

# Descendants of William

---

## Generation 5

John was born on Christmas Eve 1167. His parents drifted apart after his birth; his youth was divided between his eldest brother Henry's house, where he learned the art of knighthood, and the house of his father's justiciar, Ranulf Glanvil, where he learned the business of government. As the fourth child, inherited lands were not available to him, giving rise to his nickname, Lackland. His first marriage lasted but ten years and was fruitless, but his second wife, Isabella of Angouleme, bore him two sons and three daughters. He also had an illegitimate daughter, Joan, who married Llywelyn the Great, Ruler of All Wales, from which the Tudor line of monarchs was descended. The survival of the English government during John's reign is a testament to the reforms of his father, as John taxed the system socially, economically, and judicially.

Source: <http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon28.html>

John was unpredictable and often cruel, but he showed administrative ability. He improved methods of tax collection and financial record keeping, and strengthened the courts of law, which his father had greatly enhanced. He was the youngest son of King Henry II. In 1177, Henry made John Lord of Ireland. In 1199, John succeeded his brother Richard the Lion-Hearted as king of England, and, in France, as Duke of Normandy, Duke of Aquitaine, and Count of Anjou. John's nephew Arthur claimed the right to succeed Richard. John quarreled over his French territories with Arthur and King Philip II of France. Philip declared a war against England that began in 1202. The war was fought off and on throughout the rest of John's reign. John's mismanagement--and rumors he murdered Arthur--angered French barons who had been loyal to John and led to the loss of most English holdings in France.

John disagreed with Pope Innocent III over who should become archbishop of Canterbury. In 1208, the pope placed England under an interdict, which banned church services throughout the country. John was excommunicated the next year. His dictatorial behavior stirred discontent among the English barons. John feared his barons would revolt. To avoid this, he settled his argument with the pope in 1213. The pope then supported John, in return for liberties granted the church. But many English barons and some clergy revolted anyway when the king's plans to reconquer the lost territories in France failed. On June 15, 1215, John grudgingly approved the settlement that became known as Magna Carta. It placed the king under English law and checked his power.

The Magna Carta (pronounced MAG nuh KAHR tuh) is a document that marked a decisive step forward in the development of constitutional government and legal ideas in England. In later centuries, much of the rest of the world also benefited from it because many countries followed English models in creating their own governments. The countries include the United States and Canada. The Latin words Magna Carta mean Great Charter.

English barons forced King John to approve the charter in June 1215 at Runnymede, southwest of London. In the charter, the king granted many rights to the English aristocracy. The ordinary English people gained little. But many years later, Magna Carta became a model for those who demanded democratic government and individual rights for all. In its own time, the greatest value of Magna Carta was that it limited royal power and made it clear that even the king had to obey the law. Of course, this dramatic change in English governance benefited only the landed aristocracy (the Barons) and not really the common man. The common man would have to wait till later developments in governing history to see more of the freedoms that we expect to experience in everyday life today.

Reasons for the charter. From the Norman invasion of England in 1066 through the 1100's, most of the kings who ruled England were able and strong. They usually tried to govern justly and respected feudal law. Under feudal law, nobles called barons received land in return for military and other services to the king. Law and custom established the barons' duties and what was expected of the king. But there was no actual control over the king's

---

# Descendants of William

---

## Generation 5

power. When John became king in 1199, he exercised his power even more forcefully than earlier kings. He demanded more military service than they did. He sold royal positions to the highest bidders. He demanded larger amounts of money without consulting the barons, which was contrary to feudal custom. He decided cases according to his wishes, and people who lost cases in his court had to pay crushing penalties.

English barons and church leaders began to express dissatisfaction with John's rule early in his reign. Their unhappiness grew when he lost most of the English possessions in France in warfare lasting from 1202 to 1206. In 1213, a group met at St. Albans, near London, and drew up a list of demands based in part on the coronation charter of Henry I, who had been king from 1100 to 1135. After John lost an important battle against France at Bouvines (in what is now western Belgium) in 1214, civil war broke out in England. John saw that he could not defeat his opponents' army, and so he agreed to a set of articles on June 15, 1215. Four days later, the articles were engrossed (written out in legal form) as a royal charter. Copies of the charter were distributed throughout the kingdom.

Promises in the charter. Magna Carta contained 63 articles, most of which pledged the king to uphold feudal customs. These articles chiefly benefited the barons and other landholders. One article granted the church freedom from royal interference. A few articles guaranteed rights to residents of towns. Ordinary free people and peasants were hardly mentioned in the charter, even though they made up by far the largest part of England's population.

Some articles that in 1215 applied only to feudal landholders later became important to all the people. For example, the charter stated that the king could make no special demands for money without the consent of the barons. Later, this provision was used to support the argument that no tax should be raised without the consent of Parliament.

Still other articles became foundations for modern justice. One article says that the king will not sell, deny, or delay justice. Another says that no freeman shall be imprisoned, deprived of property, exiled, or destroyed, except by the lawful judgment of his peers (equals) or by the law of the land. The idea of due process of law, including trial by jury, developed from these articles. In John's time, however, there was no such thing as trial by jury in criminal cases.

The charter tried to make the king keep his promises by establishing a council of barons. If the king violated the charter and ignored warnings of the council, it could raise an army to force the king to live by the charter's provisions. But these measures were unsuccessful.

The charter issuance in 1215 of the Magna Carta did not end the struggle between King John and the barons. Neither side intended to abide by the charter completely. Pope Innocent III canceled the charter at the king's request, and war broke out immediately. After King John's death in 1216, however, his son Henry III and later English kings promised to abide by the charter, actually issuing several copies over the years. The most famous of these promises was that of Edward I in 1297. Through these promises, the charter came to be recognized as part of the fundamental law of England. This was chiefly the version issued by King John's grandson, Edward I.

Much later, in the 1600's, members of parliament used Magna Carta to rally support in their struggle against the strong rule of the Stuart kings. These lawmakers came to view the charter as a constitutional check on royal power. They cited it as a legal support for the argument that there could be no laws or taxation without the consent of Parliament. These members of Parliament used the charter to demand guarantees of trial by jury, safeguards against unfair imprisonment, and other rights.

In the 1700's, Sir William Blackstone, a famous lawyer, set down these ideals as legal rights

---

# Descendants of William

---

## Generation 5

of the people in his famous Commentaries on the Laws of England. Also in the 1700's, colonists carried these English ideals on legal and political rights to America. The ideals eventually became part of the framework of the Constitution of the United States.

Four originals of King John's 1215 charter remain. Two are in the British Library in London, one in Salisbury Cathedral, and one in Lincoln Cathedral. For many years, the document was commonly known as Magna Charter. But in 1946, the British government officially adopted the Latin spelling, Magna Carta.

### Sources

World Book Encyclopedia Contributor: Emily Zack Tabuteau, Ph.D., Associate Professor. of History, Michigan State University.

Magna Carta and the Idea of Liberty. Ed. by James C. Holt. Krieger, 1982. First published in 1972.

Swindler, William F. Magna Carta: Legend and Legacy. Bobbs, 1965.

Contributor: Emily Zack Tabuteau, Ph.D., Associate Professor. of History, Michigan State University.

As history turned out, King John's son and grandson, both English Kings, issued other versions of the Magna Carta with essentially the same effect. In total, the three generations of Kings issued 17 Magna Carta's, all of which are still preserved. Fifteen are in various British institutions, one is in Australia and one is in America, previously owned by the Perot Foundation of Mr. H. Ross Perot, Sr., an acquaintance of mine and a member of the church where I was an administrator for 22 years prior to retirement. The Perot Foundation sold it's copy for \$23.5 million, having originally purchased it a decade earlier for \$1.5 million.

The Angevin family feuds profoundly marked John. He and Richard clashed in 1184 following Richard's refusal to honor his father's wishes surrender Aquitaine to John. The following year Henry II sent John to rule Ireland, but John alienated both the native Irish and the transplanted Anglo-Normans who emigrated to carve out new lordships for themselves; the experiment was a total failure and John returned home within six months. After Richard gained the throne in 1189, he gave John vast estates in an unsuccessful attempt to appease his younger brother. John failed to overthrow Richard's administrators during the German captivity and conspired with Philip II in another failed coup attempt. Upon Richard's release from captivity in 1194, John was forced to sue for pardon and he spent the next five years in his brother's shadow.

John's reign was troubled in many respects. A quarrel with the Church resulted in England being placed under an interdict in 1207, with John actually excommunicated two years later. The dispute centered on John's stubborn refusal to install the papal candidate, Stephen Langdon, as Archbishop of Canterbury; the issue was not resolved until John surrendered to the wishes of Pope Innocent III and paid tribute for England as the Pope's vassal.

John proved extremely unpopular with his subjects. In addition to the Irish debacle, he inflamed his French vassals by orchestrating the murder of his popular nephew, Arthur of Brittany. By spring 1205, he lost the last of his French possessions and returned to England. The final ten years of his reign were occupied with failed attempts to regain these territories. After levying a number of new taxes upon the barons to pay for his dismal campaigns, the discontented barons revolted, capturing London in May 1215. At Runnymede in the following June, John succumbed to pressure from the barons, the Church, and the English people at-large, and signed the Magna Carta. The document, a declaration of feudal rights, stressed three points. First, the Church was free to make

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 5

ecclesiastic appointments. Second, larger-than-normal amounts of money could only be collected with the consent of the king's feudal tenants. Third, no freeman was to be punished except within the context of common law. Magna Carta, although a testament to John's complete failure as monarch, was the forerunner of modern constitutions. John only signed the document as a means of buying time and his hesitance to implement its principles compelled the nobility to seek French assistance. The barons offered the throne to Philip II's son, Louis. John died in the midst of invasion from the French in the South and rebellion from his barons in the North.

Source: <http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon28.html>

As reader will see later in this paper, John's son and grandson both issued various versions of the Magna Carta several times during therein of each to reaffirm its initiatives. We know of a total of 17 of them that survive today, 15 of which remain in English hands, one in Australia and one was owned by the Perot Foundation of Dallas, Texas, but has been sold. Mr. Ross Perot, the originator of the Perot Foundation, gave me a personal copy of this Magna Carta, and it is framed for my enjoyment and display. It has now been passed only to my eldest son, Taylor Marcus Sharpe.

John and Isabella of Angouleme had the following children:

- i. RICHARD (son of John and Isabella of Angouleme).
- ii. JOAN (daughter of John and Isabella of Angouleme).
- iii. ISABELLA (daughter of John and Isabella of Angouleme).
- iv. ELEANOR (daughter of John and Isabella of Angouleme).
8. v. HENRY III (son of John and Isabella of Angouleme) was born on 01 Oct 1207 in Winchester Castle. He died on 16 Nov 1272 in Palace of Westminster. He married Eleanor of Provence (daughter of Raymond Berenger) on 14 Jan 1236 in Canterbury Cathedral, Kent, England. She was born in 1217. She died on 24 Jun 1291 in Amesbury (or possibly June 25).

---

### Generation 6

8. **HENRY III** (John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, John, Henry II, Geoffrey) was born on 01 Oct 1207 in Winchester Castle. He died on 16 Nov 1272 in Palace of Westminster. He married Eleanor of Provence (daughter of Raymond Berenger) on 14 Jan 1236 in Canterbury Cathedral, Kent, England. She was born in 1217. She died on 24 Jun 1291 in Amesbury (or possibly June 25).

Notes for Henry III:

English King Henry III (reigned 1216-1272), King John's son, was only nine when he became King. By 1227, when he assumed power from his regent, order had been restored, based on his acceptance of Magna Carta. However, the King's failed campaigns in France (1230 and 1242), his choice of friends and advisers, together with the cost of his scheme to make one of his younger sons King of Sicily and help the Pope against the Holy Roman Emperor, led to further disputes with the barons and united opposition in Church and State. Although Henry was extravagant and his tax demands were resented, the King's accounts show a list of many charitable donations and payments for building works (including the

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 6

rebuilding of Westminster Abbey which began in 1245).

Henry is my 11th cousin, 22 times removed on my Mother's side of the family. In addition, he is the 12th great grandfather of Edward Southworth, the first husband of Alice Carpenter, my seven times great grandmother, who became the wife of Gov. William Bradford, each for a second marriage, after each had been widowed.

The Provisions of Oxford (1258) and the Provisions of Westminster (1259) were attempts by the nobles to define common law in the spirit of Magna Carta, control appointments and set up an aristocratic council. Henry tried to defeat them by obtaining papal absolution from his oaths, and enlisting King Louis XI's help. Henry renounced the Provisions in 1262, and war broke out. The barons, under their leader, Simon de Montfort, were initially successful and even captured Henry. However, Henry escaped, joined forces with the lords of the Marches (on the Welsh border), and Henry finally defeated and killed de Montfort at the Battle of Evesham in 1265. Royal authority was restored by the Statute of Marlborough (1267), in which the King also promised to uphold Magna Carta and some of the Provisions of Westminster.

(Source: <http://www.royal.gov.uk/history/index.htm>)

Henry III, the first monarch to be crowned in his minority, inherited the throne at age nine. His reign began immersed in the rebellion created by his father, King John. London and most of the southeast were in the hands of the French Dauphin Louis and the northern regions were under the control of rebellious barons - only the midlands and southwest were loyal to the boy king. The barons, however, rallied under Henry's first regent, William the Marshall, and expelled the French Dauphin in 1217. William the Marshall governed until his death in 1219; Hugh de Burgh, the last of the justiciars to rule with the power of a king, governed until Henry came to the throne in earnest at age twenty-five.

A variety of factors coalesced in Henry's reign to plant the first seeds of English nationalism. Throughout his minority, the barons held firm to the ideal of written restrictions on royal authority and reissued Magna Carta several times. The nobility wished to bind the king to same feudal laws under which they were held. The emerging class of free men also demanded the same protection from the king's excessive control. Barons, nobility, and free men began viewing England as a community rather than a mere aggregation of independent manors, villages, and outlying principalities. In addition to these restrictions outlined in Magna Carta, the barons asked to be consulted in matters of state and called together as a Great Council. Viewing themselves as the natural counselors of the king, they sought control over the machinery of government, particularly in the appointment of chief government positions. The Exchequer and the Chancery were separated from the rest of the government, to decrease the king's chances of ruling irresponsibly.

Nationalism, such as it was at this early stage, manifested in the form of opposition to Henry's actions. He infuriated the barons by granting favors and appointments to foreigners rather than the English nobility. Peter des Roches, the Bishop of Winchester and Henry's prime educator, introduced a number of Frenchmen from Poitou into the government; many Italians entered into English society through Henry's close ties to the papacy. His reign coincided with an expansion of papal power. Then the Church became, in effect, a massive European monarchy and the Church became as creative as it was excessive in extorting money from England. England was expected to assume a large portion of financing the myriad officials employed throughout Christendom as well as providing employment and parishes for Italians living abroad. Henry's acquiescence to the demands of Rome initiated a backlash of protest from his subjects: laymen were denied opportunity to be nominated for vacant ecclesiastical offices and clergymen lost any chance of advancement.

Matters came to a head in 1258. Henry levied extortionate taxes to pay for debts incurred

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 6

through war with Wales, failed campaigns in France, and an extensive program of ecclesiastical building. Inept diplomacy and military defeat led Henry to sell his hereditary claims to all the Angevin possessions in France, except Gascony. When he assumed the considerable debts of the papacy in its fruitless war with Sicily, his barons demanded sweeping reforms and the king was in no position to offer resistance. Henry was forced to agree to the Provisions of Oxford, a document placing the barons in virtual control of the realm. A council of fifteen men, comprised of both the king's supporters and detractors, effected a situation whereby Henry could do nothing, without the council's knowledge and consent. The magnates handled every level of government with great unity initially but gradually succumbed to petty bickering; the Provisions of Oxford remained in force for only a few years. Henry reasserted his authority and denied the Provisions, resulting in the outbreak of civil war in 1264. Edward, Henry's eldest son, led the king's forces with the opposition commanded by Simon de Montfort, Henry's brother-in-law. At the Battle of Lewes, in Sussex, de Montfort defeated Edward and captured both king and son - and found himself in control of the government.

Simon de Montfort held absolute power after subduing Henry, but was a champion of reform. The nobility supported him, because of his royalties and belief in the Provisions of Oxford. De Montfort, with two close associates, selected a council of nine (whose function was similar to the earlier council of fifteen), and ruled in the king's name. De Montfort recognized the need to gain the backing of smaller landowners and prosperous townsmen: in 1264, he summoned knights from each shire in addition to the normal high churchmen and nobility to a nearly pre-Parliament, and in 1265 invited burgesses from selected towns. Although Parliament as an institution was yet to be formalized, the latter session was a precursor to both the elements of Parliament: the House of Lords and the House of Commons.

Later in 1265, de Montfort lost the support of one of the most powerful barons, the Earl of Gloucester, and Edward also managed to escape. The two gathered an army and defeated de Montfort at the Battle of Evesham. Worcester de Montfort was slain and Henry was released; Henry resumed control of the throne but, for the remainder of his reign, Edward exercised the real power of the throne in his father's stead. The old king, after a long reign of fifty-six years, died in 1272. Although a failure as a politician and soldier, his reign was significant for defining the English monarchical position until the end of the fifteenth century: kingship limited by law.

Source: <http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon29.html>

Notes for Eleanor of Provence:

The daughter of Raymond Berengar, count of Provence, Eleanor was married to Henry in 1236. She was a vigorous and incisive woman and had much influence on her husband, as did her unpopular relatives and other foreign courtiers who followed her to England. During the ascendancy of Simon de Montfort in 1264-65, Eleanor raised mercenaries in France for her husband's cause. She was dispatched to a convent in 1286 but was sometimes consulted by her son, Edward I.

Source: <http://www.bartleby.com/65/el/EleanorP.html>

Henry III and Eleanor of Provence had the following children:

- i. MARGRET (daughter of Henry III and Eleanor of Provence).
- ii. BEATRICE (daughter of Henry III and Eleanor of Provence).

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 6

- iii. EDMUND (son of Henry III and Eleanor of Provence).
- iv. RICHARD (son of Henry III and Eleanor of Provence).
- v. JOHN (son of Henry III and Eleanor of Provence).
- vi. KATHERINE (daughter of Henry III and Eleanor of Provence).
- vii. WILLIAM (son of Henry III and Eleanor of Provence).
- viii. HENRY (son of Henry III and Eleanor of Provence).
- 9. ix. EDWARD I (son of Henry III and Eleanor of Provence) was born on 17 Jun 1239 in Westminster. He died on 07 Jul 1307 in Burch-on-Sands, Cumberland, near Carlisle. He married (1) ELEANOR OF CASTILE (daughter of Ferdinand) on 18 Oct 1254 in Las Huelgas, Castile. She was born in 1244. She died on 28 Nov 1290 in Grantham, England. He married (2) MARGUERITE OF FRANCE (daughter of Phillip) on 20 Sep 1299. She died in 1317.

---

### Generation 7

- 9. **EDWARD I** (Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Henry III, John, Henry II, Geoffrey) was born on 17 Jun 1239 in Westminster. He died on 07 Jul 1307 in Burch-on-Sands, Cumberland, near Carlisle. He married (1) **ELEANOR OF CASTILE** (daughter of Ferdinand) on 18 Oct 1254 in Las Huelgas, Castile. She was born in 1244. She died on 28 Nov 1290 in Grantham, England. He married (2) **MARGUERITE OF FRANCE** (daughter of Phillip) on 20 Sep 1299. She died in 1317.

Notes for Edward I:

Edward I became king of England in 1272. As king, he conquered Wales and tried to gain control of Scotland. Edward belonged to the Plantagenet family of English rulers. He's my 13th cousin, 20 times removed through my Mother's family line. He also is, in my father's family line, the 11th great grandfather of the 1st husband of Alice Carpenter, my seven times great grandmother.

In addition, King Edward I is the 24th great grandfather of our son-in-law, Steven O. Westmoreland, meaning that our daughter married well into Royalty! Steve and Tiffany are thirty-fourth cousins, four times removed.

Edward I was born in Westminster (now part of London). He succeeded his father, Henry III, as king. Edward fought two wars against the Welsh, one in 1277 and another in 1282 and 1283. He conquered Wales in the second war. In 1301, Edward gave the title Prince of Wales to his son, who later became Edward II. Since then, it has become customary for English monarchs to give the title to their oldest son.

Edward was called "Longshanks" due to his great height. He was perhaps the most successful of the medieval monarchs. The first twenty years of his reign marked a high point of cooperation between crown and community. In these years, Edward made great strides in reforming government, consolidating territory, and defining foreign policy. He possessed the strength his father lacked and reasserted royal prerogative.

Edward fathered many children as well: sixteen by Eleanor of Castile before her death in

---

# Descendants of William

---

## Generation 7

1290, and three more by Margaret. In addition, there supposedly is an illegitimate child as well.

Edward held to the concept of community, and although at time was scrupulously aggressive, ruled with the general welfare of his subjects in mind. He perceived the crown as judge of the proper course of action for the realm and its chief legislator; royal authority was granted by law and should be fully utilized for the public good, but that same law also granted protection to the king's subjects. A king should rule with the advice and consent of those whose rights were in question. The level of interaction between king and subject allowed Edward considerable leeway in achieving his goals.

Edward I added to the bureaucracy initiated by Henry II to increase his effectiveness as sovereign. He expanded the administration into four principal parts: the Chancery, the Exchequer, the Household, and the Council. The Chancery researched and created legal documents while the Exchequer received and issued money, scrutinized the accounts of local officials, and kept financial records. These two departments operated within the king's authority, but independently from his personal rule, prompting Edward to follow the practice of earlier kings in developing the Household, a mobile court of clerks and advisers that traveled with the king. The King's Council was the most vital segment of the four. It consisted of his principal ministers, trusted judges and clerks, a select group of magnates, who also followed the king. The Council dealt with matters of great importance to the realm and acted as a court for cases of national importance.

Edward's forays into the refinement of law and justice had important consequences in decreasing feudal practice. The Statute of Gloucester(1278) curbed expansion of large private holdings and established the principle that all private franchises were delegated by, and subordinate to, the crown. Royal jurisdiction became supreme: the Exchequer developed a court to hear financial disputes, the Court of Common Pleas arose to hear property disputes, and the Court of the King's Bench addressed criminal cases in which the king had a vested interest. Other statutes prohibited vassals from giving their lands to the church, encouraged primogeniture, and established the king as the sole person who could make a man his feudal vassal. In essence, Edward set the stage for land to become an article of commerce.

Edward concentrated on an aggressive foreign policy. A major campaign to control Llywelyn Gruff of Wales began in 1277 and lasted until Llywelyn's death in 1282. Wales was divided into shires, English civil law was introduced, and the region was administered by appointed justices. In the manner of earlier monarchs, Edward constructed many new castles to ensure his conquest.

In 1301, the king's eldest son was named Prince of Wales, a title still granted to all first-born male heirs to the crown. Edward found limited success in extending English influence into Ireland: he introduced a Parliament in Dublin and increased commerce in a few coastal towns, but most of the country was controlled by independent barons or Celtic tribal chieftains. He retained English holdings in France through diplomacy, but was drawn into war by the incursions of Philip IV in Gascony. He negotiated a peace with France in 1303 and retained those areas England held before the war.

In 1292, Edward chose John de Balliol as ruler of Scotland from among several men who claimed the Scottish throne. Edward demanded that Balliol pay homage to him. But this demand humiliated the Scottish people, causing them to revolt. In 1296, Balliol joined the rebel forces, but Edward forced him to surrender. Edward then took to England the Stone of Scone, the stone upon which Scottish kings had been given royal power for hundreds of years. He placed the stone in Westminster Abbey, where English monarchs were crowned.

But the Scots continued to fight England. They were led first by William Wallace and then

---

# Descendants of William

---

## Generation 7

by Robert Bruce. Bruce was crowned king of Scotland in 1306. Edward died while on his way to subdue the new king. This story was made known in the public's mind with the 1995 Mel Gibson theater movie, "Braveheart." This movie decidedly put Edward in a bad light, as it's intent was to glorify the cause of the Scotts and their hero, William Wallace.

Edward's Scottish policy resulted in hostile relations between the English and the Scots for the next 250 years. It also led to an alliance between Scotland and France. As a result, England had to fight both countries at the same time. Edward's need for money to supply his army and government led him to call Parliaments more often than had any previous king. These Parliaments consisted of representatives of the nobility, the church, and common people. In return for grants of money from Parliament, Edward agreed that taxes could be levied only with Parliament's consent. He also sponsored laws on more topics than any previous king.

Magna Carta of 1215 issued by Edward's grandfather, King John, did not end the struggle between British Kings and the barons. Neither side intended to abide by the charter completely. Pope Innocent III canceled the charter after King John requested it, and war broke out immediately. After John's death in 1216, however, his son Henry III and later English kings promised to abide by the charter. The most famous of these promises was that of Edward I in 1297. Through these promises, the charter came to be recognized as part of the fundamental law of England. King Edward's edition was 37 sections or paragraphs, all of which became what is called codified law. Amazingly, ten of those paragraphs remain today in English legislation.

Edward I was not the first English king named Edward. People in England give numbers to their kings and queens with the same name only if the monarchs ruled after the Norman Conquest of 1066. There were three Anglo-Saxon kings named Edward who ruled England before 1066: Edward the Elder (870?-924), Edward the Martyr (963?-978?), and Edward the Confessor (1002?-1066).

*Source Contributor: John Gillingham, Senior Lecturer, London School of Economics and Political Science, University of London, as published in the World Book Encyclopedia, 1996. Additional source:Encyclopedia Britannica, web site<http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon30.html>*

The only copy of the Magna Carta issued by Edward that was allowed out of England belonged to H. Ross Perot, Sr., a Dallas, Texas resident and friend of this writer. Actually, it belonged to the Perot Foundation, which he created. Ross generously made a reproduction for my own records. Today, I have handed it down to my son, Taylor Marcus Sharpe.

There are 17 copies of the various issues of the Magna Carta which survive today. Four from the rein of King John I, eight from that of Henry III, and five from Edward I. Fifteen remain securely in England, one is in Australia and one is the in America. Mr. Perot purchased the 1297 edition of King Edward in 1984 for a reported \$1.5 million. It was loaned virtually all the time of his Foundation's ownership to the United States Archives. It was displayed occasionally in Independence Hall, Philadelphia. The rest of the time mostly was on display in the National Archives Building in Washington DC, along side of the Declaration of Independence.

However, in 2008, the Perot Foundation auctioned the Magna Carta for \$21.5 million to an anonymous buyer. The Perot Foundation is the extensive source of philanthropy directed by Mr. Perot, benefiting scores of causes. This sale funded support for more good causes. Later, it was reported that the purchase was by Mr. David Rubenstein, the managing director of the Carlyle Group. The document has been kept on display at the National Archives.

# Descendants of William

---

## Generation 7

---

Edward I and Eleanor of Castile had the following children:

- i. JOHN PLANTAGENET (son of Edward I and Eleanor of Castile).
- ii. HENRY PLANTAGENET (son of Edward I and Eleanor of Castile).
- iii. JULIAN PLANTAGENET (daughter of Edward I and Eleanor of Castile).
- iv. JOAN PLANTAGENET (daughter of Edward I and Eleanor of Castile).
- v. ALFONSO PLANTAGENET (son of Edward I and Eleanor of Castile).
- vi. MARGARET PLANTAGENET (daughter of Edward I and Eleanor of Castile).
- vii. BERENGARIA PLANTAGENET (daughter of Edward I and Eleanor of Castile).
- viii. MARY PLANTAGENET (daughter of Edward I and Eleanor of Castile).
- ix. ALICE PLANTAGENET (daughter of Edward I and Eleanor of Castile).
- x. BEATRICE PLANTAGENET (daughter of Edward I and Eleanor of Castile).
- xi. BLANCHE PLANTAGENET (daughter of Edward I and Eleanor of Castile).
10. xii. JOAN PLANTAGENET (daughter of Edward I and Eleanor of Castile) was born in May 1271 in Akko (Acre), Hazofan, Palestine. She died on 23 Apr 1307 in Suffolk, England. She married (1) GILBERT DE CLARE (son of Richard de Clare and Margaret de Lacy) about 30 Apr 1290 in Westminster Abbey. He was born on 02 Sep 1243 in Christchurch Castle, Hampshire. He died on 07 Dec 1295 in Monmouth Castle, Monmouthshire. She married (2) RALPH DE MONTHERMER in 1297. He was born in 1262. He died in 1325.
11. xiii. ELIZABETH PLANTAGENET (daughter of Edward I and Eleanor of Castile) was born on 07 Aug 1282. She died on 05 May 1316. She married Humphrey de Bohun on 14 Nov 1302. He was born in 1276. He died on 16 Mar 1377.
12. xiv. EDWARD (son of Edward I and Eleanor of Castile) was born on 25 Apr 1284 in Caernarvon, Wales. He died on 21 Sep 1327 in Near Gloucester. He married ISABELLA OF FRANCE.

Edward I and Marguerite of France had the following children:

- xv. THOMAS (son of Edward I and Marguerite of France).
- xvi. ELEANOR (daughter of Edward I and Marguerite of France).
13. xvii. EDMUND (son of Edward I and Marguerite of France) was born in 1301. He died in 1330. He married MARGARET WAKE. She died in 1349.

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 8

10. **JOAN PLANTAGENET** (Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, Geoffrey) was born in May 1271 in Akko (Acre), Hazofan, Palestine. She died on 23 Apr 1307 in Suffolk, England. She married (1) **GILBERT DE CLARE** (son of Richard de Clare and Margaret de Lacy) about 30 Apr 1290 in Westminster Abbey. He was born on 02 Sep 1243 in Christchurch Castle, Hampshire. He died on 07 Dec 1295 in Monmouth Castle, Monmouthshire. She married (2) **RALPH DE MONTHERMER** in 1297. He was born in 1262. He died in 1325.

Notes for Joan Plantagenet:

Joan Plantagenet is the 14th cousin, 19 times removed to me. The ancestor in common is Gor Thorrason, the Red King, a seventh century Norwegian Viking. He is Joan's 19th great grandfather and he is my 38th great grandfather.

"Joan of Acre was a daughter of King Edward I of England and his first wife, Eleanor of Castile. She is not to be confused with Joan of Arc.

"Joan got her name from her birthplace, Akko (Acre), Hazofan, Palestine. It differentiates her from an earlier Joan born to the couple, who died in infancy. Joan of Acre was born while her parents were traveling to the Middle East on the Ninth Crusade. At least part of her childhood she spent in France with her maternal grandmother, Jeanne de Dammartin, Countess of Ponthieu. She was betrothed as a child to Hartman, son of King Rudolph I of Germany, but he died in 1282 after drowning in the Rhine.

"In 1290, at Westminster Abbey, Joan married Gilbert de Clare, 7th Earl of Hertford. He was nearly thirty years her senior. They had four children.

"Following her husband's death in 1295, Joan clandestinely married Ralph de Monthermer, 1st Baron Monthermer, a knight in her household, in 1297. Her father, King Edward I, was enraged by this lowly second marriage, especially since he was arranging a marriage for her to an Italian nobleman. He had Monthermer thrown in prison, and Joan had to plead for the release of her husband. According to the St. Albans chronicler, she told her father, "No one sees anything wrong if a great earl marries a poor and lowly woman. Why should there be anything wrong if a countess marries a young and promising man?" At last her father relented, released Monthermer from prison in August 1297, and allowed him to hold the title of Earl of Gloucester and Hereford during Joan's lifetime. Monthermer and Joan had four children.

"Joan died in childbirth in 1307 at the manor of Clare in Suffolk, England, a family possession, and was buried at the Augustinian priory there. Her child was stillborn. Miracles were said to occur at her grave, especially the healing of toothache, back pain, and fever."

Sources

- \* Costain, Thomas. A History of the Plantagenets, Vol III.
- \* Underhill, Frances A. For Her Good Estate, 1999.
- \* [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Joan\\_of\\_England,\\_Countess\\_of\\_Gloucester](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Joan_of_England,_Countess_of_Gloucester)

Notes for Gilbert de Clare:

Gilbert bore two titles, the Earl of Gloucester and the Earl of Hertford. His second wife is Joan Plantagenet, my 19th cousin, 14 times removed.

"Gilbert was nicknamed the 'Red Earl' after the colour of his hair. He was the eldest son of

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 8

Richard de Clare, Earl of Gloucester & Hertford and Margaret de Lacy, the Countess of Lincoln. After his father's death in 1262, Gilbert, still a minor, inherited vast estates in the West Country, the Welsh Marches and Ireland. He took possession the following year.

"During Simon de Montfort's Rebellion of 1263-4, Gilbert was, initially, a keen supporter and he and his brother were knighted by the Earl shortly before the Battle of Lewes. However, being the two most powerful men in the country, a clash was inevitable. Gilbert was greedy for the spoils of victory, including additional authority in the government and a degree of independence for his vast estates. He therefore stood up as a defender of the 'Provisions of Oxford' - his father's initiative to establish a proto-parliament - and inferred that De Montfort's despotism was betraying its principles. In May 1265, Gilbert split from the De Montfort party and allied himself with the newly escaped Prince Edward, for whom he won the Battle of Evesham. However, while the surviving followers of De Montfort thought him a traitor, Gilbert's relationship with the Royalist party was hardly less strained.

"He became a champion for disinherited rebel sympathizers and protested at the lack of implementation of the 'Provisions of Oxford', even though the Royal victory rendered these redundant. With constitutional restraint and decency as his watch words, Gilbert seemed to have hoped to exercise a detached role in English political life. When he found this impossible, he raised an army in 1267 and took over the city of London. His grievances were then placed before the arbitration of Richard, Earl of Cornwall. To all the World, Gilbert thence appeared reconciled with the establishment, but discontent was still festering.

"Gilbert took up the cause of the Cross in 1268 and promised to go on Crusade with Prince Edward two years later, although this never came to fruition. The following year, he succeeded in securing the restoration of lands to those who had been disinherited. Thereafter, however, his political autonomy was rendered impotent by firm Royal control and he remained loyal to King Edward I. Having been divorced from Henry II's hypochondriac half-niece, Alice De Lusignan, in 1271, Gilbert remarried, in 1290, to Edward I's daughter, Joan of Acre. The marriage contract stipulated his vast estates could only be inherited by their descendants, thus greatly increasing the chances of them reverting to the Crown (which, indeed, occurred in 1314). Gilbert was thus bound still more closely to the Royal Court; although, as late as 1292, he was being tried over disputed rights in the Welsh Marches. He only gained his freedom and the restoration of his lands, after paying a fine of 10,000 marks (£6,666.13s.4d).

"Gilbert De Clare spent his life attempting to establish himself in an independent political role from which he might negotiate his loyalty to the Crown. Whatever his actual view of the 'Provisions of Oxford', he played off one faction against another in the Civil War, exploiting the situation as an easy means of pursuing his own personal agenda. In this, he ultimately failed and was subsequently humiliated, largely because of his own political incompetence, but also due to the increase of Royal power after the Baronial Wars. In the end, although he remained at Court, he had become a relic of a bygone age. Earl Gilbert died in December 1295, at the age of fifty-two, and was buried in Tewkesbury Abbey (Gloucestershire); although his widow may have buried his heart in the church at their favoured Berkshire manor of Long Wittenham, where the two often stayed when attended the King at Oxford and Woodstock."

Source for this article: <http://www.berkshirehistory.com/bios/gdeclare.html>

Joan Plantagenet and Gilbert de Clare had the following children:

- i. GILBERT DE CLARE (son of Gilbert de Clare and Joan Plantagenet).
- ii. ELEANOR DE CLARE (daughter of Gilbert de Clare and Joan Plantagenet).
- iii. ELIZABETH DE CLARE (daughter of Gilbert de Clare and Joan Plantagenet).

# Descendants of William

---

## Generation 8

14. iv. MARGARET DE CLARE (daughter of Gilbert de Clare and Joan Plantagenet) was born in 1298 in Gloucestershire, England. She died on 13 Apr 1342 in France. She married (1) HUGH DE AUDLEY (son of Hugh de Audley and Isolde Mortimer) on 28 Apr 1317 in Windsor Castle, Berkshire, England. He was born in 1289 in Stratton Audley, Oxfordshire County, England. He died on 10 Nov 1347. She married (2) PIERS DE GAVESTON on 01 Nov 1307.

Joan Plantagenet and Ralph de Monthermer had the following children:

- i. MARY DE MONTHERMER (daughter of Ralph de Monthermer and Joan Plantagenet) was born in Oct 1297.
- ii. JOAN DE MONTHERMER (daughter of Ralph de Monthermer and Joan Plantagenet) was born in 1299.
- iii. THOMAS DE MONTHERMER (son of Ralph de Monthermer and Joan Plantagenet) was born in 1301.
- iv. EDWARD DE MONTHERMER (son of Ralph de Monthermer and Joan Plantagenet) was born in 1304. He died in 1339.

Notes for Edward de Monthermer:

He fought in the Scottish campaign in 1335, but spent much of his life in service to his half-sister Elizabeth, who provided for him during his last illness and buried him next to their mother.

Source: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Joan\\_of\\_England,\\_Countess\\_of\\_Gloucester](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Joan_of_England,_Countess_of_Gloucester)

11. **ELIZABETH PLANTAGENET** (Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, Geoffrey) was born on 07 Aug 1282. She died on 05 May 1316. She married Humphrey de Bohun on 14 Nov 1302. He was born in 1276. He died on 16 Mar 1377.

Elizabeth Plantagenet and Humphrey de Bohun had the following child:

15. i. MARGARET DE BOHUN (daughter of Humphrey de Bohun and Elizabeth Plantagenet). She died in 1391. She married HUGH DE COURTNEY. He died in 1377.

12. **EDWARD** (Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, Geoffrey) was born on 25 Apr 1284 in Caernarvon, Wales. He died on 21 Sep 1327 in Near Gloucester. He married **ISABELLA OF FRANCE**.

Notes for Edward:

Edward II, my 14th cousin, 19 times removed, was one of the most unsuccessful kings in English history. He was a poor general and was disliked by nearly all his barons and even by his wife, Queen Isabella of France.

Edward, a member of the Plantagenet royal family, was born in Caernarvon, Wales. He was the first heir to the English throne to receive the title Prince of Wales. He succeeded his father, Edward I, in 1307. The young king's reign was troubled by many political trials and executions. In 1314, he lost an important battle to the Scottish leader Robert Bruce at

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 8

Bannockburn, Scotland.

In 1325, Queen Isabella made a return visit to France, her country of origin. From there, she and her lover, Roger Mortimer, organized an invasion of England. They and their supporters forced Edward to give up the throne to his son Edward III in 1327. Edward II was murdered that year.

Source: John Gillingham, Senior Lecturer, London School of Economics and Political Science, Univ. of London, World Book Encyclopedia CD1998.

Edward and Isabella of France had the following child:

16. i. EDWARD III (son of Edward and Isabella of France) was born on 13 Nov 1312 in Windsor Castle, Berkshire, England. He died on 21 Jun 1377 in Sheen Palace, Richmond, Surrey, England. He married Philippa of Hainaut (daughter of William) on 24 Jan 1328 in York Minster, Yorkshire County, England. She was born on 24 Jun 1311. She died on 15 Aug 1369 in Windsor, Berkshire, England.
13. **EDMUND** (Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, Geoffrey) was born in 1301. He died in 1330. He married **MARGARET WAKE**. She died in 1349.

Edmund and Margaret Wake had the following child:

17. i. THOMAS DE HOLLAND (son of Edmund and Margaret Wake). He married JOAN. She was born in 1328. She died in 1385.

---

### Generation 9

14. **MARGARET DE CLARE** (Joan Plantagenet, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Gilbert de Clare, Richard de Clare) was born in 1298 in Gloucestershire, England. She died on 13 Apr 1342 in France. She married (1) **HUGH DE AUDLEY** (son of Hugh de Audley and Isolde Mortimer) on 28 Apr 1317 in Windsor Castle, Berkshire, England. He was born in 1289 in Stratton Audley, Oxfordshire County, England. He died on 10 Nov 1347. She married (2) **PIERS DE GAVESTON** on 01 Nov 1307.

Notes for Margaret de Clare:

Margaret de Clare is the 15th cousin, 18 times removed to me.

Margaret de Clare and Hugh de Audley had the following child:

18. i. **MARGARET DE AUDLEY** (daughter of Hugh de Audley and Margaret de Clare) was born in 1318 in Stafford, England. She died on 07 Sep 1349 in England. She married Ralph de Stafford (son of Edmund de Stafford and Margaret Basseet) before 06 Jul 1336 in Drayton, Staffordshire, England. He was born on 24 Sep 1301 in Tunbridge, Stafford, England. He died on 31 Aug 1372 in Tunbridge Castle.
15. **MARGARET DE BOHUN** (Elizabeth Plantagenet, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Humphrey de Bohun). She died in 1391. She married **HUGH DE COURTNEY**. He died in 1377.

Margaret de Bohun and Hugh de Courtney had the following child:

19. i. EDWARD COURTNEY (son of Hugh de Courtney and Margaret de Bohun) was born about 1332. He died between 02 Feb 1368-01 Apr 1371. He married

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 9

Emmeline Daune (daughter of John Daune and Sybil Treverbin) before 1347. She died before 21 Mar 1371.

16. **EDWARD III** (Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, Geoffrey) was born on 13 Nov 1312 in Windsor Castle, Berkshire, England. He died on 21 Jun 1377 in Sheen Palace, Richmond, Surrey, England. He married Philippa of Hainaut (daughter of William) on 24 Jan 1328 in York Minster, Yorkshire County, England. She was born on 24 Jun 1311. She died on 15 Aug 1369 in Windsor, Berkshire, England.

Notes for Edward III:

King Edward III is my 14th cousin, 19 times removed on my mother's family line. He also is the first cousin, 11 times removed to Edward Southworth, the first husband of Alice Carpenter, my seventh great grandmother through her second husband, Plymouth Colony Governor William Bradford on my father's family line.

In the Bible (John 6:31), people following and questioning Jesus cited the fact that their forefathers, out in the wilderness, had been given manna to eat by God. That was about 1,350 years prior to their discussion with Jesus. That length of time is similar as between us today and when King Edward III was on the throne. It is not often that we think of events that far removed from us today that we cite it in contemporary debate!

Edward III became king of England in 1327. He succeeded his father, Edward II, and belonged to the Plantagenet family of English rulers. During the 1330's, Edward invaded Scotland. He won victories there, but he could not crush the Scottish spirit of independence that had been built up by the famous Scotsman, Robert Bruce.

"Edward's forces won the Battle of Crecy in what is now the Normandy region of France. This conflict was the first major battle between France and England in the Hundred Years' War (1337-1453). Edward claimed to be the rightful king of France, and he conquered much of that country. He paid for the war by introducing an efficient system of taxing imports.

"In the last few years of his reign, Edward failed to provide vigorous leadership. The French recovered some of their land, and Edward's popularity declined. Even so, he was long remembered as an ideal king and a fine soldier. Edward was born in Windsor, near London."

Source: John Gillingham, Senior Lecturer, London School of Economics and Political Science, Univ. of London, World Book Encyclopedia CD 1998.

He was said to have three illegitimate children by Alice Perrers.

(Source: <http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon32.html>)

"The fifty-year reign of Edward III was a dichotomy in English development. Governmental reforms affirmed the power of the emerging middle class in Parliament while placing the power of the nobility into the hands of a few. Chivalric code reached an apex in English society but only masked the greed and ambition of Edward and his barons. Social conditions were equally ambiguous: the export of raw wool (and later, the wool cloth industry) prospered and spread wealth across the nation but was offset by the devastation wrought by the Black Death. Early success in war ultimately failed to produce lasting results. Edward proved a most capable king in a time of great evolution in England.

"Edward's youth was spent in his mother's court and he was crowned at age fourteen after

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 9

his father was deposed. After three years of domination by his mother and her lover, Roger Mortimer, Edward instigated a palace revolt in 1330 and assumed control of the government. Mortimer was executed and Isabella was exiled from court. Edward was married to Philippa of Hainault in 1328 and the union produced many children; the 75% survival rate of their children - nine out of twelve lived through adulthood - was incredible considering conditions of the day.

"War occupied the largest part of Edward's reign. He and Edward Baliol defeated David II of Scotland and drove David into exile in 1333. French cooperation with the Scots, French aggression in Gascony, and Edward's claim to the disputed throne of France (through his mother, Isabella) led to the first phase of the Hundred Years' war. The naval battle of Sluys (1340) gave England control of the Channel, and battles at Crecy (1346) and Calais (1347) established English supremacy on land. Hostilities ceased in the aftermath of the Black Death but war flared up again with an English invasion of France in 1355. Edward, the Black Prince and eldest son of Edward III, trounced the French cavalry at Poitiers (1356) and captured the French King John. In 1359, the Black Prince encircled Paris with his army and the defeated French negotiated for peace. The Treaty of Bretigny in 1360 ceded huge areas of northern and western France to English sovereignty. Hostilities arose again in 1369 as English armies under the king's third son, John of Gaunt, invaded France. English military strength, weakened considerably after the plague, gradually lost so much ground that by 1375, Edward agreed to the Treaty of Bruges, leaving only the coastal towns of Calais, Bordeaux, and Bayonne in English hands.

"The nature of English society transformed greatly during Edward's reign. Edward learned from the mistakes of his father and affected more cordial relations with the nobility than any previous monarch. Feudalism dissipated as mercantilism emerged: the nobility changed from a large body with relatively small holdings to a small body that held great lands and wealth. Mercenary troops replaced feudal obligations as the means of gathering armies. Taxation of exports and commerce overtook land-based taxes as the primary form of financing government (and war). Wealth was accrued by merchants as they and other middle class subjects appeared regularly for parliamentary sessions. Parliament formally divided into two houses - the upper representing the nobility and high clergy with the lower representing the middle classes - and met regularly to finance Edward's wars and pass statutes. Treason was defined by statute for the first time (1352), the office of Justice of the Peace was created to aid sheriffs (1361), and English replaced French as the national language (1362).

"Despite the king's early successes and England's general prosperity, much remained amiss in the realm. Edward and his nobles touted romantic chivalry as their credo while plundering a devastated France; chivalry emphasized the glory of war while reality stressed its costs. The influence of the Church decreased but John Wycliff spearheaded an ecclesiastical reform movement that challenged church exploitation by both the king and the pope. During 1348-1350, bubonic plague (the Black Death) ravaged the populations of Europe by as much as a fifty percent. The flowering English economy was struck hard by the ensuing rise in prices and wages. The failed military excursions of John of Gaunt into France caused excessive taxation and eroded Edward's popular support.

"The last years of Edward's reign mirrored the first, in that a woman again dominated him. Philippa died in 1369 and Edward took the unscrupulous Alice Perrers as his mistress. With Edward in his dotage and the Black Prince ill, Perrers and William Latimer (the chamberlain of the household) dominated the court with the support of John of Gaunt. Edward, the Black Prince, died in 1376 and the old king spent the last year of his life grieving. Rafael Holinshed, in *Chronicles of England*, suggested that Edward believed the death of his son was a punishment for usurping his father's crown: "But finally the thing that most grieved him, was the loss of that most noble gentleman, his dear son Prince Edward . . . But this and other mishaps that chanced to him now in his old years might seem to come to pass for

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 9

a revenge of his disobedience showed to his in usurping against him. . ."

Source: <http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon32.html>

On April 23, 1348, King Edward III of England established the Order of the Garter (April 23). A study of the Order is posted for easy access and one can see that it still survives today as a functioning royal order from the cited Internet web site below. The Order of the Garter is the most senior and the oldest British Order of Chivalry. The Order, consisting of the King and twenty-five knights, was intended by Edward III to be reserved as the highest reward for loyalty and for military merit. The origin of the emblem of the Order, a blue garter, is obscure. It is said to have been inspired by an incident which took place whilst the King danced with Joan, Countess of Salisbury. The Countess's garter fell to the floor and after the King retrieved it he tied it to his own leg. Those watching this were apparently amused, but the King admonished them saying, 'Honi soit qui mal y pense' (Shame on him who thinks this evil). This then became the motto of the Order.

Source: <http://www.royal.gov.uk/output/page490.asp>

Notes for Philippa of Hainaut:

Philippa is the wife of English King Edward III, who is my 14th cousin, 19 times removed. Philippa and I share a common birthday - June 24!

"Philippa of Hainaut, queen of the English King Edward III, was the daughter of William the Good, count of Holland and Hainaut, and his wife Jeanne de Valois, granddaughter of Philippe III of France. Edward visited the court of Count William in 1326 with his mother Isabella, who immediately arranged a marriage between him and Philippa. After a dispensation had been obtained for the marriage of the cousins (they were both descendants of Philippe III) Philippa was married by proxy at Valenciennes in October 1327, and landed in England in December.

"She joined Edward at York, where she was married on the 30th of January 1328. Her marriage dower had been seized by the queen dowager Isabella to pay a body of Hainauters, with whose help she had compassed her husband's deposition. The alliance ensured for Edward in his French wars the support of Philippa's influential kindred; and before starting on his French campaign he secured troops from William the Good, as well as from the count of Gelderland, the count of Julich, and the emperor Louis the Bavarian. Her mother Jeanne de Valois, visited her in 1331 and further cemented the community of interests between England and Flanders.

"Before 1335 Philippa had established a small colony of Flemish weavers at Norwich, and she showed an active interest in the weaving trade by repeated visits to the town. She also encouraged coal mining on her estates in Tynedale. Her eldest son, Edward the Black Prince, was born in 1330, and she subsequently bore six sons and five daughters. In November 1342 she became guardian of John of Gaunt and her younger children, with their lands. Her agents are said to have shown great harshness in collecting the feudal dues with which to supply her large household. The anecdotes of her piety and generosity which have been preserved are proof, however, of her popularity. She interceded in 1331 with the king for some carpenters whose careless work on a platform resulted in an accident to herself and her ladies, and on a more famous occasion her prayers saved the citizens of Calais from Edward's vengeance.

"There is a generally accepted story based on the chronicles of Jehan le Bel and Froissart, that she summoned the English forces to meet the Scottish invasion of 1346, and harangued the troops before the battle of Neville's Cross. She certainly exercised

# Descendants of William

---

## Generation 9

considerable influence over her husband, whom she constantly accompanied on his campaigns and her death on the 15th of August 1369 was a misfortune for the kingdom at large, since Edward from that time came under the domination of the rapacious Alice Perrers. Philippa was the patron and friend of Froissart, who was her secretary from 1361 to 1366. Queen's College, Oxford, was not, as is stated in Skelton's version of her epitaph, founded by her, but by her chaplain, Robert of Eglesfield. Her chief benefactions were made to the hospital of St. Katharine's by the Tower, London."

Source: <http://www.nndb.com/people/857/000097566/>

Edward III and Philippa of Hainaut had the following children:

20. i. EDWARD (son of Edward III and Philippa of Hainaut) was born on 15 Jun 1330 in Woodstock. He died on 08 Jun 1376 in Westminster, England. He married Joan (daughter of Edmond and Margaret Wake) in Oct 1361. She was born on 29 Sep 1328. She died on 08 Aug 1385.
  
21. ii. LIONEL (son of Edward III and Philippa of Hainaut) was born on 29 Nov 1338 in Antwerp, England. He died on 07 Oct 1368 in Alba, Italy. He married ELIZABETH DE BURGH.
  
22. iii. JOHN (son of Edward III and Philippa of Hainaut) was born on 24 Jun 1340 in Ghent, England. He died on 03 Feb 1399 in Leicester Castle, England. He married (1) BLANCHE (daughter of Henry) on 19 May 1359. She died on 30 Sep 1379. He married (2) CONSTANCE (daughter of Pedro) in Jun 1371. She died in 1394. He married (3) CATHERINE ROET (daughter of Paon Roet) in Jan 1397. She was born in 1350. She died on 10 May 1403. He married (4) KATHERINE SWYNFORD (daughter of Payne Roet) about 1395.
  
- iv. MARY PLANTAGENET (daughter of Edward III and Philippa of Hainaut) was born on 10 Oct 1344. She died in Dec 1362. She married John V. Brittany on 03 Jul 1361 in Woodstock Palace.

Notes for Mary Plantagenet:

Mary is the 9th great grand aunt of the husband of the stepdaughter of the 6th my sixth great grand uncle.

Mary was betrothed in childhood to [John V of Brittany](#), who grew up with her. The betrothal was held c. 1355.

In 1348 Mary met her mother and sister-in-law [Joanna](#). Then in 1360 she went to stay with her sister-in-law [Blanche of Lancaster](#).

On 3 July 1361 she and John were married at [Woodstock Palace](#), and acknowledged as Duke and Duchess of [Brittany](#).

Within thirty weeks of marriage (March 1362) Mary became lethargic and died in December, she was buried in [Abingdon Abbey](#) with her sister [Margaret, Countess of Pembroke](#), who died weeks before her. John would marry again, firstly to Joan Holland (1366) (a cousin of [Richard II of England](#)) and secondly to [Joanna of Navarre](#) (1386).

Mary's statue can still be seen on south side of the tomb of [Edward III of England](#) in [Westminster Abbey](#). She never visited [Brittany](#)

Source: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mary\\_Plantagenet](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mary_Plantagenet)

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 9

23. v. THOMAS PLANTAGENET (son of Edward III and Philippa of Hainaut) was born on 07 Jan 1355 in Oxford County, England. He died about 1397. He married Alianore de Bohun (daughter of Humphrey de Bohun IX and Joan Alan) in 1376. She died on 03 Oct 1399.
- vi. WILLIAM (son of Edward III and Philippa of Hainaut).
- vii. JOAN (daughter of Edward III and Philippa of Hainaut).
- viii. ISABELLA (daughter of Edward III and Philippa of Hainaut).
- ix. ELEANOR (daughter of Edward III and Philippa of Hainaut).
17. **THOMAS DE HOLLAND** (Edmund, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Edmund, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, Geoffrey). He married **JOAN**. She was born in 1328. She died in 1385.

Thomas de Holland and Joan had the following child:

24. i. ELEANOR DE HOLLAND (daughter of Thomas de Holland and Joan). She married EDWARD CHERLETON. He was born in 1371. He died in 1420.

---

### Generation 10

18. **MARGARET DE AUDLEY** (Margaret de Clare, Joan Plantagenet, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Hugh de Audley, Hugh de Audley) was born in 1318 in Stafford, England. She died on 07 Sep 1349 in England. She married Ralph de Stafford (son of Edmund de Stafford and Margaret Basseet) before 06 Jul 1336 in Drayton, Staffordshire, England. He was born on 24 Sep 1301 in Tunbridge, Stafford, England. He died on 31 Aug 1372 in Tunbridge Castle.

Notes for Margaret de Audley:

Margaret is related to the second United States President, John Adams, as his wife was her second cousin, fourteen times removed. That means that their son, the sixth President of the United States, John Quincy Adams, is Margaret's second cousin, fifteen times removed. Margaret is my 15th cousin, 18 times removed.

Margaret is a great granddaughter to English King Edward I and his first wife, Eleanor of Castile.

Margaret de Audley and Ralph de Stafford had the following children:

25. i. BEATRICE STAFFORD (daughter of Ralph de Stafford and Margaret de Audley). She married (1) THOMAS DE ROS in 1358. He died on 08 Jun 1384 in Helmsley. She married MAURICE.
26. ii. HUGH STAFFORD (son of Ralph de Stafford and Margaret de Audley). He married PHILLIAPPI BEAUCHAMP.
19. **EDWARD COURTNEY** (Margaret de Bohun, Elizabeth Plantagenet, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Hugh de Courtney) was born about 1332. He died between 02 Feb 1368-01 Apr 1371. He married Emmeline Daune (daughter of John Daune and Sybil Treverbin) before 1347. She died before 21 Mar 1371.

---

# Descendants of William

---

## Generation 10

Notes for Emmeline Dauneay:

Emmeline's death is thought to be one or the other of two suggested dates: February 28 or March 2, 1371.

Edward Courtnay and Emmeline Dauneay had the following child:

27. i. HUGH COURTNAY (son of Edward Courtnay and Emmeline Dauneay). He died on 15 Mar 1425. He married PHILIPPA L'ARCEDEKNE.

20. **EDWARD** (Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, Geoffrey) was born on 15 Jun 1330 in Woodstock. He died on 08 Jun 1376 in Westminster, England. He married Joan (daughter of Edmond and Margaret Wake) in Oct 1361. She was born on 29 Sep 1328. She died on 08 Aug 1385.

Notes for Edward:

Edward was a famous English warrior. He was the Prince of Wales. He is the 15th cousin, 18 times removed to me.

"Sir Edward of Woodstock, Prince of Wales, popularly known as the Black Prince, was the eldest son of King Edward III of England and Philippa of Hainault, and father to King Richard II of England. He himself never ruled as king, pre-deceasing his father by one year and allowing the throne to pass to his son Richard, a minor.

"Edward is almost always now called the "Black Prince", but he was never known as such during his lifetime (instead being known as Edward of Woodstock after his place of birth). The "Black Prince" title does not appear in writing until at least 200 years after his death. Its origin is uncertain; while some later historians have speculated that he may have worn black armour (possibly presented to him by his father at the battle of CrÈcy), or a black surcoat over his armour, it is also likely that the name was first coined by French chroniclers in reference to the ruinous military defeats he had inflicted on France or his cruelty in these. One possibly apocryphal etymology of the phrase has it deriving from the blackness of his tomb effigy from dirt and/or black polish, when it is in fact shiny metal.

"Edward lived in a century of decline for the knightly ideal of chivalry. The formation of the Order of the Garter, an English royal order of which Edward was a founding member, signified a shift towards patriotism and away from the crusader mentality that characterized England in the previous two centuries. Edward's stance in this evolution is seemingly somewhat divided. Edward displayed obedience to typical chivalric obligations through his pious contributions to Canterbury Cathedral throughout his life. He, like many in the English royal family, was married and buried there. However, during his campaigns in France, his practice of accepted chivalric wartime practices was highly inconsistent.

"On one hand, after capturing John the Good and his youngest son at Poitiers, he treated them with great respect, at one point giving John leave to return home, and he reportedly prayed with John at Canterbury Cathedral. Notably, he also allowed a day for preparations before the Battle of Poitiers so that both sides could discuss the upcoming battle with one another, and so that the Cardinal of Perigord could plead for peace. Though not agreeing with knightly charges on the battlefield, he also was devoted to tournament jousting, notably shown in the film "A Knight's Tale" (though, it is very hard to extract facts from the film).

"On the other hand, his chivalric leanings were overridden by pragmatism on most occasions. His chevauchee strategy were not in keeping with contemporary notions of

---

# Descendants of William

---

## Generation 10

chivalry, but they were quite successful in accomplishing the goals of his campaigns and weakening the unity and economy of France. On the actual battlefield, pragmatism over chivalry is also revealed via the massed use of infantry strongholds, longbowmen, and flank attacks (a revolutionary practice in such a chivalric age). Moreover, he was exceptionally harsh to and contemptuous of lower classes in society, this being shown by the heavy taxes he levied as Prince of Aquitaine and by the massacres he perpetrated at Limoges and Caen. However, Edward's behavior was (to an extent) typical of an increasing number of knights and nobles during the late Middle Ages who paid less and less attention to the high ideal of chivalry.

Source: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Edward,\\_the\\_Black\\_Prince](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Edward,_the_Black_Prince)

Edward and Joan had the following children:

- i. EDWARD (son of Edward and Joan).
  
- ii. RICHARD II (son of Edward and Joan) was born in 1367 in Bordeaux, France. He died on 14 Feb 1400 in Murdered at the Pontefract Castle, Yorkshire County, England. He married (1) ANNE (daughter of Charles) on 14 Jan 1382 in St. Stephen's Chapel in the Palace of Westminster, Middlesex, England. She died in 1394. He married (2) ISABELLA OF VALOIS (daughter of Charles and Isabeau de Bavière) on 31 Oct 1396. She was born on 09 Nov 1389. She died on 13 Sep 1410.

Notes for Richard II:

Richard II was king of England from 1377 to 1399. He ascended the throne at the age of 10 when his grandfather, King Edward III, died. King Richard is my 16th cousin, 17 times removed.

During the first four years of Richard's reign, a council ruled England on his behalf, and Richard's uncle, John of Gaunt, exercised much influence. However, the council could not agree on a consistent governing policy. One result was Wat Tyler's Rebellion of 1381, which the young king courageously put down. For the next few years, Richard tried to increase his control over the government with the help of favorite advisers. But many of his favorites were imprisoned or executed by the "Merciless Parliament" of 1388. In 1389, Richard began to rule on his own.

Richard ruled well in the early 1390's. But, through his control of the "Revenge Parliament" of 1397, he began to punish many of his enemies. He became increasingly tyrannical and angered the English people with such measures as forced loans and loyalty oaths.

In 1399, Richard led an expedition to Ireland. While he was there, John of Gaunt's son Henry of Bolingbroke led a revolt against Richard in England. The revolt resulted in Richard's removal from the throne. Bolingbroke became King Henry IV. Richard died in early 1400. He was probably murdered, but such is not determined.

Richard was born in Bordeaux, France. Richard supported the arts and the famous English writer Geoffrey Chaucer.

Contributor: George B. Stow, Ph.D., Prof. of History, LaSalle Univ.

No children came from either of his two marriages.

---

# Descendants of William

---

## Generation 10

Source: <http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon33.html>

Richard II was the son of Edward, the Black Prince and Joan, the Fair Maid of Kent. Edward was but ten years old when he succeeded his grandfather, Edward III ; England was ruled by a council under the leadership of John of Gaunt , and Richard was tutored by Sir Simon Burley. He married the much-beloved Anne of Bohemia in 1382, who died childless in 1394. Edward remarried in 1396, wedding the seven year old Isabella of Valois, daughter of Charles VI of France, to end a further struggle with France.

Richard asserted royal authority during an era of royal restrictions. Economic hardship followed the Black Death, as wages and prices rapidly increased. Parliament exacerbated the problem by passing legislation limiting wages, but failing also to regulate prices. In 1381, Wat Tyler led the Peasants' Revolt against the oppressive government policies of John of Gaunt. Richard's unwise generosity to his favorites - Michael de la Pole, Robert de Vere and others - led Thomas, Duke of Gloucester and four other magnates to form the Lords Appellant. The five Lords Appellant tried and convicted five of Richard's closest advisors for treason. In 1397, Richard arrested three of the five Lords, coerced Parliament to sentence them to death and banished the other two. One of the exiles was Henry Bolingbroke ,the future King Henry IV. Richard travelled to Ireland in 1399 to quell warring chieftains, allowing Bolingbroke to return to England ,and be elected King by Parliament. Richard lacked support, and was quickly captured by Henry IV.

Deposed in 1399, Richard was murdered while in prison, the first casualty of the Wars of the Roses between the Houses of Lancaster and York.

Source: <http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon33.html>

The world renown poet, Geoffrey Chaucer, served as a diplomat and Clerk of The King's Works for Richard II. Their relationship encompassed all of Richard's reign, and was apparently fruitful. On April 21, 1397, Geoffrey Chaucer begin telling the 'Cantebury Tales' for the first time at the court of King Richard.

In the decade before Chaucer's death, Richard granted him several gifts and annuities, including: 20 pounds a year for life in 1394, and 252 gallons of wine per year in 1397. Chaucer died on October 25, 1400. Chaucer is my 18th great grandfather through my mother's line.

21. **LIONEL** (Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, Geoffrey) was born on 29 Nov 1338 in Antwerp, England. He died on 07 Oct 1368 in Alba, Italy. He married **ELIZABETH DE BURGH**.

Lionel and Elizabeth de Burgh had the following child:

28. i. **PHILIPPA PLANTAGENET** (daughter of Lionel and Elizabeth de Burgh) was born on 16 Aug 1355. She married Edmund Mortimer in 1368. He was born in 1352. He died on 27 Dec 1381.
22. **JOHN** (Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, Geoffrey) was born on 24 Jun 1340 in Ghent, England. He died on 03 Feb 1399 in Leicester Castle, England. He married (1) **BLANCHE** (daughter of Henry) on 19 May 1359. She died on 30 Sep 1379. He

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 10

married (2) **CONSTANCE** (daughter of Pedro) in Jun 1371. She died in 1394. He married (3) **CATHERINE ROET** (daughter of Paon Roet) in Jan 1397. She was born in 1350. She died on 10 May 1403. He married (4) **KATHERINE SWYNFORD** (daughter of Payne Roet) about 1395.

Notes for John:

John is my 15th cousin, 18 times removed. He is the second cousin, 10times removed of Edward Southworth, the first husband of AliceCarpenter. She is my seventh great grandmother through her second husband, Plymouth Colony Governor William Bradford.

"John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster was the third surviving son of KingEdward III of England and Philippa of Hainault. He gained his name"John of Gaunt," because he was born at Ghent in 1340. The fabulously wealthy Gaunt exercised tremendous influence over the throne during the minority reign of his nephew, Richard II, and during the ensuing periods of political strife, but took care not to be openly associated with opponents of the King.

"John of Gaunt's legitimate male heirs, the Lancasters, included KingsHenry IV, Henry V, and Henry VI. John of Gaunt's illegitimate descendants, who ultimately became legitimate by his marriage toKatherine Swynford in 1396, the Beauforts, later married into theHouse of Tudor, which ascended to the throne in the person of HenryVII. In addition, Gaunt's legitimate descendants included hisdaughters Philippa of Lancaster, Queen consort of John I of Portugaland mother of King Edward of Portugal, Elizabeth, Duchess of Exeter,the mother of John Holland, 2nd Duke of Exeter, and Katherine ofLancaster, Queen consort of Henry III of Castile, a grand-daughter ofPedro of Castile and the mother of John II of Castile.

"When John of Gaunt died in 1399, his estates were declared forfeit to the crown, as Richard II had exiled John's less diplomatic heir, Henry Bolingbroke, in 1398. Bolingbroke returned and deposed the unpopularRichard, to reign as King Henry IV of England (1399? 1413), the firstof the descendants of John of Gaunt to hold the throne of England.John of Gaunt was buried in the nave of Old St. Paul's Cathedral in analabaster tomb designed by Henry Yevele (similar to that of his son inCanterbury Cathedral)."

Source:[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/John\\_of\\_Gaunt%2C\\_1st\\_Duke\\_of\\_Lancaster](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/John_of_Gaunt%2C_1st_Duke_of_Lancaster)

John and Blanche had the following children:

29. i. **HENRY IV** (son of John and Blanche) was born on 03 Apr 1367 in Bolingbroke, in Lincolnshire, in his father's castle. He died on 20 Mar 1413 in Westminster Palace. He married Mary de Bohun (daughter of Humphrey de Bohun) in Rochford, Essex, England. She was born in 1368. She died on 04 Jul 1394 in Peterborough, Northants, England.
30. ii. **JOAN BEAUFORT** (daughter of John and Blanche) was born about 1379 in Beaufort Castle, Anjou. She died on 13 Nov 1440. She married (1) **ROBERT DE FERRERS** before 30 Sep 1390. He died before 29 Nov 1396. She married (2) **RALPH DE NEVILLE** before 03 Feb 1397. He was born before 1364. He died on 21 Oct 1425 in Raby, England.

John and Catherine Roet had the following children:

31. iii. **JOHN BEAUFORT** (son of John and Catherine Roet) was born in 1373. He died on 16 Mar 1410. He married Margaret de Holand (daughter of Thomas de Holand and Alice FitzAlan) on 23 Aug 1397. She was born in 1385. She died on 30 Dec 1439.
32. iv. **HENRY BEAUFORT** (son of John and Catherine Roet) was born in 1374 in

# Descendants of William

---

## Generation 10

Beaufort Castle, Anjou, France. He died on 11 Apr 1447 in Wolvesey Palace, Winchester, England. He married ALICE FITZALAN. She was born in 1372.

30. ii. JOAN BEAUFORT (daughter of John and Blanche) was born about 1379 in Beaufort Castle, Anjou. She died on 13 Nov 1440. She married (1) ROBERT DE FERRERS before 30 Sep 1390. He died before 29 Nov 1396. She married (2) RALPH DE NEVILLE before 03 Feb 1397. He was born before 1364. He died on 21 Oct 1425 in Raby, England.

John and Katherine Swynford had the following children:

- vi. HENRY BEAUFORT (son of John and Katherine Swynford).

Notes for Henry Beaufort:

"Katherine, a widow with two young daughters, first became John's mistress. Their four children, Henry, John, Thomas, and Joan, were styled Beaufort due to their illegitimacy and barred from the succession to the throne, which in the end didn't matter."

Source: <http://groups.msn.com/ALLMYTUDORShistorychat/yourwebpage5.msnw>

34. vii. JOHN BEAUFORT (son of John and Katherine Swynford) was born in 1404. He died on 27 May 1444.

- viii. THOMAS BEAUFORT (son of John and Katherine Swynford). He married ELEANOR DE BOHUN.

Notes for Thomas Beaufort:

"Katherine, a widow with two young daughters, first became John's mistress. Their four children, Henry, John, Thomas, and Joan, were styled Beaufort due to their illegitimacy and barred from the succession to the throne, which in the end didn't matter."

Source: <http://groups.msn.com/ALLMYTUDORShistorychat/yourwebpage5.msnw>

- ix. JOAN BEAUFORT (daughter of John and Katherine Swynford). She married RALPH NEVILLE. He died on 15 Jan 1458.

Notes for Joan Beaufort:

"Katherine, a widow with two young daughters, first became John's mistress. Their four children, Henry, John, Thomas, and Joan, were styled Beaufort due to their illegitimacy and barred from the succession to the throne, which in the end didn't matter."

Source: <http://groups.msn.com/ALLMYTUDORShistorychat/yourwebpage5.msnw>

23. **THOMAS PLANTAGENET** (Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, Geoffrey) was born on 07 Jan 1355 in Oxford County, England. He died about 1397. He married Alianore de Bohun (daughter of Humphrey de Bohun IX and Joan Alan) in 1376. She died on 03

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 10

Oct 1399.

Notes for Thomas Plantagenet:

Known as Thomas of Woodstock. He is my 15th cousin, 18 times removed.

Thomas Plantagenet and Alianore de Bohun had the following child:

35. i. ANNE PLANTAGENET (daughter of Thomas Plantagenet and Alianore de Bohun) was born after 1376. She married (1) EDMUND before 1403. He died in 1403. She married (2) WILLIAM BOURCHIER on 20 Nov 1405. He died on 28 May 1420 in Troyes, England.
24. **ELEANOR DE HOLLAND** (Thomas de Holland, Edmund, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Thomas de Holland, Edmund, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, Geoffrey). She married **EDWARD CHERLETON**. He was born in 1371. He died in 1420.

Eleanor de Holland and Edward Cherleton had the following child:

36. i. JOYCE CHERLETON (daughter of Edward Cherleton and Eleanor de Holland) was born in 1402. She died in 1445. She married JOHN DE TIBETOT. He died in 1443.

---

### Generation 11

25. **BEATRICE STAFFORD** (Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan Plantagenet, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Ralph de Stafford, Edmund de Stafford). She married (1) **THOMAS DE ROS** in 1358. He died on 08 Jun 1384 in Helmsley. She married **MAURICE**.

Beatrice Stafford and Thomas de Ros had the following child:

37. i. WILLIAM DE ROS (son of Thomas de Ros and Beatrice Stafford). He died on 01 Sep 1414 in Belvoir. He married MARGARET FITZ ALAN DE ARUNDEL. She died on 03 Jul 1438.
26. **HUGH STAFFORD** (Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan Plantagenet, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Ralph de Stafford, Edmund de Stafford). He married **PHILLIAPPI BEAUCHAMP**.

Hugh Stafford and Philliappi Beauchamp had the following child:

38. i. MARGARET STAFFORD (daughter of Hugh Stafford and Philliappi Beauchamp). She married RALPH DE NEVILLE.
27. **HUGH COURTNAY** (Edward Courtnay, Margaret de Bohun, Elizabeth Plantagenet, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Edward Courtnay, Hugh de Courtnay). He died on 15 Mar 1425. He married **PHILIPPA L'ARCEDEKNE**.

Hugh Courtnay and Philippa l'Arcedekne had the following child:

39. i. JOAN COURTNAY (daughter of Hugh Courtnay and Philippa l'Arcedekne). She married (1) NICHOLAS CAREW before 1446. He died in 1446. She married (2) ROBERT DE VERE after 1446.
28. **PHILIPPA PLANTAGENET** (Lionel, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Lionel, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, Geoffrey) was born on 16 Aug 1355. She married Edmund Mortimer in 1368. He was

# Descendants of William

---

## Generation 11

born in 1352. He died on 27 Dec 1381.

Notes for Edmund Mortimer:

By the time of Edmund's birth, the Black Plague had reached Europe from its beginnings in China and ravaged Europe population by almost 25% by the end of the century.

Source: <http://www.themiddleages.net/plague.html>

Philippa Plantagenet and Edmund Mortimer had the following child:

40. i. ELIZABETH MORTIMER (daughter of Edmund Mortimer and Philippa Plantagenet) was born after 1368. She married Henry Percy before 10 Dec 1379. He died in 1403 in Slain at Shrewsbury, England.

29. **HENRY IV** (John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, Geoffrey) was born on 03 Apr 1367 in Bolingbroke, in Lincolnshire, in his father's castle. He died on 20 Mar 1413 in Westminster Palace. He married Mary de Bohun (daughter of Humphrey de Bohun) in Rochford, Essex, England. She was born in 1368. She died on 04 Jul 1394 in Peterborough, Northants, England.

Notes for Henry IV:

King Henry IV is my 16th cousin, 17 times removed. He is the third cousin, nine times removed of Edward Southworth, the first husband of Alice Carpenter, my seventh great grandmother by her second husband, Plymouth Colony Governor William Bradford.

He was of the Plantagenet succession of Kings, in the Lancastrian Line. He was the first king of England of the House of Lancaster. He became king on September 30, 1399, after he forced his rash cousin, King Richard II, from the throne. Many people questioned Henry's claim to the crown. However, Parliament supported him as king and established the Lancastrian dynasty in England.

Revolts and conspiracies in England and Wales marred Henry's reign, but he put them down with great effort and with Parliament's support. Hampered by illness in his later years, he allowed his son Henry, who would succeed him as King Henry V, to play a major role in government affairs.

Henry IV was the son of John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster. He was often called Henry of Bolingbroke, because he was born at his father's castle of Bolingbroke, in Lincolnshire.

Source: Ralph A. Griffiths, D.Litt., Prof. of Medieval History, Univ. of Wales, Swansea, World Book Encyclopedia CD 1998.

Henry IV and Mary de Bohun had the following children:

41. i. **HENRY V** (son of Henry IV and Mary de Bohun) was born on 16 Sep 1387. He died on 31 Aug 1422. He married Catherine (daughter of Charles and Isabeau de Bavière) on 02 Jun 1420 in at the parish Church of St. John. She was born on 27 Oct 1401 in Parish, France. She died on 03 Jan 1437 in London, England.
42. ii. **HUMPHREY** (son of Henry IV and Mary de Bohun) was born on 03 Oct 1390. He married (1) **JACQUELINE** (daughter of William) before 07 Mar 1423. He

# Descendants of William

---

## Generation 11

married (2) ELEANOR COBHAM (daughter of Reginald Cobham) in 1428. She died in 1454 in Peel Castle, Isle of Man, as a prisoner.

30. **JOAN BEAUFORT** (John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, Geoffrey) was born about 1379 in Beaufort Castle, Anjou. She died on 13 Nov 1440. She married (1) **ROBERT DE FERRERS** before 30 Sep 1390. He died before 29 Nov 1396. She married (2) **RALPH DE NEVILLE** before 03 Feb 1397. He was born before 1364. He died on 21 Oct 1425 in Raby, England.

Notes for Joan Beaufort:

Joan is my 16th cousin, 17 times removed. She also is the thirdcousin, nine times removed of Edward Southworth, the first husband of Alice Carpenter. Alice is my seventh great grandmother through hersecond husband, Plymouth Colony Govenor William Bradford.

Joan Beaufort and Robert de Ferrers had the following child:

43. i. **MARY DE FERRERS** (daughter of Robert de Ferrers and Joan Beaufort) was born before 1394. She died on 25 Jan 1458. She married **RALPH NEVILLE**. He died on 15 Jan 1458.

Joan Beaufort and Ralph de Neville had the following children:

44. i. **RALPH NEVILLE** (son of Ralph de Neville and Joan Beaufort). He died on 15 Jan 1458. He married **MARY DE FERRERS**. She was born before 1394. She died on 25 Jan 1458. He married **JOAN BEAUFORT**.
45. ii. **ELEANOR NEVILLE** (daughter of Ralph de Neville and Joan Beaufort). She died in 1463. She married **HENRY PERCY**. He was born on 03 Feb 1393. He died on 22 May 1455 in Slain at St. Albans, England.
46. iii. **EDWARD DE NEVILLE** (son of Ralph de Neville and Joan Beaufort) was born in 1417. He died in 1467. He married (1) **ELIZABETH DE BEAUCHAMP** (daughter of Richard de Beauchamp and Isabel Despenser) before 18 Oct 1424. She was born on 16 Dec 1415. She died on 18 Jun 1447. He married (2) **CATHARINE HOWARD** (daughter of Robert Howard and Margaret Mowbray) on 15 Oct 1448. She was born in 1414. She died on 18 Oct 1476.

31. **JOHN BEAUFORT** (John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, Geoffrey) was born in 1373. He died on 16 Mar 1410. He married Margaret de Holand (daughter of Thomas de Holand and Alice FitzAlan) on 23 Aug 1397. She was born in 1385. She died on 30 Dec 1439.

Notes for John Beaufort:

John is my 16th cousin, 17 times removed. He is the 15th greatgrandson of Eystein Glumra Ivarsson, who is my 32nd great grandfather.

John's father, John of Gaunt, married three times. The first timewas to Blanche in 1359. The second was to Constance in 1371. Thethird wife was Catherine, whom he married 1396/7. John Beaufort hereis born about 1370 to 1372, which is about the time John Gaunt wasmarrying Constance. However, my reference information claims thatthis John Beauford was born by John of Gaunt and his third wife, Catherine. So apparently John Beauford was born of an adulterousaffair that later turned into a marriage after John's second wifedied.

---

# Descendants of William

---

## Generation 11

(Source: "Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists Who Came to America Before 1700," seventh edition, Walter Lee Sheppard, Jr., editor, Genealogical Publishing Company, Inc. 1991, page 3, line #1, Generations #31 and #32)

John Beaufort and Margaret de Holand had the following children:

47. i. JOAN BEAUFORT (daughter of John Beaufort and Margaret de Holand). She married James Stuart on 02 Feb 1423 in Priory Church, St Mary Overy, Southwark, Scotland.
  48. ii. EDMUND BEAUFORT (son of John Beaufort and Margaret de Holand) was born about 1406. He died on 22 May 1455 in St. Albans, where he was slain. He married Eleanor Beauchamp (daughter of Richard Beauchamp) about 1435. She was born in 1407 in Eddgenoch, County Warwick. She died on 06 Mar 1467.
32. **HENRY BEAUFORT** (John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, Geoffrey) was born in 1374 in Beaufort Castle, Anjou, France. He died on 11 Apr 1447 in Wolvesey Palace, Winchester, England. He married **ALICE FITZALAN**. She was born in 1372.

Notes for Henry Beaufort:

"Henry Beaufort was the grandson of King Edward III, being second son of John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster, by his mistress, Catherine Roet, the wife of Sir Hugh Swynford. He was born at Beaufort Castle in Anjou (France) around 1374, hence his surname. Henry's parents were eventually married some sixteen years later but, though his cousin, King Richard II, declared the four children of the union to be legitimate, they were barred from the Royal succession.

"Henry entered the church and was consecrated Bishop of Lincoln in 1398, when he was only twenty-four. With his half-brother seizing the throne as King Henry IV, Beaufort was appointed Chancellor of England in 1403, but resigned a year later upon being transferred to the See of Winchester. Here, he succeeded William of Wykeham as Bishop and began to exercise considerable influence over the Prince of Wales (later Henry V). Beaufort always remained a steady supporter of the House of Lancaster, but his opposition to Thomas Arundel, Archbishop of Canterbury, and his party led to conflict with the Government. A dispute over the estate of Henry Beaufort's elder brother, the Marquis of Dorset, widened the breach between the two factions and, when, in 1411, the Prince of Wales suggested that his father abdicate in his favour, both he and Henry were dismissed from the Royal Council.

"The Bishop of Winchester's disgrace lasted only two years, until Henry IV's death. When Henry V mounted the throne in 1413, Beaufort was made Chancellor again and ruled supreme in the Government while the King invaded France and attempted to restore the old Angevin Empire. Henry eventually resigned in 1417. He immediately proceeded to the Council at Constance and used his influence to effect a compromise between the rival factions. Grateful for Henry's services, the new Pope, Martin V, offered him the Cardinal's Hat; but Henry V refused to allow him to accept it. However, the King died in 1422, shortly after having claimed his place as heir to the throne of France.

"Upon the succession of the infant Henry VI, the Bishop returned to the Council again where he became the chief opponent of the new monarch's uncle, Humphrey, Duke of Gloucester, and his wild and selfish schemes. He was appointed Chancellor for a third time in 1424 and was responsible for the conduct of affairs during Gloucester's expedition to Hainault to try

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 11

and claim his wife's inheritance. Upon his return, Henry, naturally, reproached the Duke for the folly of his actions which had put the delicate English alliance with the Burgundians in jeopardy. This led to a riot in London, where the Bishop was not popular, and Henry found himself forced to recall, from France, Gloucester's brother, John, Duke of Bedford, as the official Protector of England. Bedford attempted to arbitrate between the two rivals at the Parliament which met at Leicester in February 1426, but Gloucester charged Henry with treason. Though he successfully denied the charges and despite an official reconciliation, the Bishop was eventually obliged to resign as Chancellor.

"Meanwhile, Pope Martin was eager to secure the Bishop of Winchester's support for his Crusade against the Hussites and offered Henry the Cardinal's Hat once more. This time, he accepted. Cardinal Beaufort travelled to France in 1427 where he was made Papal Legate for Germany, Hungary and Bohemia. Moving eastward, he made a bold, though futile, attempt to rally the crusading troops at Tachau.

"Back in England, raising money for a renewed crusade, the Cardinal was received with great pomp in London. However, his new ecclesiastical position had weakened his place in the Government and Gloucester refused to recognise him as Papal Legate. Henry did not push the matter, but his opponents did not relent and, in 1429, there was a concerted, though unsuccessful, effort to deprive him of his bishopric. Henry raised a large number of troops to set out for Bohemia but, with the imminent end to his legateship, he was persuaded to send them to France to relieve the recent English disasters of the Hundred Years War. The Cardinal himself accompanied Henry VI across the Channel in April 1430 and, on 16th December the following year, he crowned him as King of France at the Cathedral of Notre Dame in Paris.

"Gloucester again attempted to deprive Henry of the See of Winchester, during his absence. He argued, in Council, that a Cardinal could not hold an English Bishopric. Though the General Council was inclined to drop the matter, the hostile Privy Council issued writs of praemunire and attachment against the Cardinal and seized some of his jewels. Beaufort soon returned to England and demanded to hear the charges against him at a Parliament held in May 1432. The King declared him a loyal subject and passed a statute freeing the Cardinal from all penalties he might have incurred.

"Henry supported the Duke of Bedford in his attempts to restore order to the country's finances and, in August 1435, he attended the disastrous Congress of Arras which failed to make peace with France and brought to an end the English alliance with Burgundy. The Cardinal continued to pursue peace after Bedford's death, but was constantly opposed by his old enemy, Gloucester who wished the war to continue. Twice the Council advised the King to confine Henry to the shores of England, but, in 1437, he received a full pardon for any supposed offences. Two years later, he left for France on a peace mission and again the following year. Under the Cardinal's influence, the Council released the captured Charles, Duke of Orleans: a step which further irritated the Duke of Gloucester and pushed him into drawing up a long list of serious charges against Henry. The Council backed the latter's policies though and ignored Gloucester's personal accusations.

"Still, it was time for the ageing Cardinal to begin to retire from public life. He continued to follow events however and survived long enough to see Suffolk bring about the marriage of Henry VI to Princess Margaret of Anjou in 1445. He finally died at Wolvesey Bishop's Palace in Winchester on 11th April 1447 and was buried in a fine chantry chapel in the Retrochoir of Winchester Cathedral. St. Swithun's Shrine was relocated to adjoin his last resting place, with a vast legacy he had left to the chapter there."

Source: <http://www.britannia.com/bios/hbeaufrt.html>

Henry Beaufort and Alice FitzAlan had the following child:

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 11

49. i. JANE BEAUFORT (daughter of Henry Beaufort and Alice FitzAlan) was born in 1391. She married EDWARD STRADLING. He was born about 1389. He died in 1451.

34. **JOHN BEAUFORT** (John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, Geoffrey) was born in 1404. He died on 27 May 1444.

Notes for John Beaufort:

John Beaufort, 1st Duke of Somerset, 3rd Earl of Somerset was an English noble and military commander. He is my seventeenth cousin, 16 times removed. John was the second son of John Beaufort, 1st Earl of Somerset, and succeeded his elder brother, Henry, to become the 3rd Earl of Somerset in 1418. The young earl fought in King Henry V's 1419 campaigns in France. In 1421, he accompanied the king's younger brother, Thomas of Lancaster, to the fighting in Anjou. Thomas was killed at the Battle of Baugé and Somerset was captured. John remained imprisoned for 17 years, and after being ransomed, became one of the leading English commanders in France.

In 1443 he was created Duke of Somerset and Earl of Kendal, made a Knight of the Garter, and appointed Captain-General of Guyenne. However he proved a poor commander. He married Margaret Beauchamp of Bletso in 1439. His death in 1444 may have been due to suicide, but such is untermind.

Source: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/John\\_Beaufort,\\_1st\\_Duke\\_of\\_Somerset](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/John_Beaufort,_1st_Duke_of_Somerset)

Katherine, a widow with two young daughters, first became John's mistress. Their four children, Henry, John, Thomas, and Joan, were styled Beaufort. Due to their illegitimacy, they were barred from the succession to the throne, which in the end didn't matter.

Source: <http://groups.msn.com/ALLMYTUDORShistorychat/yourwebpage5.msnw>

John Beaufort had the following child:

54. i. MARGARET BEAUFORT (daughter of John Beaufort) was born on 31 May 1443. She died on 29 Jun 1509. She married EDMUND TUDOR. He was born about 1435. He died in Nov 1456. She married HENRY STAFFORD. She married THOMAS.

35. **ANNE PLANTAGENET** (Thomas Plantagenet, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Thomas Plantagenet, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, Geoffrey) was born after 1376. She married (1) **EDMUND** before 1403. He died in 1403. She married (2) **WILLIAM BOURCHIER** on 20 Nov 1405. He died on 28 May 1420 in Troyes, England.

Notes for Anne Plantagenet:

Anne is my 16th cousin, 17 times removed.

Anne Plantagenet and William Bouchier had the following child:

55. i. JOHN BOURCHIER (son of William Bouchier and Anne Plantagenet) was born after 1405. He died in May 1474. He married MARY BERNERS. She died on 18 Dec 1475.

36. **JOYCE CHERLETON** (Eleanor de Holland, Thomas de Holland, Edmund, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Edward Cherleton) was born in 1402. She

# Descendants of William

---

## Generation 11

died in 1445. She married **JOHN DE TIBETOT**. He died in 1443.

Joyce Cherleton and John de Tibetot had the following child:

56. i. **JOYCE TIBETOT** (daughter of John de Tibetot and Joyce Cherleton). She died in 1485. She married **EDMUND SUTTON**. He died in 1483.

---

## Generation 12

37. **WILLIAM DE ROS** (Beatrice Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan Plantagenet, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Thomas de Ros). He died on 01 Sep 1414 in Belvoir. He married **MARGARET FITZ ALAN DE ARUNDEL**. She died on 03 Jul 1438.

Notes for William de Ros:

William de Ros is my 17th cousin, 16 times removed. He is the firstcousin, 21 times removed of my son-in-law, Steven O. Westmoreland. He is the fourth cousin, eleven times removed to US President Thomas Jefferson.

He served as Treasurer for the Government of England 1403-1404.

Source: [www.catorfamily.com/genealogy/aubigny.doc](http://www.catorfamily.com/genealogy/aubigny.doc)

William de Ros and Margaret Fitz Alan de Arundel had the following child:

57. i. **MARGARET DE ROS** (daughter of William de Ros and Margaret Fitz Alan de Arundel). She married James Audley about 1415. He was born about 1398. He died on 23 Sep 1459.

38. **MARGARET STAFFORD** (Hugh Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan Plantagenet, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Hugh Stafford, Ralph de Stafford, Edmund de Stafford). She married **RALPH DE NEVILLE**.

Margaret Stafford and Ralph de Neville had the following child:

58. i. **MATILTA DE NEVILLE** (daughter of Ralph de Neville and Margaret Stafford). She married **FILIUS GODDARD**.

39. **JOAN COURTNEY** (Hugh Courtney, Edward Courtney, Margaret de Bohun, Elizabeth Plantagenet, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Hugh Courtney, Edward Courtney, Hugh de Courtney). She married (1) **NICHOLAS CAREW** before 1446. He died in 1446. She married (2) **ROBERT DE VERE** after 1446.

Joan Courtney and Nicholas Carew had the following child:

59. i. **THOMAS CAREW** (son of Nicholas Carew and Joan Courtney). He married **JOAN CARMINOW**.

40. **ELIZABETH MORTIMER** (Philippa Plantagenet, Lionel, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Edmund Mortimer) was born after 1368. She married Henry Percy before 10 Dec 1379. He died in 1403 in Slain at Shrewsbury, England.

Elizabeth Mortimer and Henry Percy had the following children:

60. i. **ELIZABETH PERCY** (daughter of Henry Percy and Elizabeth Mortimer). She died on 26 Oct 1437. She married John de Clifford between 1403-1412. He died between 13 Mar 1421-1423 in Meaux, France.

---

# Descendants of William

---

## Generation 12

61. ii. HENRY PERCY (son of Henry Percy and Elizabeth Mortimer) was born on 03 Feb 1393. He died on 22 May 1455 in Slain at St. Albans, England. He married ELEANOR NEVILLE. She died in 1463.
41. **HENRY V** (Henry IV, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Henry IV, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, Geoffrey) was born on 16 Sep 1387. He died on 31 Aug 1422. He married Catherine (daughter of Charles and Isabeau de BaviÈre) on 02 Jun 1420 in at the parish Church of St. John. She was born on 27 Oct 1401 in Parish, France. She died on 03 Jan 1437 in London, England.

### Notes for Henry V:

Henry V is my 18th cousin, 15 times removed on my mother's side of the family. On my father's side of the family, he's the fourth cousin, eight times removed of Edward Southworth, the first husband of Alice Carpenter. Edward is my 26th cousin, eight times removed. Alice was my seventh great grandmother through her second marriage, which was to Plymouth Governor William Bradford. Henry is the first cousin, 9 times removed of the husband of the stepdaughter of my sixth great grand uncle.

Henry continues the Plantagenet succession of Kings, being second in the Lancastrian line. King Henry V is the half 4th cousin, 9 times removed to George Washington, my 26th cousin, seven times removed.

Henry was an accomplished soldier: at age fourteen he fought the Welsh forces of Owen ap Glendower; at age sixteen he commanded his father's forces at the battle of Shrewsbury; and shortly after his accession he put down a major Lollard uprising and an assassination plot by nobles still loyal to Richard II.

He proposed to marry Catherine in 1415, demanding the old Plantagenet lands of Normandy and Anjou as his dowry. Charles VI refused and Henry declared war, opening yet another chapter in the Hundred Years' War. The French war served two purposes - to gain lands lost in previous battles and to focus attention away from any of his cousins' royal ambitions. Henry, possessed a masterful military mind, and after giving an impassioned message to his vastly outnumbered Army, they defeated the French at the Battle of Agincourt in October 1415, and by 1419 had captured Normandy, Picardy and much of the Capetian stronghold of the Ile-de-France.

By the Treaty of Troyes in 1420, Charles VI not only accepted Henry as his son-in-law, but passed over his own son to name Henry as heir to the French crown. Had Henry lived a mere two months longer, he would have been king of both England and France.

Henry had prematurely aged due to living the hard life of a soldier. He became seriously ill and died after returning from yet another French campaign; Catherine had bore his only son while he was away, and Henry died, having never seen the child.

The historian Rafael Holinshed, in 'Chronicles of England,' summed up Henry's reign as such: "This Henry was a king, of life without spot, a prince whom all men loved, and of none disdained, a captain against whom fortune never frowned, nor mischance once spurned, whose people both loved and obeyed that he left no offense unpunished, nor friendship unrewarded; a terror to rebels, and suppressor of sedition, his virtues notable, his qualities most praiseworthy."

Source: <http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon35.html>

---

# Descendants of William

---

## Generation 12

Notes for Catherine:

Just about one year prior to Catherine's birth, on October 25, 1400, Geoffrey Chaucer English author, poet, philosopher, bureaucrat (courtier), and a diplomat, died in London. Although he wrote many works he is best remembered for his unfinished frame narrative "The Canterbury Tales."

Source: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Geoffrey\\_Chaucer](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Geoffrey_Chaucer)

"Katherine of Valois was the daughter of King Charles VI of France and his wife Isabelle of Bavaria. She was born at the Hotel of St. Pol (royal palace in Paris) on October 27, 1401. Early on there had been a discussion of marrying her to the son of Henry IV, but the King died before negotiations could begin. The new king, Henry V, also proposed the match, but demanded a large dowry and acknowledgement of his right to the throne of France."

Source: <http://tudorhistory.org/topics/owen.html>

"Catherine of Valois was crowned Queen of England at Westminster Abbey in February, 1421. The only issue of Catherine and Henry, the future Henry VI of England, was born on 6 December 1421. Then Henry V suddenly died on 31 August 1422.

"Catherine was given Wallingford Castle, but effectively exiled from court, suspicion falling on her nationality. The regents kept her away from her child, and she turned for comfort to Owen Tudor, a Welsh courtier, who would become the founding father of the Tudor dynasty. In 1428 Parliament reacted to the rumors about this relationship by forbidding Catherine from marrying without consent of the king and the council. Historians are divided on whether Catherine had already married Owen Tudor before that Act of Parliament, or whether they married secretly in 1429, or whether they married at all (some have suggested that this was amorganatic marriage). Although Catherine was forbidden to marry, there was a general lack of interest in her on the part of the authorities.

"In any case, she gave birth to at least five of Owen Tudor's children. One daughter died in infancy and another daughter and three sons survived. One son Owen became a monk. Their other two sons, Edmund Tudor, 1st Earl of Richmond and Jasper Tudor, 1st Duke of Bedford, were to play an important role in the future of the English monarchy.

"Catherine died on January 3, 1437, in London, and was buried in Westminster Abbey. Her husband or lover, Owen Tudor, lived on until 1461, when he was executed by the Yorkists following the Battle of Mortimer's Cross. Their sons were given earldoms by King Henry VI after Catherine's death. Edmund would become the father of the future King Henry VII of England."

Source: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Catherine\\_of\\_Valois](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Catherine_of_Valois)

Henry V and Catherine had the following child:

- i. HENRY VI (son of Henry V and Catherine) was born on 06 Dec 1421 in Windsor Castle. He died on 21 May 1471 in Tower of London. He married Margaret in 1445. She was born on 23 Mar 1430. She died on 25 Aug 1482.

Notes for Henry VI:

King Henry VI is my 19th cousin, 14 times removed on my mother's side of the family. On my father's side, he is the fifth cousin, seven times removed of Edward Southworth, the first husband of Alice Carpenter. Alice is my seventh great grandmother through her second husband, Governor William

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 12

Bradford of Plymouth Colony. Henry was a Plantagent King, the last in the Lancastrian Line.

Henry VI was the only child of Henry V and Catherine of Valois, born on December 6, 1421. He became King of England on August 31, 1422, when he was just nine months old! He married Margaret of Anjou in 1445; the union produced one son, Edward, who was killed in battle one day before Henry's execution. Henry came to the throne as an infant after the early death of his father; in name, he was king of both England and France, but a protector ruled each realm. He was educated by Richard Beauchamp, beginning in 1428. The whole of Henry's reign was involved with retaining both of his crowns — in the end, he held neither.

Hostilities in France continued, but momentum swung to the French with the appearance of Joan of Arc in 1428. The seventeen year old was instrumental in rescuing the French Dauphin Charles in 1429; he was crowned at Reims as Charles VII, and she was burned at the stake as a heretic. English losses in Brittany (1449), Normandy (1450) and Gascony (1453) led to the conclusion of the Hundred Years' War in 1453. Henry lost his claim to all French soil except for Calais.

The Wars of the Roses began in full during Henry's reign. In 1453, Henry had an attack of the hereditary mental illness that plagued the French house of Valois; Richard, Duke of York, was made protector of the realm during the illness. His wife Margaret, a rather headstrong woman, alienated Richard upon Henry's recovery and Richard responded by attacking and defeating the queen's forces at St. Albans in 1455. Richard captured the king in 1460, and forced him to acknowledge Richard as heir to the crown. Henry escaped, joined the Lancastrian forces and attacked at Towton in March 1461, only to be defeated by the Yorks. Henry's son, Edward IV, was proclaimed king; Margaret and Henry were exiled to Scotland. They were captured in 1465 and imprisoned in the Tower of London until 1470. Henry was briefly restored to power in September 1470. Edward, Prince of Wales, died after his final victory at Tewkesbury on May 20, 1471 and Henry returned to the Tower. The last Lancastrian king was murdered the following day. The terms to describe the death can be interchanged between murdered and executed.

Source: <http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon36.html>

42. **HUMPHREY** (Henry IV, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Henry IV, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, Geoffrey) was born on 03 Oct 1390. He married (1) **JACQUELINE** (daughter of William) before 07 Mar 1423. He married (2) **ELEANOR COBHAM** (daughter of Reginald Cobham) in 1428. She died in 1454 in Peel Castle, Isle of Man, as a prisoner.

Humphrey and Eleanor Cobham had the following children:

62. i. **ANTIGONE** (daughter of Humphrey and Eleanor Cobham) was born before 1428. She married Henry Grey on 03 Jan 1435. He was born about 1419. He died on 13 Jan 1450.
- ii. **ARTHUR** (son of Humphrey and Eleanor Cobham) was born before 1428.

43. **MARY DE FERRERS** (Joan Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Robert de Ferrers) was born before 1394. She died on 25 Jan 1458. She married **RALPH NEVILLE**. He died on 15 Jan 1458.

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 12

Mary de Ferrers and Ralph Neville had the following children:

- 63. i. JOHN NEVILLE (son of Ralph Neville and Mary de Ferrers). He died on 17 Mar 1482. He married ELIZABETH NEWMARCH.
- 64. ii. CECILY NEVILLE (daughter of Ralph Neville and Mary de Ferrers). She married RICHARD PLANTAGENET. He was born on 21 Sep 1411. He died on 30 Dec 1460.

44. **RALPH NEVILLE** (Joan Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Ralph de Neville). He died on 15 Jan 1458. He married **MARY DE FERRERS**. She was born before 1394. She died on 25 Jan 1458. He married **JOAN BEAUFORT**.

Ralph Neville and Mary de Ferrers had the following children:

- 63. i. JOHN NEVILLE (son of Ralph Neville and Mary de Ferrers). He died on 17 Mar 1482. He married ELIZABETH NEWMARCH.
- 64. ii. CECILY NEVILLE (daughter of Ralph Neville and Mary de Ferrers). She married RICHARD PLANTAGENET. He was born on 21 Sep 1411. He died on 30 Dec 1460.

Notes for Joan Beaufort:

"Katherine, a widow with two young daughters, first became John's mistress. Their four children, Henry, John, Thomas, and Joan, were styled Beaufort due to their illegitimacy and barred from the succession to the throne, which in the end didn't matter."

Source: <http://groups.msn.com/ALLMYTUDORShistorychat/yourwebpage5.msnw>

45. **ELEANOR NEVILLE** (Joan Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Ralph de Neville). She died in 1463. She married **HENRY PERCY**. He was born on 03 Feb 1393. He died on 22 May 1455 in Slain at St. Albans, England.

Eleanor Neville and Henry Percy had the following child:

- 86. i. HENRY PERCY (son of Henry Percy and Eleanor Neville) was born on 25 Jul 1421. He died on 29 Mar 1461 in Slain at the Battle of Towton Field. He married Eleanor Poynings (daughter of Richard Poynings) about 25 Jun 1435. She was born about 1422. She died in Feb 1484.

46. **EDWARD DE NEVILLE** (Joan Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Ralph de Neville) was born in 1417. He died in 1467. He married (1) **ELIZABETH DE BEAUCHAMP** (daughter of Richard de Beauchamp and Isabel Despenser) before 18 Oct 1424. She was born on 16 Dec 1415. She died on 18 Jun 1447. He married (2) **CATHARINE HOWARD** (daughter of Robert Howard and Margaret Mowbray) on 15 Oct 1448. She was born in 1414. She died on 18 Oct 1476.

Edward de Neville and Catharine Howard had the following child:

- 68. i. KATHERINE NEVILLE (daughter of Edward de Neville and Catharine Howard) was born in 1460. She married ROBERT TANFIELD. He died after 1505.

47. **JOAN BEAUFORT** (John Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 12

II, William, William, Henry, William, John Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, Geoffrey). She married James Stuart on 02 Feb 1423 in Priory Church, St Mary Overy, Southwark, Scotland.

Joan Beaufort and James Stuart had the following children:

- i. MARGARET STUART (daughter of James Stuart and Joan Beaufort).
  69. ii. JAMES (son of James Stuart and Joan Beaufort).
  - iii. ALEXANDER STUART (son of James Stuart and Joan Beaufort).
  - iv. ELEANOR STUART (daughter of James Stuart and Joan Beaufort).
  - v. ANABELLA STUART (daughter of James Stuart and Joan Beaufort).
  - vi. MARY STUART (daughter of James Stuart and Joan Beaufort).
  70. vii. JOAN STUART (daughter of James Stuart and Joan Beaufort) was born about 1426. She died after 1486. She married JAMES DOUGLAS. He died in 1493.
48. **EDMUND BEAUFORT** (John Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, John Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, Geoffrey) was born about 1406. He died on 22 May 1455 in St. Albans, where he was slain. He married Eleanor Beauchamp (daughter of Richard Beauchamp) about 1435. She was born in 1407 in Eddgenoch, County Warwick. She died on 06 Mar 1467.

Edmund Beaufort and Eleanor Beauchamp had the following child:

71. i. ELEANOR BEAUFORT (daughter of Edmund Beaufort and Eleanor Beauchamp) was born between 1435-1455. She died on 16 Aug 1501. She married (1) JAMES BUTLER between 1440-1461. He was born about 1420. He died about 1461. She married (2) ROBERT SPENCER before 1470. He was born about 1435. He died after 1502.
49. **JANE BEAUFORT** (Henry Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Henry Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, Geoffrey) was born in 1391. She married **EDWARD STRADLING**. He was born about 1389. He died in 1451.

Jane Beaufort and Edward Stradling had the following child:

72. i. HENRY STRADLING (son of Edward Stradling and Jane Beaufort) was born in 1423. He died in 1476. He married ELIZABETH HERBERT. She was born about 1427 in Raglan, Montmouthshire, England.
54. **MARGARET BEAUFORT** (John Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, John Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, Geoffrey) was born on 31 May 1443. She died on 29 Jun 1509. She married **EDMUND TUDOR**. He was born about 1435. He died in Nov 1456. She married **HENRY STAFFORD**. She married **THOMAS**.

Notes for Margaret Beaufort:

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 12

Margaret was a descendant of King Edward III. She is my 18th cousin, 15 times removed.

Source: <http://tudorhistory.org/henry7/>

"During the Middle Ages ladies were associated with the Order (of the Garter), although unlike today they did not enjoy full membership. One of the last medieval ladies to be honoured was Lady Margaret Beaufort, mother of Henry VII and grandmother of Henry VIII. After her death in 1509 the Order remained exclusively male, except for reigning queens as Sovereign of the Order, until 1901 when Edward VII made Queen Alexandra a lady of the Order."

Source: <http://www.royal.gov.uk/output/page490.asp>

Margaret Beaufort and Edmund Tudor had the following child:

79. i. HENRY (son of Edmund Tudor and Margaret Beaufort) was born on 28 Jan 1457 in Pembroke Castle in Wales. He died on 21 Apr 1509. He married Elizabeth Plantagenet (daughter of Edward IV and Elizabeth Woodville) on 18 Jan 1486 in Westminster Abbey, Westminster, London, England. She was born on 11 Feb 1466 in Westminster Palace, Westminster, London, England. She died on 11 Feb 1503.

55. **JOHN BOURCHIER** (Anne Plantagenet, Thomas Plantagenet, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, William Bouchier) was born after 1405. He died in May 1474. He married **MARY BERNERS**. She died on 18 Dec 1475.

Notes for John Bouchier:

John is my 17th cousin, 16 times removed.

John Bouchier and Mary Berners had the following child:

80. i. HUMPHREY BOURCHIER (son of John Bouchier and Mary Berners). He died on 14 Apr 1471 in Slain at the Battle of Barnet. He married ELIZABETH TYLNEY. She died on 04 Apr 1497.

56. **JOYCE TIBETOT** (Joyce Cherleton, Eleanor de Holland, Thomas de Holland, Edmund, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, John de Tibetot). She died in 1485. She married **EDMUND SUTTON**. He died in 1483.

Joyce Tibetot and Edmund Sutton had the following child:

81. i. JOHN SUTTON (son of Edmund Sutton and Joyce Tibetot). He married MARGARET CHAROLL.

---

### Generation 13

57. **MARGARET DE ROS** (William de Ros, Beatrice Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan Plantagenet, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, William de Ros, Thomas de Ros). She married James Audley about 1415. He was born about 1398. He died on 23 Sep 1459.

Margaret De Ros and James Audley had the following child:

82. i. ANNE TUCHET DE AUDLEY (daughter of James Audley and Margaret De Ros). She married THOMAS DUTTON. He died on 23 Sep 1459.

58. **MATILTA DE NEVILLE** (Margaret Stafford, Hugh Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 13

Clare, Joan Plantagenet, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Ralph de Neville). She married **FILIUS GODDARD**.

Matilta de Neville and Filius Goddard had the following child:

83. i. **AGNES GODDARD** (daughter of Filius Goddard and Matilta de Neville). She married BRYON STAPLETON.

59. **THOMAS CAREW** (Joan Courtney, Hugh Courtney, Edward Courtney, Margaret de Bohun, Elizabeth Plantagenet, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Nicholas Carew). He married **JOAN CARMINOW**.

Thomas Carew and Joan Carminow had the following child:

84. i. **NICHOLAS CAREW** (son of Thomas Carew and Joan Carminow). He died on 06 Dec 1470. He married MARGARET DINHAM. She died on 13 Dec 1470.

60. **ELIZABETH PERCY** (Elizabeth Mortimer, Philippa Plantagenet, Lionel, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Henry Percy). She died on 26 Oct 1437. She married John de Clifford between 1403-1412. He died between 13 Mar 1421-1423 in Meaux, France.

Elizabeth Percy and John de Clifford had the following child:

85. i. **THOMAS DE CLIFFORD** (son of John de Clifford and Elizabeth Percy) was born on 26 Mar 1414. He died on 22 May 1455 in Slain at St. Albans, England. He married JOAN DACRE.

61. **HENRY PERCY** (Eleanor Neville, Joan Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Henry Percy) was born on 03 Feb 1393. He died on 22 May 1455 in Slain at St. Albans, England. He married **ELEANOR NEVILLE**. She died in 1463.

Henry Percy and Eleanor Neville had the following child:

86. i. **HENRY PERCY** (son of Henry Percy and Eleanor Neville) was born on 25 Jul 1421. He died on 29 Mar 1461 in Slain at the Battle of Towton Field. He married Eleanor Poynings (daughter of Richard Poynings) about 25 Jun 1435. She was born about 1422. She died in Feb 1484.

62. **ANTIGONE** (Humphrey, Henry IV, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Humphrey, Henry IV, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, Geoffrey) was born before 1428. She married Henry Grey on 03 Jan 1435. He was born about 1419. He died on 13 Jan 1450.

Notes for Antigone:

Antigone is my 18th cousin, fifteen times removed. She is the fourthgreat granddaughter of English King Edward I, known as Longshanks.

Antigone and Henry Grey had the following child:

87. i. **ELIZABETH GREY** (daughter of Henry Grey and Antigone) was born about 1440. She died after 1501 in County Salop. She married Roger Kynaston in 1465. He was born about 1430. He died in 1496.

63. **JOHN NEVILLE** (Ralph Neville, Ralph Neville, Joan Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Ralph Neville, Ralph de Neville). He died on 17 Mar 1482. He married **ELIZABETH NEWMARCH**.

# Descendants of William

---

## Generation 13

---

John Neville and Elizabeth Newmarch had the following child:

88. i. JANE NEVILLE (daughter of John Neville and Elizabeth Newmarch). She married William Gascoigne about 1459. He died in 1464.

64. **CECILY NEVILLE** (Ralph Neville, Ralph Neville, Joan Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Ralph Neville, Ralph de Neville). She married **RICHARD PLANTAGENET**. He was born on 21 Sep 1411. He died on 30 Dec 1460.

Notes for Cecily Neville:

Cecily Neville is my 18th cousin, three times removed.

Notes for Richard Plantagenet:

My relationship to Richard is through his wife, Cecily Neville, who is my 18th cousin, three times removed.

"Richard Plantagenet, 3rd Duke of York, was a member of the English royal family, who served in senior positions in France at the end of the Hundred Years' War, and in England during Henry VI's madness. His conflict with Henry VI was a leading factor in the political upheaval of mid-fifteenth-century England, and a major cause of the Wars of the Roses. Although he never became king, he was the father of Edward IV and Richard III."

Source: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Richard\\_Plantagenet%2C\\_3rd\\_Duke\\_of\\_York](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Richard_Plantagenet%2C_3rd_Duke_of_York)

Cecily Neville and Richard Plantagenet had the following children:

89. i. ANNE (daughter of Richard Plantagenet and Cecily Neville) was born on 10 Aug 1439. She died on 14 Jan 1476. She married Henry Holland in 1447. He was born in 1430. He died in 1475.

90. ii. EDWARD IV (son of Richard Plantagenet and Cecily Neville) was born on 28 Apr 1442. He died on 09 Apr 1483 in Westminster, London, England. He married Elizabeth Woodville (daughter of Richard Wydevill and Jacquetta de Luxembourg) on 01 May 1464. She was born about 1437 in Grafton Regis, Northamptonshire County, England. She died on 08 Jun 1492.

iii. EDMUND (son of Richard Plantagenet and Cecily Neville) was born on 17 May 1443.

Notes for Edmund:

"In 1451, Edmund's father, who held the title of Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, appointed Edmund as Lord Chancellor of Ireland. As Edmund was under age, the duties of the position were held by Deputy Chancellors. His first Deputy Chancellor was Edmund Oldhall, Bishop of Meath. His brother Sir William Oldhall was Chamberlain to the Duke of York and was likely behind that appointment. He acted as de facto Chancellor until 1454.

"Oldhall was replaced by John Talbot, 2nd Earl of Shrewsbury who also held the office of Lord High Steward of Ireland. He would continue serving as the de facto Chancellor until his death at the Battle of Northampton (10 July 1460).

---

# Descendants of William

---

## Generation 13

"His appointment and those of his Deputies were acknowledged by the Parliament of Ireland which at this time first asserted its independence. The Parliament declared that Ireland held separate legislature from the Kingdom of England and its subjects were only subject to the laws and statutes of "the Lords Spiritual and Temporal and Commons of Ireland, freely admitted and accepted in their Parliaments and Great Councils".

"According to Parliamentary decisions during his term, the Irish subjects were only bound to answer writs by the Great Seal of Ireland, held by the Lord Chancellors. Any officer attempting to enforce the rule of decrees from England would lose all of his property in Ireland and be subject to a fine.

"The House of York in Ireland had won the support of Thomas FitzGerald, 7th Earl of Kildare and James FitzGerald, 6th Earl of Desmond. Several allies of the FitzGeralds followed them in their loyalties. On the other hand the House of Lancaster found its main Irish supporter in the person of James Butler, 5th Earl of Ormonde.

"Edmund died at the age of seventeen after the Battle of Wakefield (December 30, 1460) during the Wars of the Roses. He had fought in the battle at the side of his father.

"By the account given by Roderick O'Flanagan in his 1870 biography of the Edmund:

"Urged by his tutor, a priest named Robert Aspell, he was no sooner aware that the field was lost than he sought safety by flight. Their movements were intercepted by the Lancastrians, and Lord Clifford made him prisoner, but did not then know his rank. Struck with the richness of his armour and equipment, Lord Clifford demanded his name. 'Save him,' implored the Chaplain; 'for he is the Prince's son, and peradventure may do you good hereafter.'

"This was an impolitic appeal, for it denoted hopes of the House of York being again in the ascendant, which the Lancastrians, flushed with recent victory, regarded as impossible. The ruthless noble swore a solemn oath: - 'Thy father,' said he, 'slew mine; and so will I do thee and all thy kin;' and with these words he rushed on the hapless youth, and drove his dagger to the hilt in his heart. Thus fell, at the early age of seventeen, Edmund Plantagenet, Earl of Rutland, Lord Chancellor of Ireland."

"Edmund was thus executed on the orders of the Lancastrian Lord Clifford, or by some accounts, by Lord Clifford himself. His head was displayed on the gates of York, England, along with those of his father and of his uncle, Richard Neville, 5th Earl of Salisbury. [1]

"In Shakespeare's play, Henry VI, part 3, Rutland is inaccurately portrayed as a small child who is brutally murdered by Clifford after pleading for his life."

Source: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Edmund%2C\\_Earl\\_of\\_Rutland](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Edmund%2C_Earl_of_Rutland)

- iv. ELIZABETH (daughter of Richard Plantagenet and Cecily Neville) was born on 22 Apr 1444 in Rouen, Normandy. She died after 1503 in Wingfield, Suffolk, England. She married JOHN DE LA POLE. He was born on 27 Sep 1442. He died between 29 Oct 1491-27 Oct 1492.

# Descendants of William

---

## Generation 13

- v. MARGARET (daughter of Richard Plantagenet and Cecily Neville) was born on 03 May 1446 in Fotheringhay LCastle, Northhamptonshire, England. She died on 23 Nov 1503 in Mechelen in the Low Counties.
- 91. vi. GEORGE (son of Richard Plantagenet and Cecily Neville) was born on 21 Oct 1449 in Dublin, Ireland. He died on 18 Feb 1478 in Tower of London, England. He married Isabella Neville on 11 Jul 1469 in France.
- vii. RICHARD III (son of Richard Plantagenet and Cecily Neville) was born on 02 Oct 1452. He died on 22 Aug 1485 in Battle of Bosworth Field. He married ANNE NEVILLE.

Notes for Richard III:

Richard III, the eleventh child of Richard, Duke of York, and Cecily Neville, was born October 2, 1452. He was created third Duke of Gloucester at the coronation of his brother, Edward IV. Richard had three children: one each of an illegitimate son and daughter, and one son by his first wife, Anne Neville, widow of Henry IV's son Edward. Richard III is my 19th cousin, 14 times removed.

The year following his birth, German inventor, Johann Gutenberg, developed the printing press and printed the first Bible in 1453.

Source:<http://www.infoplease.com/ce6/people/A0822203.html>

Richard's reign gained an importance out of proportion to its length. He was crowned King on July 6, 1483. He was the last of the Plantagenet dynasty, which had ruled England since 1154; he was the last English king to die on the battlefield; his death in 1485 is generally accepted between the medieval and modern ages in England; and he is credited with the responsibility for several murders: Henry VI, Henry's son Edward, his brother Clarence, and his nephews Edward and Richard.

Richard's power was immense, and upon the death of Edward IV, he positioned himself to seize the throne from the young Edward V. He feared a continuance of internal feuding should Edward V, under the influence of his mother's Woodville relatives, remain on the throne (most of this feared conflict would have undoubtedly come from Richard). The old nobility, also fearful of a strengthened Woodville clan, assembled and declared the succession of Edward V as illegal, due to weak evidence suggesting that Edward IV's marriage to Elizabeth Woodville was bigamous, thereby rendering his sons illegitimate and ineligible as heirs to the crown. Edward V and his younger brother, Richard of York, were imprisoned in the Tower of London, never again to emerge alive. Richard of Gloucester was crowned Richard III on July 6, 1483.

Four months into his reign he crushed a rebellion led by his former assistant Henry Stafford, Duke of Buckingham, who sought the installation of Henry Tudor, a diluted Lancaster, to the throne. The rebellion was crushed, but Tudor gathered troops and attacked Richard's forces on August 22, 1485, at the battle of Bosworth Field. The last major battle of the Wars of the Roses, Bosworth Field became the death place of Richard III. Historians have been noticeably unkind to Richard, based on purely circumstantial evidence; Shakespeare portrays him as a complete monster in his play, Richard III. One thing is for certain, however: Richard's defeat and the cessation of the

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 13

Wars of the Roses allowed the stability England required to heal, consolidate, and push into the modern era.

Source:<http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon39.html>

News reports in February 2013 announced the discovery of the bones of King Richard III. Here is the report:

Experts find remains of England's King Richard III

An undated photo was made available by the University of Leicester, England, Monday of the remains found underneath a car park last September at the Grey Friars excavation in Leicester, which have been declared Monday "beyond reasonable doubt" to be the long lost remains of England's King Richard III, missing for 500 years. Richard was immortalized in a play by Shakespeare as a hunchbacked usurper who left a trail of bodies — including those of his two young nephews, murdered in the Tower of London — on his way to the throne. AP Photo/ University of Leicester

By JILL LAWLESS Associated Press  
Published: 2/4/2013 10:38 AM  
Last Modified: 2/4/2013 10:38 AM

**LEICESTER, England — He wore the English crown, but he ended up defeated, humiliated and reviled.**

Now things are looking up for King Richard III. Scientists announced Monday that they had found the monarch's 528-year-old remains under a parking lot in the city of Leicester — a discovery that will move him from a pauper's grave to a royal tomb and that fans say could potentially restore the reputation of a much-maligned king.

"We could end up rewriting a little bit of history in a big way," said Lin Foxhall, head of the school of archaeology at the University of Leicester, which conducted the research.

On Monday the researchers announced that tests on a battle-scarred skeleton unearthed in the central England city last year prove "beyond reasonable doubt" that it is the king, who died at the Battle of Bosworth Field in 1485, and whose remains have been missing for centuries.

"Richard III, the last Plantagenet King of England, has been found," said the university's deputy registrar, Richard Taylor, describing the find as "truly astonishing."

Few monarchs have seen their reputations decline as much after death as Richard III. He ruled England between 1483 and 1485, during the decades-long tussle over the throne known as the Wars of the Roses, which pitted two wings of the ruling Plantagenet dynasty — York and Lancaster — against one another.

His brief reign saw liberal reforms, including the introduction of the right to bail and the lifting of restrictions on books and printing presses.

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 13

But his rule was challenged, and he was defeated and killed by the army of Henry Tudor, who took the throne as King Henry VII and ended the Plantagenet line.

Death was just the start of Richard's problems. Historians writing under the victorious Tudors comprehensively trashed his reputation, accusing him of myriad crimes — most famously, the murder of the "Princes in the Tower," the two sons of his elder brother, King Edward IV.

William Shakespeare indelibly depicted Richard as a hunchbacked usurper who left a trail of bodies on his way to the throne before dying in battle, shouting "My kingdom for a horse."

That view was repeated by many historians, and Richard remains a villain in the popular imagination. But others argue that the image is unfair, and say Richard's reputation was smeared by his Tudor successors.

Philippa Langley of the Richard III Society — which seeks to restore the late king's reputation — said for centuries Richard's story had been told by others, many of them hostile.

She hopes a new surge of interest, and new evidence from the skeleton about how the king lived and died — and how he was mistreated after death — will help restore his reputation.

"A wind of change is blowing, one that will seek out the truth about the real Richard III," she said.

Langley, who helped launch the search for the king, said she could scarcely believe her quest had paid off.

"Everyone thought that I was mad," she said. "It's not the easiest pitch in the world, to look for a king under a council car park."

The location of Richard's body was unknown for centuries. Records say he was buried by the Franciscan monks of Grey Friars at their church in Leicester, 100 miles (160 kilometers) north of London. The church was closed and dismantled after King Henry VIII dissolved the monasteries in 1538, and its location eventually was forgotten by most local residents.

But last year a team led by University of Leicester archaeologist Richard Buckley identified a possible location of the grave through map regression analysis, starting with a current map and analyzing earlier maps to discover what had changed and not changed. Ground-penetrating radar was employed to find the best places to start digging.

The team began excavating in a parking lot last August. Within a week they had located thick walls and the remains of tiled floors. Soon after, they found human remains — the skeleton of an adult male who appeared to have died in battle.

He had been buried unceremoniously, without coffin or shroud — plausible for a despised and defeated enemy.

Researchers could scarcely believe their luck, and set out to conduct a

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 13

battery of scientific tests, including radiocarbon dating to determine the skeleton's age, to see whether, against the odds, they really had found the king.

They found the skeleton belonged to a man aged between his late 20s and late 30s who died between 1455 and 1540. Richard was 32 when he died in 1485.

Osteologist Jo Appleby, a lecturer in human bioarchaeology at Leicester, said study of the bones provided "a highly convincing case for identification of Richard III."

Appleby said the 10 injuries to the body were inflicted by weapons like swords, daggers and halberds and were consistent with accounts of Richard being struck down in battle — his helmet knocked from his head — before his body was stripped naked and flung over the back of a horse in disgrace.

She said some scars, including a knife wound to the buttock, bore the hallmarks of "humiliation injuries" inflicted after death.

The remains also displayed signs of scoliosis, a form of spinal curvature, consistent with contemporary accounts of Richard's appearance, though not the withered arm Shakespeare describes him as having.

DNA from the skeleton matched a sample taken from Michael Ibsen, a distant living relative of Richard's sister. The project's lead geneticist, Turi King, said Ibsen, a Canadian carpenter living in London, shares with the skeleton a rare strain of mitochondrial DNA. She said combined with the archaeological evidence, that left little doubt the skeleton belonged to Richard.

Ibsen said he was "stunned" to discover he was related to the king — he is a 17th great-grand-nephew of Richard's older sister.

"It's difficult to digest," he said.

The researchers said their findings had not yet been published in peer-reviewed scientific journals, but soon would be. Archaeologist Mike Pitts, editor of British Archaeology magazine, said he found the evidence persuasive.

"I don't think there is any question — it is Richard III," said Pitts, who was not affiliated with the research team.

He said it was one of the most exciting archaeological discoveries in ages.

"The identification of the king is just the very beginning of a whole range of new ideas and research that will change the way we view this period of history," he said.

The discovery is a boon for the city of Leicester, which has bought a building next to the parking lot to serve as a visitor center and museum.

On Monday, the king's skeleton lay in a glass box in a meeting room within the university library. It was a browned, fragile-looking thing, its skull pocked with injuries, missing its feet — which scientists say were disturbed sometime after burial — and with a pronounced s-shape to the spine.

---

# Descendants of William

---

## Generation 13

Soon the remains will be moved to an undisclosed secure location, and next year Richard will, at last, get a king's burial, interred with pomp and ceremony in Leicester Cathedral.

It is a day Langley, of the Richard III Society, has dreamed of seeing.

"We have searched for him, we have found him — it is now time to honor him," she said.

By JILL LAWLESS Associated Press

Copyright 2013 World Publishing Co. All rights reserved. This material may not be published, broadcast, rewritten or redistributed.

### Other Tulsa World US & World Stories

67. **HENRY PERCY** (Eleanor Neville, Joan Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Henry Percy, Henry Percy) was born on 25 Jul 1421. He died on 29 Mar 1461 in Slain at the Battle of Towton Field. He married Eleanor Poynings (daughter of Richard Poynings) about 25 Jun 1435. She was born about 1422. She died in Feb 1484.

Notes for Henry Percy:

Sir Henry Percy, the 3rd Earl of Northumberland, is my 18th cousin, 15times removed. He is the 17th great grandson of Eystein Glumralvarsson, who is my 32nd great grandson. Eystein Glumra Ivarsson is our ancestor in common.

"His maternal uncles included Richard Neville, 5th Earl of Salisbury. His maternal aunts included Cecily Neville. Percy was first cousin to (among others) Edward IV of England, Margaret of Burgundy, George, Duke of Clarence and Richard III of England. He was thus closely related to the House of York.

"Percy however followed his father in swearing allegiance to the House of Lancaster. On 1460-12-30, Percy is known to have fought on the Lancastrian side at the Battle of Wakefield. He commanded the Lancastrian van at the Battle of Towton, where he was killed.

Source: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Henry\\_Percy%2C\\_3rd\\_Earl\\_of\\_Northumberland](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Henry_Percy%2C_3rd_Earl_of_Northumberland)

Henry Percy and Eleanor Poynings had the following children:

118. i. MARGARET PERCY (daughter of Henry Percy and Eleanor Poynings) was born about 1447. She married WILLIAM GASCOIGNE.
- ii. HENRY PERCY (son of Henry Percy and Eleanor Poynings) was born about 1449. He died on 28 Apr 1489.

68. **KATHERINE NEVILLE** (Edward de Neville, Joan Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Edward de Neville, Ralph de Neville) was born in 1460. She married **ROBERT TANFIELD**. He died after 1505.

Katherine Neville and Robert Tanfield had the following children:

- i. WILLIAM TANFIELD (son of Robert Tanfield and Katherine Neville).

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 13

97. ii. WILLIAM TANFIELD (son of Robert Tanfield and Katherine Neville) was born in 1489. He died in 1529.

69. **JAMES** (Joan Beaufort, John Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, James Stuart).

James had the following children:

- i. MARGARET STEWART (daughter of James). She married WILLIAM CRICHTON.
- ii. MARY STEWART (daughter of James). She married Thomas Boyd in 1467. He died in 1472.
- iii. JAMES III STEWART (son of James) was born about 1452.
- iv. ALEXANDER STEWART (son of James) was born about 1454. He died on 07 Aug 1485. He married CECILY PLANTAGENET. She was born on 20 Mar 1469 in Westminster Palace, London, England. She died on 24 Aug 1507.
- v. DAVID STEWART (son of James) was born between 1456-1457.

Notes for David Stewart:

David Stewart, my 20th cousin, 13 times removed, was born close to the time of the 1456 publication of the 1,300 page Gutenberg Bible (completed on August 24, 1456).

"It is a printed version of the Latin Vulgate translation of the Bible that was printed by Johannes Gutenberg, in Mainz, Germany in the fifteenth century. Although it is not, as often thought, the first book to be printed by Gutenberg's new movable type system[1], it is his major work, and has iconic status as the start of the "Gutenberg Revolution" and the 'Age of the Printed Book'."

Source: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Gutenberg\\_Bible](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Gutenberg_Bible)

70. **JOAN STUART** (Joan Beaufort, John Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, James Stuart) was born about 1426. She died after 1486. She married **JAMES DOUGLAS**. He died in 1493.

Joan Stuart and James Douglas had the following child:

98. i. JOHN DOUGLAS (son of James Douglas and Joan Stuart) was born before 1466. He died in 1513. He married JANET CRICHTON. She died after 1514.

71. **ELEANOR BEAUFORT** (Edmund Beaufort, John Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Edmund Beaufort, John Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, Geoffrey) was born between 1435-1455. She died on 16 Aug 1501. She married (1) **JAMES BUTLER** between 1440-1461. He was born about 1420. He died about 1461. She married (2) **ROBERT SPENCER** before 1470. He was born about 1435. He died after 1502.

Eleanor Beaufort and Robert Spencer had the following child:

99. i. MARGARET SPENCER (daughter of Robert Spencer and Eleanor Beaufort) was

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 13

born about 1472. She married Thomas Cary (son of William Cary and Alice Fulford) about 1490. He was born in 1455. He died in 1500.

72. **HENRY STRADLING** (Jane Beaufort, Henry Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Edward Stradling) was born in 1423. He died in 1476. He married **ELIZABETH HERBERT**. She was born about 1427 in Raglan, Montmouthshire, England.

Henry Stradling and Elizabeth Herbert had the following child:

100. i. **THOMAS STRADLING** (son of Henry Stradling and Elizabeth Herbert) was born in 1454. He died in 1480. He married JANET MATHEW.

79. **HENRY** (Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Edmund Tudor, Owen ap Maredudd ap Tudor) was born on 28 Jan 1457 in Pembroke Castle in Wales. He died on 21 Apr 1509. He married Elizabeth Plantagenet (daughter of Edward IV and Elizabeth Woodville) on 18 Jan 1486 in Westminster Abbey, Westminster, London, England. She was born on 11 Feb 1466 in Westminster Palace, Westminster, London, England. She died on 11 Feb 1503.

Notes for Henry:

This King Henry is the 18th cousin, 15 times removed to me. He was the first in the line of the Kings of the House of Tudor. Henry VII, who was son of Edmund Tudor and Margaret Beaufort, was born January 28, 1457. Henry married Elizabeth of York (Elizabeth Plantagenet) in 1486, who bore him four children: Arthur, Henry, Margaret and Mary. Henry died in 1509 after reigning 24 years. Their son, Henry VIII was the brother-in-law of William Carey through Henry's second of six wives, Anne Boylens. William is my 21st cousin, twelve times removed.

Henry descended from John of Gaunt, through the latter's illicit affair with Catherine Swynford; although he was a Lancastrian, he gained the throne through personal battle. The Lancastrian victory at the Battle of Bosworth in 1485 left Richard III slain in the field, York ambitions routed and Henry proclaimed king. From the onset of his reign, Henry was determined to bring order to England after 85 years of civil war. His marriage to Elizabeth of York combined both the Lancaster and York factions within the Tudor line, eliminating further discord in regards to succession. He faced two insurrections during his reign, each centered around "pretenders" who claimed a closer dynastic link to the Plantagenets than Henry. Lambert Simnel posed as the Earl of Warwick, but his army was defeated and he was eventually pardoned and forced to work in the king's kitchen. Perkin Warbeck posed as Richard of York, Edward V's younger brother (and co-prisoner in the Tower of London); Warbeck's support came from the continent, and after repeated invasion attempts, Henry had him imprisoned and executed.

Henry greatly strengthened the monarchy by employing many political innovations to outmaneuver the nobility. The household staff rose beyond mere servitude: Henry eschewed public appearances, therefore, staff members were the few persons Henry saw on a regular basis. He created the Committee of the Privy Council (a forerunner of the modern cabinet) as an executive advisory board; he established the Court of the Star Chamber to increase royal involvement in civil and criminal cases; and as an alternative to a revenue tax disbursement from Parliament, he imposed forced loans and grants on the nobility. Henry's mistrust of the nobility derived from his experiences in the Wars of the Roses - a majority remained dangerously neutral until the very end. His skill at by-passing Parliament (and thus, the will of the nobility) played a crucial role in his success at renovating government.

Henry's political acumen was also evident in his handling of foreign affairs. He played Spain

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 13

off of France by arranging the marriage of his eldest son, Arthur, to Catherine of Aragon, daughter of Ferdinand and Isabella. Arthur died within months and Henry secured a papal dispensation for Catherine to marry Arthur's brother, the future Henry VIII; this single event had the widest-ranging effect of all Henry's actions: Henry VIII's annulment from Catherine was the impetus for the separation of the Church of England from the body of Roman Catholicism. The marriage of Henry's daughter, Margaret, to James IV of Scotland would also have later repercussions, as the marriage connected the royal families of both England and Scotland, leading the Stuarts to the throne after the extinction of the Tudor dynasty. Henry encouraged trade and commerce by subsidizing ship building and entering into lucrative trade agreements, thereby increasing the wealth of both crown and nation.

Henry failed to appeal to the general populace: he maintained a distance between king and subject. He brought the nobility to heel out of necessity to transform the medieval government that he inherited into an efficient tool for conducting royal business. Law and trade replaced feudal obligation as the Middle Ages began evolving into the modern world. Francis Bacon, in his history of Henry VII, described the king as such: "He was of a high mind, and loved his own will and his own way; as one that revered himself, and would reign indeed. Had he been a private man he would have been termed proud: But in a wise Prince, it was but keeping of distance; which indeed he did towards all; not admitting any near or full approach either to his power or to his secrets. For he was governed by none."

Source: <http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon40.html>

Notes for Elizabeth Plantagenet:

"Elizabeth of York was born at Westminster on 11 Feb 1465, and she died giving birth to a dau. on her birthday in 1503. She was the daughter of Edward IV and Elizabeth Woodville. Born into one of the houses caught in the struggle that would later so eloquently be called 'The Wars of the Roses,' one would think that she had a difficult childhood. In fact, she was living a pleasantly secure life until the death of her father in 1483. When she was five years old she was to have married George Neville, eldest son of John, Earl of Northumberland, later Marquis of Montagu, and Neville was created Duke of Bedford, but his father switched sides against the King, Bedford was deprived of all his titles and Elizabeth's betrothal was cancelled. In 1475 Edward planned to marry her to Louis, the French Dauphin, but Edward soon discovered that Louis had no intention of keeping his obligations and therefore the engagement was broken off. Bernard André, the blind poet laureate and historian, hints that Edward offered Elizabeth to Henry of Richmond, but that Henry declined, suspecting that the offer was a trap to put him into the King's power.

"However, when Edward IV died, things took a decidedly bad turn. Elizabeth Woodville wanted her young son, now Edward V to go to London with a strong army, but her wishes were not honored. So, when he set out with just the usual attendants, it was easy for his uncle Richard, Duke of Gloucester to intercept the caravan and take the young King to the palace lodgings in the Tower of London.

"Elizabeth Woodville must have distrusted this move by Richard, since she took her remaining son Richard, the Duke of York, and her six daughters to Westminster Abbey. However, Elizabeth was convinced to let Richard join his brother at the Tower (on the premise that the young King was lonely) under the protection of Richard. It was at this time that the young princes (technically a King and a prince) disappeared, and the Lord Protector, brother of the late Edward IV became King Richard III.

"Elizabeth's mother now made a plan, together with Margaret Beaufort, to marry their two children, Henry and Elizabeth. On Christmas Day, 1483, at the cathedral of Rennes in

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 13

Brittany, where he was in exile, Henry Tudor swore to marry Elizabeth as soon as he had secured the throne.

"Richard III, of course, was determined to stop such a scheme being put into operation. The Titulus Regius is simply the document in which Richard laid out his claim to the throne. Briefly, the case is this: that Richard's brother, Edward IV, had made a troth-plight with Lady Eleanor Butler, and then, while Lady Eleanor was still alive, had married Elizabeth Woodville, thus making the children of the marriage illegitimate, thus invalidating their claim to the throne, thus making Richard the rightful King.

"When Richard III's wife died in 1485 he proposed to marry Elizabeth himself. Luckily, his advisers persuaded him to drop this strange notion.

"When Henry of Richmond landed at Milford Haven, Elizabeth was sent to safe keeping at Sheriff Hutton, near York, deep in the heart of Gloucester country. Henry's victory at Bosworth meant Elizabeth's release and her journey to London to meet the man she was to marry.

"Henry delayed the wedding for a number of months, possibly because he wished to make it quite clear that he was King of England in his own right and not because he was marrying the heiress of Edward IV, but probably also for simple practical reasons. Parliament was impatient of the delay and before Christmas 1485 the Commons urged him to honour his pledge. So, on 18 Jan 1486, having acquired the necessary papal dispensation, the marriage was solemnized. Thus the two royal houses - York and Lancaster - were finally united. Their marriage symbolically brought an end to the Wars of the Roses (although rebellions would spring up during Henry's reign) and was responsible for the creation of the Tudor Rose - the joining of the white rose of York and the red rose of Lancaster.

"Elizabeth is one of the least important, though not the least attractive, of the Queens of England. Little is known about her. Whatever evidence there is suggests that the relations between Henry VII and his Queen were happy. Of Elizabeth and Henry's seven children, four survived childhood: Arthur, Margaret, Henry and Mary.

Source: <http://www.tudorplace.com.ar/aboutElizabethofYork.htm>

Henry and Elizabeth Plantagenet had the following children:

- i. EDWARD TUDOR (son of Henry and Elizabeth Plantagenet).
  
- ii. ARTHUR TUDOR (son of Henry and Elizabeth Plantagenet) was born on 20 Sep 1486. He died on 02 Apr 1502. He married Catarina de Aragon (daughter of Ferdinand de Aragon II and Isabella de Castilla) on 14 Nov 1501 in Old St. Paul's Cathedral, London. She was born on 16 Dec 1485. She died on 07 Jan 1536.

Notes for Arthur Tudor:

Author is the brother-in-law to Anne Boleyn, who is the sister to Mary Boleyn, wife of William Carry, my 20th cousin, 13 times removed.

Arthur was born in September 1486 to Henry VII and Elizabeth of York at Winchester. His name was chosen purposely to reflect upon his memories of that legendary king. With his birth, the dynasty was off to a good start.

In 1488-9, Henry VII negotiated the preliminary treaty of Medina del Campo with Spain which included the proposal that Arthur would be married to Catherine of Aragon, the young daughter of Ferdinand and Isabella.

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 13

In 1496, further negotiations were conducted and it was agreed that Catherine would come to England in 1500, when Arthur was 14. Catherine did eventually arrive in October 1501.

After 16 years of negotiation, the Spanish marriage for Arthur finally took place 14th November 1501 in old St. Paul's Cathedral in London. Although Henry VII had (and still has) a reputation for penny-pinching, this wedding was an occasion that he spared no expense.

After the wedding, Arthur and Catherine went to Ludlow Castle on the border between England and Wales. On April 2, 1502, Arthur died, leaving Catherine a young widow in a foreign country.

Source: <http://tudorhistory.org/people/arthur/>

154. iii. MARGARET TUDOR (daughter of Henry and Elizabeth Plantagenet) was born on 28 Nov 1489. She died on 18 Oct 1541. She married (1) JAMES on 08 Aug 1503 in Holyrood House. He died on 09 Sep 1513 in Flodden Field. She married (2) ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS in 1514. He was born in 1489. She married (3) HENRY STEWART in 1528.
155. iv. HENRY VIII (son of Henry and Elizabeth Plantagenet) was born on 28 Jun 1491 in Greenwich Palace, Greenwich, London, England. He died on 28 Jan 1547. He married (1) ANNE BOLEYN (daughter of Thomas Boleyn and Elizabeth Howard) on 25 Jan 1533. She was born in 1501 in Blickling, Norfolk County, England. She died on 19 May 1536 in Tower of London, London, England. He married (2) JANE SEYMOUR (daughter of John Seymour and Margaret Wentworth) on 30 May 1536. She was born in 1509 in Wulfhall, Savernake Forest, Wiltshire, England. She died on 24 Oct 1537. He married (3) ANNE on 06 Jan 1540. She was born in 1515 in Cleves, France. She died on 16 Jul 1557. He married (4) CATHERINE HOWARD (daughter of Edmund Howard) on 28 Jul 1540. She was born in 1521. She died on 14 Feb 1542 in Tower Green, by the Tower of London. He married (5) KATHERINE PARR (daughter of Thomas Parr and Maud Green) on 12 Jul 1543. She was born in 1512. She died on 05 Sep 1548. He married (6) CATARINA DE ARAGON (daughter of Ferdinand de Aragon II and Isabella de Castilla) on 11 Jun 1509 in Grey Friars Church, Greenwich, London, England. She was born on 16 Dec 1485. She died on 07 Jan 1536.
- v. ELIZABETH TUDOR (daughter of Henry and Elizabeth Plantagenet) was born on 02 Jul 1492.

Notes for Elizabeth Tudor:

Elizabeth Tudor is my 19th cousin, 14 times removed. Our ancestors in common are Eystein Glumra Ivarsson his wife, Aseda Rognvaldsdatter, ninth century Vikings of Norway.

Elizabeth was born in 1492, the year Christopher Columbus signed a contract on April 17 with a representative of Spain's King Ferdinand and Queen Isabella, giving Columbus a commission to seek a westward ocean passage to Asia. It may be remembered by most, that Christopher Columbus set sail under the flag of Spain to find how the world was round and to find that he could locate the Asian continent and its potentially rich trade opportunities. His diary also carried his inscribed purposes to include the evangelization of

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 13

those whom he would find with the Gospel of Jesus Christ.

Source:"The Light and the Glory," Peter Marshall, Jr., Fleming H.Revell Company, Old Talpan, New Jersey, 1977, pages 16-18.

- vi. MARY ROSE TUDOR (daughter of Henry and Elizabeth Plantagenet) was born on 18 Mar 1496. She died on 25 Jun 1533. She married LOUIS. He was born in France.
- vii. EDMUND TUDOR (son of Henry and Elizabeth Plantagenet) was born on 21 Feb 1499 in Greenwich Palace, Greenwich, England. He died on 19 Jun 1500.
- viii. KATHERINE TUDOR (daughter of Henry and Elizabeth Plantagenet) was born on 02 Feb 1503. She died about 18 Feb 1503.

80. **HUMPHREY BOURCHIER** (John Bouchier, Anne Plantagenet, Thomas Plantagenet, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, John Bouchier, William Bouchier). He died on 14 Apr 1471 in Slain at the Battle of Barnet. He married **ELIZABETH TYLNEY**. She died on 04 Apr 1497.

Humphrey Bouchier and Elizabeth Tylney had the following child:

113. i. **JOHN BOURCHIER** (son of Humphrey Bouchier and Elizabeth Tylney). He died about 19 Mar 1523 in Calais, England. He married KATHERINE HOWARD. She died on 12 Mar 1536 in Executed for Adultery.

81. **JOHN SUTTON** (Joyce Tibetot, Joyce Cherleton, Eleanor de Holland, Thomas de Holland, Edmund, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Edmund Sutton). He married **MARGARET CHAROLL**.

John Sutton and Margaret Charoll had the following child:

114. i. **MARGARET SUTTON** (daughter of John Sutton and Margaret Charoll). She died in 1563. She married JOHN BUTLER. He died in 1558.

---

### Generation 14

82. **ANNE TUCHET DE AUDLEY** (Margaret De Ros, William de Ros, Beatrice Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan Plantagenet, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, James Audley). She married **THOMAS DUTTON**. He died on 23 Sep 1459.

Anne Tuchet de Audley and Thomas Dutton had the following child:

115. i. **ISABEL DUTTON** (daughter of Thomas Dutton and Anne Tuchet de Audley). She married CHRISTOPHER DE SOUTHWORTH. He was born in 1443. He died in 1487.

83. **AGNES GODDARD** (Matilta de Neville, Margaret Stafford, Hugh Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan Plantagenet, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Filius Goddard). She married **BRYON STAPLETON**.

Agnes Goddard and Bryon Stapleton had the following child:

116. i. **ELIZABETH STAPLETON** (daughter of Bryon Stapleton and Agnes Goddard). She married PHILINA PLUMPTON.

# Descendants of William

---

## Generation 14

84. **NICHOLAS CAREW** (Thomas Carew, Joan Courtney, Hugh Courtney, Edward Courtney, Margaret de Bohun, Elizabeth Plantagenet, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Thomas Carew, Nicholas Carew). He died on 06 Dec 1470. He married **MARGARET DINHAM**. She died on 13 Dec 1470.

Notes for Nicholas Carew:

Nicholas is my 18th cousin, 15 times removed on my mother's familyline. He is the fifth cousin, seven times removed of Edward Southworth, the first husband of Alice Carpenter, my eighth greatgrandmother by her second husband, Plymouth Colony Governor William Bradford on my father's side of the family. Nicholas' brother-in-law was John Dinham, Lord Treasurer of England.

Nicholas Carew and Margaret Dinham had the following child:

- i. **EDMOND CAREW** (son of Nicholas Carew and Margaret Dinham). He died on 24 Jun 1513. He married **KATHERINE HUDDLESFIELD**. She died on 22 Mar 1499.
85. **THOMAS DE CLIFFORD** (Elizabeth Percy, Elizabeth Mortimer, Philippa Plantagenet, Lionel, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, John de Clifford) was born on 26 Mar 1414. He died on 22 May 1455 in Slain at St. Albans, England. He married **JOAN DACRE**.

Notes for Thomas de Clifford:

Thomas de Clifford is my ninth cousin, 14 times removed. He is the sixth cousin, 20 times removed to my Westmoreland grandchildren, Katherine Michelle, John (Jack) David, Lilly Taylor and Sarah Todd Westmoreland.

The year Thomas was born, the "Council of Constance began its meetings (1414 -1417) seeking to end the Great Schism, the embarrassment of having two or three popes competing for authority and power. This same council burned Czech priest John Hus as a heretic and condemned John Wycliffe posthumously."

Source: <http://chi.gospelcom.net/centuries/cnt15.shtml>

"John Wycliffe lived almost 200 years before the Reformation, but his beliefs and teachings closely match those of Luther, Calvin and other Reformers. As a man ahead of his time, historians have called Wycliffe the "Morning star of the Reformation."

"Born in the 1300s, Wycliffe criticized abuses and false teachings in the Church. In 1382 he translated an English Bible--the first European translation done in over 1,000 years. The Lollards, itinerant preachers he sent throughout England, inspired a spiritual revolution.

"But the Lollard movement was short-lived. The Church expelled Wycliffe from his teaching position at Oxford, and 44 years after he died, the Pope ordered his bones exhumed and burned. Intense persecution stamped out his followers and teachings. It would be hundreds of years before men like Martin Luther resurrected the reforms of which Wycliffe dreamed."

Source: <http://www.wycliffe.org/history/JWycliff.htm> and

Thomas de Clifford and Joan Dacre had the following child:

117. i. **MATILDA CLIFFORD** (daughter of Thomas de Clifford and Joan Dacre). She married **EDMUND SUTTON**. He died after 06 Jul 1483.

# Descendants of William

---

## Generation 14

86. **HENRY PERCY** (Eleanor Neville, Joan Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Henry Percy, Henry Percy) was born on 25 Jul 1421. He died on 29 Mar 1461 in Slain at the Battle of Towton Field. He married Eleanor Poynings (daughter of Richard Poynings) about 25 Jun 1435. She was born about 1422. She died in Feb 1484.

Notes for Henry Percy:

Sir Henry Percy, the 3rd Earl of Northumberland, is my 18th cousin, 15times removed. He is the 17th great grandson of Eystein Glumralvarsson, who is my 32nd great grandson. Eystein Glumra Ivarsson is our ancestor in common.

"His maternal uncles included Richard Neville, 5th Earl of Salisbury. His maternal aunts included Cecily Neville. Percy was first cousin to (among others) Edward IV of England, Margaret of Burgundy, George, Duke of Clarence and Richard III of England. He was thus closely related to the House of York.

"Percy however followed his father in swearing allegiance to the House of Lancaster. On 1460-12-30, Percy is known to have fought on the Lancastrian side at the Battle of Wakefield. He commanded the Lancastrian van at the Battle of Towton, where he was killed.

Source: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Henry\\_Percy%2C\\_3rd\\_Earl\\_of\\_Northumberland](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Henry_Percy%2C_3rd_Earl_of_Northumberland)

Henry Percy and Eleanor Poynings had the following children:

118. i. MARGARET PERCY (daughter of Henry Percy and Eleanor Poynings) was born about 1447. She married WILLIAM GASCOIGNE.
- ii. HENRY PERCY (son of Henry Percy and Eleanor Poynings) was born about 1449. He died on 28 Apr 1489.

87. **ELIZABETH GREY** (Antigone, Humphrey, Henry IV, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Henry Grey) was born about 1440. She died after 1501 in County Salop. She married Roger Kynaston in 1465. He was born about 1430. He died in 1496.

Elizabeth Grey and Roger Kynaston had the following child:

119. i. JANE KYNASTON (daughter of Roger Kynaston and Elizabeth Grey) was born about 1470. She married ROBERT THORNES.

88. **JANE NEVILLE** (John Neville, Ralph Neville, Ralph Neville, Joan Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, John Neville, Ralph Neville, Ralph de Neville). She married William Gascoigne about 1459. He died in 1464.

Jane Neville and William Gascoigne had the following children:

120. i. MARGARET GASCOIGNE (daughter of William Gascoigne and Jane Neville). She married CHRISTOPHER WARD. He died on 31 Dec 1521.
121. ii. WILLIAM GASCOIGNE (son of William Gascoigne and Jane Neville). He married MARGARET PERCY. She was born about 1447.

89. **ANNE** (Cecily Neville, Ralph Neville, Ralph Neville, Joan Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Richard Plantagenet) was born on 10 Aug 1439. She died on 14 Jan 1476. She married Henry Holland in 1447. He

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 14

was born in 1430. He died in 1475.

Anne and Henry Holland had the following child:

- i. ANNE HOLLAND (daughter of Henry Holland and Anne). She married THOMAS GREY. He was born in 1457. He died on 20 Sep 1501.

90. **EDWARD IV** (Cecily Neville, Ralph Neville, Ralph Neville, Joan Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Richard Plantagenet) was born on 28 Apr 1442. He died on 09 Apr 1483 in Westminster, London, England. He married Elizabeth Woodville (daughter of Richard Wydevill and Jacquetta de Luxembourg) on 01 May 1464. She was born about 1437 in Grafton Regis, Northamptonshire County, England. She died on 08 Jun 1492.

Notes for Edward IV:

King Edward IV is my 19th cousin, 14 times removed. Our ancestors in common are Eystein Glumra Ivarsson and his wife, Aseda Rognvaldsdatter. They are ninth century Vikings of Norway.

"Edward of York was born on April 28, 1442, at Rouen in France, the second son of Richard Plantagenet, 3rd Duke of York (a leading claimant to the throne of England) and Cecily Neville. He was the eldest of the four sons who survived to adulthood. York's challenge to the ruling family marked the beginning of the conflict known as the Wars of the Roses. When his father was killed in 1460, at the Battle of Wakefield, pressing his claim against the Lancastrian king, Henry VI of England, Edward inherited his claim.

"With the support of Richard Neville, 16th Earl of Warwick ("The Kingmaker"), Edward, already showing great promise as a leader of men, defeated the Lancastrians in a succession of battles. While Henry and his militant queen, Margaret of Anjou, were campaigning in the north, Warwick gained control of the capital and had Edward declared king in London in 1461. Edward strengthened his claim with a decisive victory at the Battle of Towton in the same year, in the course of which the Lancastrian army was virtually wiped out.

"Edward was tall, strong, handsome, affable (even with subjects), generous, and popular. Warwick, believing that he could continue to rule through him, pressed him to enter into a marital alliance with a major European power. Edward, who had appeared to go along with the wishes of his mentor, then alienated Warwick by secretly marrying a widow, Elizabeth Woodville (possibly, as speculated by contemporary rumour, having previously married another widow, Lady Eleanor Talbot, even more secretly). Elizabeth had a large group of relatively poor but very ambitious, and until the Battle of Towton, Lancastrian relations. While it is true that these relations did dominate the marriage market and were given numerous titles, they were given little land which was the true source of power and thus were not a threat to Warwick's own power. However, Warwick resented the influence they had over the King and was angry at the emergence of a rival group for the King's favour, so with the aid of Edward's disaffected younger brother George, Duke of Clarence, the Earl led an army against Edward.

"The main part of the king's army (without Edward) was defeated at the Battle of Edgecote Moor, and Edward was subsequently captured at Olney. Warwick's forces did capture Edward's father-in-law Richard Wydeville and brother-in-law John Wydeville after the battle at Chepstow and had them beheaded at Kenilworth on August 12, 1469 on false charges.

"Warwick then attempted to rule in Edward's name, but the nobility, many of whom owed their preferments to the king, were restive. With the emergence of a rebellion, Warwick was forced to release Edward. Edward did not seek to destroy either Warwick or Clarence,

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 14

instead seeking reconciliation with them. However, shortly afterwards Warwick and Clarence rebelled again. After a failed rebellion in 1470, Warwick and Clarence were forced to flee to France. There, they made an alliance with the wife of Henry VI, Margaret of Anjou, and he agreed to restore Henry VI in return for French support in an invasion which took place in 1470. This time, Edward was forced to flee when he learned Warwick's brother, John Neville, 1st Marquess of Montagu, had also switched to the Lancastrian side, making his military position untenable.

"Henry VI was briefly restored to the throne in an act known as the Readeption of Henry VI, and Edward took refuge in Burgundy. The rulers of Burgundy were his brother-in-law Charles, Duke of Burgundy and his sister Margaret of York. Despite the fact that Charles was initially unwilling to help Edward, the French declared war on Burgundy and so Charles decided to give his aid to Edward, and from there he raised an army to win back his kingdom.

"When he returned to England with a relatively small force he avoided capture by potentially hostile forces by stating his claim, just as Henry Bolingbroke had done seventy years earlier, that he merely desired to reclaim his dukedom. The city of York however closed its gates to him, but as he marched southwards he began to gather support, and Clarence (who had realised that his fortunes would be better off as brother to a king than under Henry VI) reunited with him. Edward defeated Warwick at the Battle of Barnet. With Warwick dead, he eliminated the remaining Lancastrian resistance at the Battle of Tewkesbury in 1471. The Lancastrian heir, Edward of Westminster, Prince of Wales, was killed either on the battlefield or shortly afterwards, and a few days later, on the night that Edward re-entered London, Henry VI, who was being held prisoner, was murdered in order to completely remove the Lancastrian opposition.

"Edward's two younger brothers, George, Duke of Clarence, and Richard, Duke of Gloucester (later King Richard III of England) were married to Isabella Neville and Anne Neville. They were both daughters of Warwick by Anne Beauchamp and rival heirs to the considerable inheritance of their still-living mother. Clarence and Gloucester were at loggerheads for much of the rest of his reign. Clarence was eventually found guilty of plotting against Edward and was imprisoned in the Tower of London. He was "privately executed" (later tradition states he drowned in a vat of Malmsey wine) on February 18, 1478.

"Edward did not face any further rebellions after his restoration, as the Lancastrian line had virtually been extinguished, and the only rival left was Henry Tudor, who was living in exile. Edward declared war on France in 1475, and came to terms with the Treaty of Picquigny which provided him with an immediate payment of 75,000 crowns and a yearly pension thereafter of 50,000 crowns. Edward backed an attempt by Alexander Stewart, 1st Duke of Albany, brother of the Scottish king James III to take the throne in 1482, and despite the fact that when Gloucester invaded he was able to capture Edinburgh and James III, Albany reneged on his agreement with Edward, and Gloucester decided to withdraw from his position of strength in Edinburgh. However, Gloucester did acquire the recovery of Berwick-upon-Tweed.

"Edward fell ill at Easter 1483, but lingered on long enough to add some codicils to his will, the most important being his naming of his brother Gloucester as Protector after his death. He died on 9 April 1483 and is buried in St George's Chapel, Windsor Castle. He was succeeded by his twelve-year-old son, Edward V of England."

Source: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Edward\\_IV\\_of\\_England](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Edward_IV_of_England)

"Windsor Castle England has changed hands numerous times over the years, but it was King Edward IV in the 15th century who transformed Windsor Castle from a fortress to a true royal residence. The impressive Lady Chapel was added to the castle at this time and

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 14

marked the beginning of a new era of construction and purpose for Windsor Castle."

Source: <http://www.destination360.com/europe/uk/windsor-castle.php>

Notes for Elizabeth Woodville:

"Elizabeth Woodville or Wydville was the Queen consort of King Edward IV of England from 1464 until his death in 1483.

She was born circa 1437 at Grafton Regis, Northamptonshire, the daughter of Sir Richard Woodville (later made first Earl Rivers) and Jacquetta of Luxembourg. She was a maid of honor to Margaret of Anjou, Queen of Henry VI. In about 1452, she married Sir John Grey, 7th Baron Ferrers of Groby, who was killed at the Second Battle of St. Albans in 1461, fighting for the Lancastrian cause. (This was ironic, as Edward IV was the Yorkist claimant to the throne.) Elizabeth had two sons from the marriage, Thomas (later Marquess of Dorset) and Richard.

"Edward IV had many mistresses, the most notorious being Jane Shore, but Elizabeth insisted on marriage, which took place secretly [with only the bride's mother and two ladies in attendance] on May 1, 1464, at her family home in Northamptonshire. At the time, Edward's adviser, Richard Neville, Earl of Warwick, was negotiating a marriage alliance with France. When the marriage to Elizabeth Woodville became common knowledge, it was the cause of considerable rancor on Warwick's part, and when Elizabeth's relatives, especially her brother, Earl Rivers, began to be favored over him, he changed sides.

"Nor was Warwick the only one who resented the way the queen's relatives scooped up favors and lucrative opportunities; in 1480, for example, when Elizabeth's obscure brother-in-law, Sir Anthony Grey, died, he was interred in St Albans Cathedral with a brass marker to rival the one for that abbey's greatest archbishop. That was nothing compared to the marriages the queen arranged for her family, the most outrageous being when her 20-year-old brother, John Woodville, married Lady Katherine Neville, daughter of Ralph Neville, 1st Earl of Westmorland by Joan Beaufort, widow of John Mowbray, 2nd Duke of Norfolk and dowager Duchess of Norfolk. Katherine had been widowed three times and was nearly 80 years old but very wealthy. The queen also married her sister, Catherine Woodville, to her 11-year-old ward Henry Stafford, 2nd Duke of Buckingham. Another sister, Mary Woodville, married William Herbert, 2nd Earl of Pembroke.

"Elizabeth and Edward's marriage had produced ten children, including two sons who were still living at the time of the king's sudden death in 1483. The elder, Edward, had been born in sanctuary at Westminster Abbey in 1470, during the period when Edward IV was out of power during the Wars of the Roses. Elizabeth now, briefly, became Queen Mother, but on June 25, 1483, her marriage was declared null and void by Parliament in the act Titulus Regius on the grounds that Edward had previously promised to marry Lady Eleanor Butler, which was considered a legally binding contract that rendered any other marriage contract invalid as bigamous. (It was said that Eleanor Butler had done the same thing Elizabeth Woodville did later: A widow who caught Edward's eye, she refused to give in to him until he promised to marry her.) This information came to the fore when a priest (believed to be Robert Stillington, Bishop of Bath and Wells), testified that he had carried out the ceremony.

"On the basis of his evidence, all Elizabeth's children by Edward, including King Edward V, were declared illegitimate, and her brother-in-law, Richard III, accepted the crown and kept the two princes in the Tower of London, where they had already been lodged to await the coronation. The exact fate of the so-called Princes in the Tower is unknown, but both were dead in this or the next reign. Elizabeth now lost the title of Queen Mother, and was

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 14

referred to as Dame Elizabeth Grey. She and her other children were in sanctuary again, fearing for their safety. This may have been to protect themselves against jealous courtiers who wanted their own back on the entire Woodville clan.

"Elizabeth then conspired with Lancastrians, promising to marry her eldest daughter, Elizabeth of York, to the Lancastrian claimant to the throne, Henry Tudor (later King Henry VII), if he could supplant Richard. Following Henry's accession in 1485, Elizabeth Woodville's marriage to Edward IV was declared to have been valid, and thus their children were once again legitimized (because Henry wanted his wife to be the Yorkist heir to the throne, to cement his hold on it). At this point, Elizabeth was accorded the title of Queen Dowager. She died on June 8, at Bermondsey in London and was buried on June 12 in the same chantry as her husband King Edward in St George's Chapel in Windsor Castle."

Source: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Elizabeth\\_Woodville](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Elizabeth_Woodville)

Edward IV and Elizabeth Woodville had the following children:

122. i. ELIZABETH PLANTAGENET (daughter of Edward IV and Elizabeth Woodville) was born on 11 Feb 1466 in Westminster Palace, Westminster, London, England. She died on 11 Feb 1503. She married Henry (son of Edmund Tudor and Margaret Beaufort) on 18 Jan 1486 in Westminster Abbey, Westminster, London, England. He was born on 28 Jan 1457 in Pembroke Castle in Wales. He died on 21 Apr 1509.
- ii. MARY PLANTAGENET (daughter of Edward IV and Elizabeth Woodville) was born on 11 Aug 1467 in Windsor Castle, England. She died on 23 May 1482 in Greenwich, England.
- iii. CECILY PLANTAGENET (daughter of Edward IV and Elizabeth Woodville) was born on 20 Mar 1469 in Westminster Palace, London, England. She died on 24 Aug 1507. She married ALEXANDER STEWART. He was born about 1454. He died on 07 Aug 1485.

Notes for Cecily Plantagenet:

"Cecily of York was the third daughter of Edward IV of England and his Queen consort Elizabeth Woodville.

"She was born in Westminster Palace. In 1474, Edward IV contacted a marriage alliance with James III of Scotland. According to its terms Cecily was betrothed to the future James IV of Scotland. This agreement was unpopular in the Kingdom of Scotland where the Kingdom of England was considered a traditional enemy. Later military conflicts between Edward IV and James III would negate the agreement.

"In 1480, Cecily was named a Lady of the Garter along with her older sister Mary of York. Their older sister Elizabeth was already a Lady of the Garter since 1477.

"In 1482, Cecily was betrothed to Alexander Stewart, 1st Duke of Albany who had recently allied with her father. He was a younger brother of James III and had personal ambitions for the throne. He was killed on August 7, 1485 without the marriage ever taking place.

"In 1487, Cecily was first married to John Welles, 1st Viscount Welles. Her new husband was son of Lionel Welles, 6th Lord Welles and Margaret Beuchamp. He was also a maternal half-brother of Margaret Beaufort. They had two children."

---

# Descendants of William

---

## Generation 14

Source:[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Cecily\\_of\\_York](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Cecily_of_York)

Cecily died in 1507, the year America got its name from German cartographer Martin Waldseemüller, who first used the term on a world map to refer to the huge mass of land in the Western Hemisphere, in honor of Italian navigator Amerigo Vespucci.

Source:[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Martin\\_Waldseemüller](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Martin_Waldseemüller)

- iv. EDWARD V PLANTAGENET (son of Edward IV and Elizabeth Woodville) was born on 04 Nov 1470. He died about 1484.

Notes for Edward V Plantagenet:

"Edward V (4 November 1470 ? 1483?) was the de jure King of England from 9 April 1483 to his death. His reign was dominated by the influence of his uncle Richard, Duke of Gloucester, who succeeded him as Richard III. Along with his younger brother Richard of Shrewsbury, Edward was one of the Princes in the Tower, who were never seen alive after being sent (ostensibly for their own safety) to the Tower of London. Richard III has been widely blamed for their deaths, though this is not proven.

"Along with Edward VIII, Edward V is one of only two British monarchs never to have been crowned.

"Edward was born in sanctuary within Westminster Abbey while his mother, Elizabeth Woodville, was taking refuge from the Lancastrians who dominated the kingdom while his father, the Yorkist King Edward IV of England, was out of power. He was created Prince of Wales in June, 1471, following his father's restoration to the throne, and appeared with his parents on state occasions.

"Edward IV, having established a Council of Wales and the Marches, duly sent his son to Ludlow Castle to be its nominal president. It was at Ludlow that the prince was staying when news came of his father's sudden death. Edward inherited the throne on April 9, 1483, at the age of twelve. His father's brother Richard, Duke of Gloucester, was entrusted with the role of protector to his young nephews, Edward and Richard, Duke of York. He intercepted Edward's entourage on its return journey from Wales and escorted the princes to London. Less than three months later, Richard took the throne himself. On June 25, Parliament declared his nephews illegitimate after clergyman Ralph Shaa presented evidence that Edward had contracted to marry Lady Eleanor Butler before he married Elizabeth Woodville; this would have made his marriage to Elizabeth invalid. Richard's other brothers, Edmund and George, Duke of Clarence, had both died before Edward, leaving Richard next in line for the throne.

"Once the two boys went into the Tower of London, they were never seen in public again. What happened to them is one of the great mysteries of history, and many books have been written on the subject. It is generally believed that they were killed, and the usual suspects are: their uncle, King Richard; Henry Stafford, 2nd Duke of Buckingham; and Henry Tudor, who defeated Richard and took the throne as Henry VII.

"After the princes' disappearance, there was much uncertainty as to their fate. If they were killed, the secret was well kept; conversely, there was no evidence

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 14

of their survival or of their having been shipped out of the country. When a pretender, Perkin Warbeck, turned up claiming to be Prince Richard, in 1495, William Stanley (younger brother of King Henry's stepfather, Thomas Stanley, 1st Earl of Derby), who, despite his Yorkist sympathies, had turned against Richard III at the Battle of Bosworth Field and helped King Henry win it, said that, if the young man was really the prince, he would not fight against him, thus demonstrating that some Yorkists had not given up hope of the princes being still alive.

"In 1674, some workmen remodelling the Tower of London dug up a box containing two small human skeletons. They threw them on a rubbish heap, but some days or weeks later someone decided they might be the bones of the two princes, so they gathered them up and put some of them in an urn that Charles II of England ordered interred in Westminster Abbey. In 1933 the bones were taken out and examined and then replaced in the urn in the vault under the Abbey. The experts who examined them could not agree on what age the children would have been when they died or even whether they were boys or girls. (One skeleton was larger than the other, and many of the bones were missing, including part of the smaller jawbone and all of the teeth from the larger one.)

Source: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Edward\\_V\\_of\\_England](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Edward_V_of_England)

- v. RICHARD PLANTAGENET (son of Edward IV and Elizabeth Woodville) was born in 1473. He died about 1484. He married Anne de Mowbray on 15 Jan 1478 in St. Stephen's Chapel, Westminster. She was born in 1474.

Notes for Richard Plantagenet:

"Richard of Shrewsbury, 1st Duke of York and 1st Duke of Norfolk (17 August 1473?1483?) was the sixth child and second son of King Edward IV of England and Elizabeth Woodville. He was born in Shrewsbury.

"He was a younger brother of Elizabeth of York, Mary of York, Cecily of York, Edward V of England and Margaret of York. He was also an older brother of Anne of York, George Plantagenet, Duke of Bedford, Catherine of York and Bridget of York.

"He was created Duke of York in 1474. In January 1478, when he was about 4 years old, he married the 5-year-old Anne de Mowbray, 8th Countess of Norfolk, who had inherited the vast Mowbray estates in 1476. Because York's father-in-law's dukedom had become extinct when Anne could not inherit it, he was created Duke of Norfolk in 1481.

"His father died on 9 April 1483. Thus his brother Edward, Prince of Wales, became King of England, and Richard his Heir Presumptive. This was not to last. Robert Stillington, the Bishop of Bath and Wells, presented evidence that Edward IV had contracted a secret marriage to Lady Eleanor Talbot in 1461. Talbot was still alive when Edward married Elizabeth Woodville in 1464. The Regency council under Richard Plantagenet, 1st Duke of Gloucester, concluded that this was a case of bigamy, invalidating the second marriage and the legitimacy of all children of Edward IV by this marriage. Both Edward and Richard were declared illegitimate and removed from the line of succession on 25 June 1483. The Duke of Gloucester, as a surviving younger brother of Edward IV, became King Richard III. The Duke of York was sent to the Tower of London by King Richard in mid-1483. What happened to him

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 14

and his brother? the Princes in the Tower? after that has been the subject of much speculation and debate. In the 1490s, Perkin Warbeck claimed to be Richard, Duke of York, but he was an imposter. Richard's might have been the smaller of two skeletons discovered in a chest in the Tower in 1674, but there is as yet no evidence one way or the other."

Source: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Richard%2C\\_Duke\\_of\\_York\\_%28Prince\\_in\\_the\\_Tower%29](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Richard%2C_Duke_of_York_%28Prince_in_the_Tower%29)

- vi. ANNE PLANTAGENET (daughter of Edward IV and Elizabeth Woodville) was born in 1475 in Westminster Palace, London, England. She died in 1511.
- vii. GEORGE PLANTAGENET (son of Edward IV and Elizabeth Woodville) was born in 1477 in Windsor Castle, England. He died in 1479.
- 123. viii. CATHERINE PLANTAGENET (daughter of Edward IV and Elizabeth Woodville) was born on 14 Aug 1479 in Eltham, Kent County, England. She died on 15 Nov 1527. She married William Courtenay before Oct 1485.
- ix. BRIDGET PLANTAGENET (daughter of Edward IV and Elizabeth Woodville) was born on 10 Nov 1480 in Eltham, Kent County, England. She died in 1517.

Notes for Bridget Plantagenet:

"She is considered to have been entrusted to Dartford Priory in 1487. She would become a nun and spend the rest of her life within its walls. She is considered to have maintained correspondence with her older sister Elizabeth who also paid for her various minor expenses.:

Source: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Bridget\\_of\\_York](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Bridget_of_York)

- 91. **GEORGE** (Cecily Neville, Ralph Neville, Ralph Neville, Joan Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Richard Plantagenet) was born on 21 Oct 1449 in Dublin, Ireland. He died on 18 Feb 1478 in Tower of London, England. He married Isabella Neville on 11 Jul 1469 in France.

George and Isabella Neville had the following children:

- i. ANNE (daughter of George and Isabella Neville) was born on 16 Apr 1470. She died on 16 Apr 1470.
  - ii. MARGARET POLE (daughter of George and Isabella Neville) was born on 14 Aug 1473.
  - iii. EDWARD PLANTAGENET (son of George and Isabella Neville) was born in 1475. He died on 28 Nov 1489.
  - iv. RICHARD (son of George and Isabella Neville) was born on 06 Oct 1476. He died on 01 Jan 1477.
- 96. **MARGARET PERCY** (Henry Percy, Eleanor Neville, Joan Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Henry Percy, Henry Percy, Henry Percy) was born about 1447. She married **WILLIAM GASCOIGNE**.

Margaret Percy and William Gascoigne had the following child:

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 14

150. i. DOROTHY GASCOIGNE (daughter of William Gascoigne and Margaret Percy). She married NINIAN MARKENFIELD.

97. **WILLIAM TANFIELD** (Katherine Neville, Edward de Neville, Joan Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Robert Tanfield, N. N. Tanfield) was born in 1489. He died in 1529.

William Tanfield had the following child:

129. i. FRANCIS TANFIELD (son of William Tanfield) was born in 1508. He died in 1558.

98. **JOHN DOUGLAS** (Joan Stuart, Joan Beaufort, John Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, James Douglas) was born before 1466. He died in 1513. He married **JANET CRICHTON**. She died after 1514.

John Douglas and Janet Crichton had the following child:

130. i. ELIZABETH DOUGLAS (daughter of John Douglas and Janet Crichton) was born about 1488. She married ROBERT KEITH. He died before 1525.

99. **MARGARET SPENCER** (Eleanor Beaufort, Edmund Beaufort, John Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Robert Spencer) was born about 1472. She married Thomas Cary (son of William Cary and Alice Fulford) about 1490. He was born in 1455. He died in 1500.

Notes for Thomas Cary:

Thomas Cary's 1455 birth preceded a famous event in publishing history. He was born close to the time of the 1456 publication of the 1,300 page Gutenberg Bible (completed on August 24, 1456). "It is a printed version of the Latin Vulgate translation of the Bible that was printed by Johannes Gutenberg, in Mainz, Germany in the fifteenth century. Although it is not, as often thought, the first book to be printed by Gutenberg's new movable type system[1], it is his major work, and has iconic status as the start of the "Gutenberg Revolution" and the 'Age of the Printed Book'."

Source: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Gutenberg\\_Bible](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Gutenberg_Bible)

Thomas married Margaret Spencer, my 20th cousin, 13 times removed.

Margaret Spencer and Thomas Cary had the following child:

131. i. WILLIAM CARY (son of Thomas Cary and Margaret Spencer) was born about 1495. He died on 22 Jun 1528. He married Mary Boleyn (daughter of Thomas Boleyn and Elizabeth Howard) on 04 Feb 1520. She was born in 1506. She died on 19 Jul 1543.

100. **THOMAS STRADLING** (Henry Stradling, Jane Beaufort, Henry Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Henry Stradling, Edward Stradling) was born in 1454. He died in 1480. He married **JANET MATHEW**.

Thomas Stradling and Janet Mathew had the following child:

132. i. JANE STRADLING (daughter of Thomas Stradling and Janet Mathew) was born in 1477. She died in 1520. She married WILLIAM GRIFFITH. He was born about 1475. He died in 1531.

111. **MARGARET TUDOR** (Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward,

# Descendants of William

---

## Generation 14

Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Henry, Edmund Tudor, Owen ap Maredudd ap Tudur) was born on 28 Nov 1489. She died on 18 Oct 1541. She married (1) **JAMES** on 08 Aug 1503 in Holyrood House. He died on 09 Sep 1513 in Flodden Field. She married (2) **ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS** in 1514. He was born in 1489. She married (3) **HENRY STEWART** in 1528.

Notes for Margaret Tudor:

"Margaret Tudor was the first daughter born to Henry VII and Elizabeth of York. She was married to James IV of Scotland on 8 August, 1503 at Holyrood House. It was because of this union that England and Scotland would be united under one crown 100 years later at the death of Elizabeth I in 1603.

"Margaret was apparently not happy in her early days in Scotland, as is evident in a letter she wrote to her father, Henry VII. The two different handwritings in the letter are because the top part was written by a secretary, while the last section was in Margaret's own hand.

"James died at Flodden Field 9 September 1513. When James IV died, Margaret's infant son became James V.

"John Stuart, Duke of Albany, used the Scottish Lord's distrust of Margaret to make himself regent and sent the Queen to flee to England in 1516 with her second husband, Archibald Douglas, the Earl of Angus, whom she had married in 1514.

"The marriage with the Earl was dissolved in 1527. The couple had a daughter, Margaret Douglas, who was the mother of Henry Stuart, Lord Darnley.

"Margaret Tudor took a third husband in 1528 - Henry Stewart, Lord Methven."

Source: <http://tudorhistory.org/people/margaret/>

Margaret Tudor and James had the following child:

- i. **JAMES** (son of James and Margaret Tudor) was born in 1513.

Notes for James:

In 1513, the year of James V's birth, Spanish explorer Vasco Nunez de Balboa crossed the Isthmus of Panama on September 25, 1513 to reach the Pacific Ocean. Spanish explorer Juan Ponce de Leon landed in Florida.

Source: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Vasco\\_N%C3%BA%C3%B1ez\\_de\\_Balboa](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Vasco_N%C3%BA%C3%B1ez_de_Balboa)  
[http://fcit.usf.edu/Florida/lessons/de\\_leon/de\\_leon1.htm](http://fcit.usf.edu/Florida/lessons/de_leon/de_leon1.htm)

Margaret Tudor and Archibald Douglas had the following child:

187. i. **MARGARET DOUGLAS** (daughter of Archibald Douglas and Margaret Tudor) was born in 1515. She died in 1578 in Westminster Abbey. She married **THOMAS HOWARD**. He was born in 1512. He died in 1572.

112. **HENRY VIII** (Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Henry, Edmund Tudor, Owen ap Maredudd ap Tudur) was born on 28 Jun 1491 in Greenwich Palace, Greenwich, London, England. He died on 28 Jan 1547. He married (1) **ANNE BOLEYN** (daughter of Thomas Boleyn and Elizabeth Howard) on 25 Jan 1533. She was born in 1501 in Blickling, Norfolk County, England. She died on 19 May 1536 in Tower of London, Longon, England. He married (2) **JANE SEYMOUR** (daughter of John Seymour and Margaret Wentworth) on 30 May

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 14

1536. She was born in 1509 in Wulfhall, Savernake Forest, Wiltshire, England. She died on 24 Oct 1537. He married (3) **ANNE** on 06 Jan 1540. She was born in 1515 in Cleves, France. She died on 16 Jul 1557. He married (4) **CATHERINE HOWARD** (daughter of Edmund Howard) on 28 Jul 1540. She was born in 1521. She died on 14 Feb 1542 in Tower Green, by the Tower of London. He married (5) **KATHERINE PARR** (daughter of Thomas Parr and Maud Green) on 12 Jul 1543. She was born in 1512. She died on 05 Sep 1548. He married (6) **CATARINA DE ARAGON** (daughter of Ferdinand de Aragon II and Isabella de Castilla) on 11 Jun 1509 in Grey Friars Church, Greenwich, London, England. She was born on 16 Dec 1485. She died on 07 Jan 1536.

Notes for Henry VIII:

King Henry VIII is my 20th cousin, 13 times removed. Our ancestors in common are Eystein Glumra Ivarsson and his wife, Aseda Rognvaldsdatter. They are the 18th great grandparents to Henry and 32nd great grandparents to me. They are ninth century Vikings from Norway.

Anne Boleyn, the second of Henry's six wives, is also my 19th cousin, 14 times removed. Anne had a sister named Mary Boleyn, wife of William Cary. Henry's sister-in-law's husband, William Cary, is my 20th cousin, 13 times removed on my Mother's side of the family. Mr. Cary is the seventh cousin, five times removed of Edward Southworth, the first husband of Alice Carpenter, who is my seventh great grandmother through her second husband, Plymouth Colony Governor William Bradford.

Herbert Pellham is the second great grand nephew of King Henry VIII. Herbert was the first Treasurer of Harvard College. He was my 24th cousin, 9 times removed! This is on my Mother's side of the family. Herbert also is the 11th cousin, once removed, of Edward Southworth, the first husband of my seventh great grandmother, Alice Carpenter, on my Father's side of the family, which descends from her second marriage to Plymouth Colony Governor William Bradford. Herbert is the third great grandson of Thomas Boleyn, the father-in-law of King Henry VIII. He was crowned June 24, 1509, the month and day that later would become my birthday.

"We can learn about Henry VIII here, with much of it cited below:

<http://www.infoplease.com/ce6/people/A0858608.html>

"Henry VIII became King of England following the death of his father, Henry VII. As King, Henry inherited from his father a budget surplus of about 1.5 million pounds and a precedent for autocratic rule. In 1511, Henry joined Pope Julius II, King Ferdinand II of Aragon, Holy Roman Emperor Maximilian I, and the Venetians in their Holy League against France. The campaign, organized by Henry's talented minister Thomas (later cardinal) Wolsey, had little success. A more popular conflict, which occurred during Henry's absence, was the victory (1513) of Thomas Howard, 2d duke of Norfolk, at Flodden over the invading Scottish forces under James IV.

"Rapid changes in the diplomatic situation following the death of Ferdinand (1516) enabled Wolsey, now chancellor, to conclude a new alliance with France, soon expanded to include all the major European powers in a pledge of universal peace (1518). However, with the election of Ferdinand's grandson, already king of Spain, as Holy Roman Emperor Charles V in 1519, England's status as a secondary power was soon revealed. Henry joined Charles in war against France in 1522, but when Charles won a decisive victory over Francis at Pavia (1525), England was denied any of the spoils.

"Henry and Wolsey tried to curb the alarming rise of imperial power by an unpopular alliance (1527) with France, which led to diplomatic and economic reprisals against England.

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 14

Domestically, Henry had become less popular due to a series of new taxes aimed at providing revenue to bolster the depleted treasury. Despite the early advice of Sir Thomas More, one of Henry's councillors, Wolsey had remained the country's top minister, and by 1527 Wolsey had been forced to accept much of the blame for England's failures.

"Henry, determined to provide a male heir to the throne, decided to divorce Katharine and marry Anne Boleyn. English diplomacy became a series of maneuvers to win the approval of Pope Clement VII, who was in the power of emperor Charles V, Katharine's nephew. The king wished to invalidate the marriage on the grounds that the papal dispensation under which he and Katharine had been permitted to marry was illegal.

"The pope reluctantly authorized a commission consisting of cardinals Wolsey and Campeggio to decide the issue in England. Katharine denied the jurisdiction of the court, and before a decision could be reached, Clement had the hearing adjourned (1529) to Rome. The failure of the commission, followed by a reconciliation between Charles and Francis I, led to the fall of Wolsey and to the initiation by Henry of an anti-ecclesiastical policy intended to force the pope's assent to the divorce.

"Under the guidance of the King's new minister, Thomas Cromwell, the anticlerical Parliament drew up (1532) the Supplication Against the Ordinaries, a long list of grievances against the church. In a document known as the Submission of the Clergy, the convocation of the English church accepted Henry's claim that all ecclesiastical legislation was subject to royal approval. Acts stopping the payment of annates to Rome and forbidding appeals to the pope followed. The pope still refused to give way on the divorce issue, but he did agree to the appointment (1533) of the King's nominee, Thomas Cranmer, as archbishop of Canterbury. Cranmer immediately pronounced Henry's marriage with Katharine invalid and crowned Anne (already secretly married to Henry) queen, and the pope excommunicated Henry on July 11, 1533.

"In 1534 the breach with Rome was completed by the Act of Supremacy, which made the king head of the Church of England (see England, Church of). Any effective opposition was suppressed by the Act of Succession entailing the crown on Henry's heirs by Anne, by an extensive and severe Act of Treason, and by the strict administration of the oath of supremacy. A number of prominent churchmen and laymen, including former chancellor Sir Thomas More, were executed, thus changing Henry's legacy from one of enlightenment to one of bloody suppression. Under Cromwell's supervision, a visitation of the monasteries in 1535 led to an act of Parliament in 1536 by which smaller monasteries reverted to the crown, and the others were confiscated within the next few years. By distributing some of this property among the landed gentry, Henry acquired the loyalty of a large and influential group.

"In 1536, Anne Boleyn, who had given birth to Elizabeth (later Queen Elizabeth I) but failed to have a male heir, was convicted of adultery and incest. She was beheaded. The King's indictment was on May 2. Soon afterward, Henry married Jane Seymour, who in 1537 bore a son (later Edward VI) and died. Meanwhile in 1537 Henry had dealt brutally, but effectively, with rebellions in the north by subjects protesting economic hardships and the dissolution of the monasteries. In 1536, Henry authorized the Ten Articles, which included some Protestant doctrinal points, and he approved (1537) publication of the Bible in English. However, the Six Articles passed by Parliament in 1539 reverted to the fundamental principles of Roman Catholic doctrine.

"Another temporary peace (1538) between France and the empire seemed to pose the threat of Catholic intervention in England and helped Cromwell persuade the King to ally himself with the German Protestant princes by marrying (1540) Anne of Cleves. However, Henry disliked Anne and divorced her almost immediately. Cromwell, now completely discredited, was beheaded the very same day as King Henry married Catherine Howard.

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 14

However, in 1542 she met the fate of Anne Boleyn, and lost her head as well. He married his sixth wife, Catherine Parr, on June 12, 1543.

"In 1542 war had begun again with Scotland, still controlled through James V by French and Catholic interests. The fighting culminated in the rout of the Scots at Solway Moss and the death of James. Henry forced the Scots to agree to a treaty (1543) of marriage between Mary Queen of Scots and his own son, Edward, but this was to come to nothing. In 1543, Henry once more joined Charles in war against France and was able to take Boulogne (1544). The expensive war dragged on until 1546, when Henry secured a payment of indemnity for the city.

"When King Henry VIII died in 1547, he was succeeded, as he had hoped, by a son, but it was his daughter, Elizabeth I, who ruled over one of the greatest periods in England's history. Henry VIII died at age 55, on what was his father's 100th birthday."

Source: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Henry\\_VIII\\_of\\_England](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Henry_VIII_of_England)

#### Notes for Anne Boleyn:

Anne Boleyn, the second of Henry's six wives, is my 19th cousin, 14 times removed. Anne had a sister named Mary Boleyn, wife of William Cary. Henry's sister-in-law's husband, William Cary, is my 20th cousin, 13 times removed on my Mother's side of the family. Mr. Cary is the seventh cousin, five times removed of Edward Southworth, the first husband of Alice Carpenter, who is my seventh great grandmother through her second husband, Plymouth Colony Governor William Bradford. Edward also is related as my 25th cousin, eight times removed.

"For a woman who played such an important part in English history, we know remarkably little about her earliest years. Antonia Fraser puts Anne's birth at 1500 or 1501, probably at Blickling (Norfolk) and the date of birth seems to be at the end of May or early June. Other historians put Anne's birth as late as 1507 or 1509.

"Anne spent part of her childhood at the court of the Archduchess Margaret. Fraser puts her age at 12-13, as that was the minimum age for a 'fille d'honneur'. It was from there that she was transferred to the household of Mary, Henry VIII's sister, who was married to Louis XII of France. Anne's sister Mary was already in 'the French Queen's' attendance. However, when Louis died, Mary Boleyn returned to England with Mary Tudor, while Anne remained in France to attend Claude, the new French queen. Anne remained in France for the next 6 or 7 years. Because of her position, it is possible that she was at the Field of Cloth of Gold, the famous meeting between Henry VIII and the French king, Francis I.

"During her stay in France she learned to speak French fluently and developed a taste for French clothes, poetry and music.

"The legend of Anne Boleyn always includes a sixth finger and a large mole or goiter on her neck. However, one would have to wonder if a woman with these oddities (not to mention the numerous other moles and warts she was said to have) would be so captivating to the king. She may have had some small moles, as most people do, but they would be more like the attractive 'beauty marks'.

"A quote from the Venetian Ambassador said she was 'not one of the handsomest women in the world...'. She was considered moderately pretty. But, one must consider what 'pretty' was in the 16th century. Anne was the opposite of the pale, blonde-haired, blue-eyed image of beauty. She had dark, olive-colored skin, thick dark brown hair and dark brown eyes which

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 14

often appeared black. Those large dark eyes were often singled out in descriptions of Anne. She clearly used them, and the fascination they aroused, to her advantage whenever possible.

"She was of average height, had small breasts and a long, elegant neck. The argument continues as to whether or not she really had an extra finger on one of her hands.

"Anne returned to England around 1521 for details for her marriage were being worked out. Meanwhile she went to court to attend Queen Catherine. Her first recorded appearance at Court was March 1, 1522 at a masque.

"After her marriage to the heir of Ormonde fell through, she began an affair with Henry Percy, also a rich heir. Cardinal Wolsey put a stop to the romance, which could be why Anne engendered such a hatred of him later in life. It has been suggested that Wolsey stepped in on behalf of the King to remove Percy from the scene because he had already noticed Anne and wanted her for himself. Fraser asserts that this is not the case since the romance between Anne and Percy ended in 1522 and the King didn't notice Anne until 1526. It is possible that Anne had a precontract with Percy.

"Somewhere in this time, Anne also had a relationship of some sort with the poet Sir Thomas Wyatt. Wyatt was married in 1520, so the timing of the supposed affair is uncertain. Wyatt was separated from his wife, but there could be little suggestion of his eventual marriage to Anne. Theirs appears to be more of a courtly love.

"Exactly when and where Henry VIII first noticed Anne is not known. It is likely that Henry sought to make Anne his mistress, as he had his sister Mary years before. Maybe drawing on the example of Elizabeth Woodville, Queen to Edward IV (and maternal grandmother to Henry VIII) who was said to have told King Edward that she would only be his wife, not his mistress, Anne denied Henry VIII sexual favors. We don't know who first had the idea marriage, but eventually it evolved into "Queen or nothing" for Anne.

"At first, the court probably thought that Anne would just end up as another one of Henry's mistresses. But, in 1527 we see that Henry began to seek an annulment of his marriage to Catherine, making him free to marry again.

"King Henry's passion for Anne can be attested to in the love letters she wrote to her when she was away from court. Henry hated writing letters, and very few documents in his own hand survive. However, 17 love letters to Anne remain and are preserved in the Vatican library.

"In 1528, Anne's emergence at Court began. Anne also showed real interest in religious reform and may have introduced some of the 'new ideas' to Henry, and gaining the hatred of some members of the Court. When the court spent Christmas at Greenwich that year, Anne was lodged in nice apartments near those of the King.

"The legal debates on the marriage of Henry and Catherine of Aragon continued on. Anne was no doubt frustrated by the lack of progress. Her famous temper and tongue showed themselves at times in famous arguments between her and Henry for all the court to see. Anne feared that Henry might go back to Catherine if the marriage could not be annulled and Anne would have wasted time that she could have used to make an advantageous marriage.

"Anne was not popular with the people of England. They were upset to learn that at the Christmas celebrations of 1529, Anne was given precedence over the Duchesses of Norfolk and Suffolk, the latter of which was the King's own sister, Mary.

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 14

"In this period, records show that Henry began to spend more and more on Anne, buying her clothes, jewelry, and things for her amusements such as playing cards and bows and arrows.

"The waiting continued and Anne's position continued to rise. On the first day of September 1532, she was created Marquess of Pembroke, a title she held in her own right. In October, she held a position of honor at meetings between Henry and the French King in Calais.

"Sometime near the end of 1532, Anne finally gave way and by December she was pregnant. To avoid any questions of the legitimacy of the child, Henry was forced into action. Sometime near St. Paul's Day (January 25) 1533, Anne and Henry were secretly married. Although the King's marriage to Catherine was not dissolved, in the King's mind it had never existed in the first place, so he was free to marry whomever he wanted. On May 23, the Archbishop officially proclaimed that the marriage of Henry and Catherine was invalid.

"Plans for Anne's coronation began. In preparation, she had been brought by water from Greenwich to the Tower of London dressed in cloth of gold. The barges following her were said to stretch for four miles down the Thames. On the 1st of June, she left the Tower in procession to Westminster Abbey, where she became a crowned and anointed Queen in a ceremony led by Thomas Cranmer, the Archbishop of Canterbury.

"By August, preparations were being made for the birth of Anne's child, which was sure to be a boy. Names were being chosen, with Edward and Henry the top choices. The proclamation of the child's birth had already been written with 'Prince' used to refer to the child.

"Anne took to her chamber, according to custom, on August 26, 1533 and on September 7, at about 3:00 in the afternoon, the Princess Elizabeth was born. Her christening service was scaled down, but still a pleasant affair. The princess' white christening robes can currently be seen on display at Sudeley Castle in England.

"Anne now knew that it was imperative that she produce a son. By January of 1534, she was pregnant again, but the child was either miscarried or stillborn. In 1535, she was become pregnant again but miscarried by the end of January. The child was reported to have been a boy. The Queen was quite upset, and blamed the miscarriage on her state of mind after hearing that Henry had taken a fall in jousting. She had to have known at this point that her failure to produce a living male heir was a threat to her own life, especially since the King's fancy for one of her ladies-in-waiting, Jane Seymour, began to grow.

"Anne's enemies at court began to plot against her using the King's attentions to Jane Seymour as the catalyst for action. Cromwell began to move in action to bring down the Queen. He persuaded the King to sign a document calling for an investigation that would possibly result in charges of treason.

"On April 30, 1536, Anne's musician and friend for several years, Mark Smeaton, was arrested and probably tortured into making 'revelations' about the Queen. Next, Sir Henry Norris was arrested and taken to the Tower of London. Then the Queen's own brother, George Boleyn, Lord Rochford was arrested.

"On May 2, the Queen herself was arrested at Greenwich and was informed of the charges against her: adultery, incest and plotting to murder the King. She was then taken to the Tower by barge along the same path she had traveled to prepare for her coronation just three years earlier. In fact, she was lodged in the same rooms she had held on that occasion.

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 14

"There were several more arrests. Sir Francis Weston and William Brereton were charged with adultery with the Queen. Sir Thomas Wyatt was also arrested, but later released. They were put on trial with Smeaton and Norris at Westminster Hall on May 12, 1536. The men were not allowed to defend themselves, as was the case in charges of treason. They were found guilty and received the required punishment: they were to be hanged at Tyburn, cut down while still living and then disemboweled and quartered.

"On Monday the 15th, the Queen and her brother were put on trial at the Great Hall of the Tower of London. It is estimated that some 2000 people attended. Anne conducted herself in a calm and dignified manner, denying all the charges against her. Her brother was tried next, with his own wife testifying against him (she got her due later in the scandal of Kathryn Howard). Even though the evidence against them was scant, they were both found guilty, with the sentence being read by their uncle, Thomas Howard, the Duke of Norfolk. They were to be either burnt at the stake (which was the punishment for incest) or beheaded, at the discretion of the King.

"On May 17, George Boleyn was executed on Tower Hill. The other four men condemned with the Queen had their sentences commuted from the grisly fate at Tyburn to a simple beheading at the Tower with Lord Rochford.

"Anne knew that her time would soon come and started to become hysterical, her behavior swinging from great levity to body-wracking sobs. She received news that an expert swordsman from Calais had been summoned, who would no doubt deliver a cleaner blow with a sharp sword than the traditional axe. It was then that she made the famous comment about her 'little neck'.

"Interestingly, shortly before her execution on charges of adultery, the Queen's marriage to the King was dissolved and declared invalid. One would wonder then how she could have committed adultery if she had in fact never been married to the King, but this was overlooked, as were so many other lapses of logic in the charges against Anne.

"They came for Anne on the morning of May 19 to take her to the Tower Green, where she was to be afforded the dignity of a private execution. [Read the Constable's recollection of this morning] She wore a red petticoat under a loose, dark grey gown of damask trimmed in fur. Over that she wore a mantle of ermine. Her long, dark hair was bound up under a simple white linen coif over which she wore her usual headdress. She made a short speech before kneeling at the block. Her ladies removed the headdress and tied a blindfold over her eyes. The sword itself had been hidden under the straw. The swordsman cut off her head with one swift stroke.

"Anne's body and head were put into an arrow chest and buried in an unmarked grave in the Chapel of St. Peter ad Vincula which adjoined the Tower Green. Her body was one that was identified in renovations of the chapel under the reign of Queen Victoria, so Anne's final resting place is now marked in the marble floor."

Source: <http://tudorhistory.org/boleyn/>

Henry VIII and Anne Boleyn had the following child:

- i. ELIZABETH TUDOR I (daughter of Henry VIII and Anne Boleyn) was born on 07 Sep 1533 in Greenwich, England. She died on 24 Mar 1603 in England.

Notes for Elizabeth Tudor I:

Queen Elizabeth I, known as the Virgin Queen due to her singleness and childlessness, is my 20th cousin, 13 times removed. The ancestors in common with us are Eystein Glumra Ivarsson and his wife, Aseda Rognvaldsdatter. Eystein and Aseda Rognvaldsdatter were 9th

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 14

Century Vikings of Norway, being Elizabeth's 19th great grand parents and my 32nd great grandparents.

After Elizabeth's father, King Henry VIII, died in 1547, he was succeeded, as he had hoped, by a son, Edward VI, but it was his daughter, Elizabeth I, who ruled over one of the greatest periods in England's history. Initially, Mary Tudor (Bloody Mary), Elizabeth's half sister, 16 years her elder, ruled from their father's death till 1558. Elizabeth ascended to the throne on November 17, 1558.

Source: <http://www.infoplease.com/ce6/people/A0858608.html>

"Elizabeth's reign was during one of the more constructive periods in English history. Literature bloomed through the works of Spenser, Marlowe and Shakespeare. Francis Drake and Walter Raleigh were instrumental in expanding English influence in the New World.

"Elizabeth's religious compromise laid many fears to rest. Fashion and education came to the fore because of Elizabeth's penchant for knowledge, courtly behavior and extravagant dress. Good Queen Bess, as she came to be called, maintained a regal air until the day she died; a quote, from a letter by Paul Hentzen, reveals the aging queen's regal nature: 'Next came the Queen in the sixty-fifth year of her age, as we were told, very majestic; her face oblong, fair, but wrinkled; here yes small yet black and pleasant; her nose a little hooked; her lips narrow... she had in her ear two pearls, with very rich drops... her air was stately; her manner of speaking mild and obliging.' This regal figure surely had her faults, but the last Tudor excelled at rising to challenges and emerging victorious."

Source: <http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon45.html>

The loneliness of a queen who had no husband or children and no relatives to mention must at all times have been oppressive; it grew desolating in old age after the deaths of Leicester, Walsingham, Burghley and Essex, and Elizabeth died, the last of her race, on the 24th of March 1603.

Source: <http://www.luminarium.org/renlit/elizabio.htm>

On February 25, 1580, Pope Pius V excommunicated Queen Elizabeth I from the Roman Catholic Church.

#### Notes for Jane Seymour:

Jane actually was born the year that Henry was crowned King of England (June 24, 1509, my birthday). She was born the same year as was John Calvin (7/10/1509 - 5/27/1564), the French theologian who was so significant in the Protestant Reformation, given its beginnings in the 1530 -1550 years, though Martin Luther nailed his 95 theses on the door of the church at Wittenberg in 1517.

Jane's death was only twelve days after giving birth to Edward VI, probably stemming from complications surrounding the birth.

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 14

"Jane Seymour may have first come to court in the service of Queen Catherine, but then was moved to wait on Anne Boleyn as she rose in the King's favor and eventually became his second wife.

"In September 1535, the King stayed at the Seymour family home in Wiltshire, England. It may have been there that the king 'noticed' Jane. But, it isn't until February of 1536 that there is evidence of Henry's new love for Jane.

"By that point, Henry's disinterest in Anne was obvious and Jane was likely pegged to be her replacement as Queen.

"Opinion is divided as to how Jane felt about being the new object of Henry's affections. Some see Jane's calm and gentle demeanor as evidence that she didn't really understand the position as political pawn she was playing for her family. Others see it as a mask for her fear. Seeing how Henry's two previous Queens had been treated once they fell from favor, Jane probably had some trepidation, although Anne Boleyn's final fate had not been sealed at that time.

"One other view was that Jane fell into her role quite willingly and actively sought to entice the King and flaunt her favor even in front of the current Queen.

"However Jane actually felt, we will never know. Henry's feelings were pretty clear though. Within 24 hours of Anne Boleyn's execution, Jane Seymour and Henry VIII were formally betrothed. On the 30th of May, they were married. Unlike Henry's previous two Queens, Jane never had a coronation. Perhaps the King was waiting to Jane to 'prove' herself by giving him a son.

"Less than two months after Henry and Jane's marriage, the Duke of Richmond, Henry Fitzroy died at the age of 17. Fitzroy was the King's bastard son by his mistress Elizabeth Blount.

"It wasn't until early 1537 that Jane became pregnant. During her pregnancy, Jane's every whim was indulged by the King, convinced that Jane, whom he felt to be his first 'true wife', carried his long hoped-for son. In October, a prince was born at Hampton Court Palace and was christened on 15th of October. The baby was named Edward. Mary, daughter of Catherine of Aragon, was godmother and Elizabeth, daughter of Anne Boleyn, also played a role in the ceremony.

"There has been much written over whether or not Jane gave birth to Edward by caesarean section. It seems unlikely that, if she had, she would have lived as long as she did after the birth. Jane attended her son's christening, although she was weak. She died on October 24th, just two weeks after her son was born.

"Henry had already been preparing his own tomb at St. George's Chapel at Windsor Castle, which was where Jane was buried. In the end, she would be the only of Henry's six wives to be buried with him."

Source: <http://tudorhistory.org/seymour/>

Henry VIII and Jane Seymour had the following child:

188. ii. EDWARD (son of Henry VIII and Jane Seymour) was born on 12 Oct 1537 in Hampton Court Palace, England. He died on 06 Jul 1553.

Notes for Anne:

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 14

Ann of Cleves, though she had a short marriage to King Henry, at least she did not lose her head over it and did live out a life of relative comfort.

"Henry VIII remained single for over two years after Jane Seymour's death, possibly giving some credence to the thought that he genuinely mourned for her. However, it does seem that someone, possibly Thomas Cromwell, began making inquiries shortly after Jane's death about a possible foreign bride for Henry.

"Henry's first marriage had been a foreign alliance of sorts, although it is almost certain that the two were truly in love for some time. His next two brides were love matches and Henry could have had little or no monetary or political gain from them.

"But the events of the split from Rome left England isolated, and probably vulnerable. It was these circumstances that led Henry and his ministers to look at the possibility of a bride to secure an alliance. Henry did also want to be sure he was getting a desirable bride, so he had agents in foreign courts report to him on the appearance and other qualities of various candidates. He also sent painters to bring him images of these women.

"Hans Holbein, probably the most famous of the Tudor court painters, was sent to the court of the Duke of Cleves, who had two sisters: Amelia and Anne. When Holbein went in 1539, Cleves was seen as an important potential ally in the event France and the Holy Roman Empire (who had somewhat made a truce in their long history of conflict) decided to move against the countries who had thrown off the Papal authority. England then sought alliances with countries who had been supporting the reformation of the church. Several of the Duchys and principalities along the Rhine were Lutheran. Holbein painted the sisters of the Duke of Cleves and Henry decided to have a contract drawn up for his marriage to Anne.

"Although the King of France and the Emperor had gone back to their usual state of animosity, Henry proceeded with the match. The marriage took place on January 6, 1540. By then, Henry was already looking for ways to get out of the marriage.

"Anne was ill-suited for life at the English court. Her upbringing in Cleves had concentrated on domestic skills and not the music and literature so popular at Henry's court. And, most famously, Henry did not find his new bride the least bit attractive. He was said to have called her a 'Flanders Mare.' In addition to his personal feelings for wanting to end the marriage, there were now political ones as well. Tension between the Duke of Cleves and the Empire was increasing towards war and Henry had no desire to become involved. Last but not least, at some point, Henry had become attracted to young Kathryn Howard.

"Anne was probably smart enough to know that she would only be making trouble for herself, if she raised any obstacles to Henry's attempts to annul the marriage. She testified that the match had not been consummated, and that her previous engagement to the son of the Duke of Lorraine had not been properly broken.

"After the marriage had been dissolved, Anne accepted the honorary title as the 'King's Sister.' She was given property, including Hever Castle, formerly the home of Anne Boleyn.

"Anne lived away from court quietly in the countryside until 1557 and attended the coronation of her former step-daughter, Mary I. She is buried in a somewhat hard to find tomb in Westminster Abbey."

Source: <http://tudorhistory.org/cleves/>

Notes for Catherine Howard:

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 14

Catherine Howard was born in a tumultuous time in the church, world-wide. Over in Germany, Martin Luther was excommunicated from the Roman Catholic Church on January of the year of Catherine's 1521 birth. Portuguese explorer Ferdinand Magellan was killed in the Philippines on March 27, 1521. She was the fifth of King Henry VIII's six wives.

Source: <http://mb-soft.com/believe/txc/luther.htm>  
[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ferdinand\\_Magellan](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ferdinand_Magellan)

Catherine came into this world in the year that Portuguese navigator Ferdinand Magellan reached the Philippines, where he was killed by natives the following month.

Source: [http://www.studyworld.com/ferdinand\\_magellan.htm](http://www.studyworld.com/ferdinand_magellan.htm)

"Kathryn Howard was the daughter of Lord Edmund Howard, a younger brother of Thomas Howard, Duke of Norfolk. She was also first cousin to Anne Boleyn, Henry's ill-fated second Queen. She was brought up in the household of the Dowager Duchess of Norfolk. As part of the Duchess' household, she would have spent most of her time at Lambeth and Horsham.

"Kathryn came to court at about the age of 19 as a lady in waiting to Anne of Cleves and there is no doubt that the spirited young girl caught Henry's attentions. Kathryn's uncle probably encouraged the girl to respond to the King's attentions and saw it as a way to increase his own influence over the monarch. The Duke of Norfolk also took advantage of the debacle of the Anne of Cleves marriage as a chance to discredit his enemy, Thomas Cromwell. In fact, Cromwell was executed shortly after the marriage was nullified.

"Sixteen days after he was free of Anne, Henry took his fifth wife, Kathryn Howard, on July 28, 1540. Henry was 49 and his bride was no older than 19.

"For all that can be said against this match, Kathryn did manage to lift the King's spirits. Henry had gained a lot of weight and was dealing with the ulcerated leg that was to pain him until his death. The vivacious young girl brought back some of Henry's zest for life. The King lavished gifts on his young wife and called her his 'rose without a thorn' and the 'very jewel of womanhood'.

"Less than a year into Kathryn's marriage, the rumors of her infidelity began. In a way, one couldn't blame her for seeking the company of handsome young men closer to her own age. But to do so, even if only in courtly flirtations, was dangerous for a Queen, especially one who came from a powerful family with many enemies. Kathryn didn't help matters much by appointing one of her admirers as her personal secretary.

"By November 1541, there was enough evidence against the Queen that Archbishop Cranmer informed the King of Kathryn's misconduct. At first, Henry did not believe the accusations. But, he agreed to allow further investigations into the matter. Enough evidence was gathered that the Queen had been promiscuous before her marriage and may have had liaisons after becoming Henry's wife. She was executed on the Tower Green on February 13, 1542 and laid to rest near her cousin Anne Boleyn in the Chapel of St. Peter ad Vincula at the Tower of London."

Source: <http://tudorhistory.org/howard/>

"Katherine did not have much time in which to leave her mark on the world. She left no children, no works of literature or philosophy or art, and no lasting memorials. She is mainly remembered for her ability to charm men of all ages, and for the short-lived pleasure and pain and of her brief time as Queen."

# Descendants of William

---

## Generation 14

Source:<http://www.royalpaperdolls.com/KHStory.htm>

Death Notes:

Executed for adultery

Notes for Katherine Parr:

Katherine was born in 1512. Michelangelo's paintings on the ceiling of the Sistine Chapel were first exhibited to the public on November 1, 1512. It was first unveiled the day before.

Source:<http://www.twingroves.district96.k12.il.us/renaissance/SistineChapel/Michelangelo/Ceiling.html>

"Katherine Parr, the last of Henry's wives, was a different choice for the aging King. She was the daughter of Thomas Parr of Kendal, a modest country squire who had distinguished himself in the service of both Henry VII and Henry VIII. Thomas Parr died in 1517 and his widow chose not to remarry. She encouraged the education and advancement of her children, a trait Katherine would show in her treatment of her future step-children. Katherine's brother, William, was given the title of Marquess of Northampton in 1547.

"Katherine was first married to Sir Edward Burough, but was widowed shortly after in 1529. Her second husband was Sir John Nevill, Lord Latimer. He was a wealthy landowner in Yorkshire and had an estate there called Snape Hall. He died in 1542 and had no children by Katherine.

"By this time, Katherine was becoming well known for her learning and overall sensitive and caring nature. She was also gaining an interest in the rising Protestant faith.

"Not much is known about Henry's courtship of Katherine. However, before the King stepped in, she may have been considering marrying Thomas Seymour, brother to the late Queen Jane and uncle to Prince Edward. Katherine rejected Seymour's proposal in order to marry the King, although she probably didn't have much of a choice in the matter. Eighteen months had gone by since Kathryn Howard's execution by the time Henry and Katherine Parr were married on July 12, 1543.

"Henry's health had been declining such that his last wife must have been as much a nurse as anything else. Katherine managed to soothe the King's temper and bring his family closer together. Although the Queen was scarcely older than the Princess Mary, she, along with Elizabeth and Edward, saw Katherine as a stabilizing mother figure. Katherine arranged for the best tutors for the children and encouraged them in their learning.

"Katherine's interest in Protestants almost proved to be her undoing. Factions at court were envious of the Queen's influence on Henry and sought to destroy her by linking her with the 'heretical' religious reformers. But Katherine wisely made a show of her submissiveness to the King when confronted and probably saved her life. Katherine outlived Henry, who died January 28, 1547.

"Prince Edward succeeded the throne as Edward VI. His older uncle, Edward Seymour, Lord Somerset, became Protector, since the young king was not yet 10 years old. The other Seymour brother, Thomas, once again sought the hand of Katherine Parr, and this time she was free to accept.

"Katherine was soon pregnant with Seymour's son, and gave birth to a daughter named Mary at Sudeley Castle on August 30, 1548. Unfortunately, Katherine did not recover from the childbirth and died on September 5.

---

# Descendants of William

---

## Generation 14

"Katherine Parr is buried at St. Mary's Church at Sudeley Castle.

Notes for Catarina de Aragon:

Catherine was the reason for the Church of England to exist! It was the desire of King Henry VIII, her husband, to divorce her that led him to cut ties with the Church at Rome (which would not approve divorce). The King established the Church of England, with himself as its head. She, therefore, is the former wife of my 19th cousin, 14 times removed.

"Catherine of Aragon was the youngest surviving child of Ferdinand and Isabella of Spain. As was common for princesses of the day, her parents almost immediately began looking for a political match for her. When she was three years old, she was betrothed to Arthur, the son of Henry VII of England. Arthur was not even quite two at the time.

"When she was almost 16, in 1501, Catherine made the journey to England. It took her three months, and her ships weathered several storms, but she safely made landfall at Plymouth, England on October 2, 1501. Catherine and Arthur were married on 14 November 1501 in Old St. Paul's Cathedral, London. Catherine was escorted by the groom's younger brother, Henry.

"After the wedding and celebrations, the young couple moved to Ludlow Castle on the Welsh border. Less than six months later, Arthur was dead, possibly of the 'sweating sickness'. Although this marriage was short, it was very important in the history of England, as will be apparent.

"Catherine was now a widow, and still young enough to be married again. Henry VII still had a son, this one much more robust and healthy than his dead older brother. The English king was interested in keeping Catherine's dowry, so 14 months after her husband's death, she was betrothed to the future Henry VIII, who was too young to marry at the time.

"By 1505, when Henry was old enough to wed, Henry VII wasn't as keen on a Spanish alliance, and young Henry was forced to repudiate the betrothal. Catherine's future was uncertain for the next four years. When Henry VII died in 1509 and one of the new young king's actions was to marry Catherine. She was finally crowned Queen of England in a joint coronation ceremony with her husband Henry VIII on June 24, 1509.

"Shortly after their marriage, Catherine found herself pregnant. This first child was a stillborn daughter born prematurely in January 1510. This disappointment was soon followed by another pregnancy. Prince Henry was born on January 1, 1511 and he was christened on the 5th. There were great celebrations for the birth of the young prince, but they were halted by the baby's death after 52 days of life. Catherine then had a miscarriage, followed by a short-lived son. On February 1516, she gave birth to a daughter named Mary, and this child lived. There were probably two more pregnancies, the last recorded in 1518.

"Henry was growing frustrated by his lack of a male heir, but he remained a devoted husband. He had at least two mistresses that we know of: Bessie Blount and Mary Boleyn. By 1526 though, he had begun to separate from Catherine because he had fallen in love with one of her ladies (and sister of one of his mistresses): Anne Boleyn.

"It is here that the lives of Henry's first and second wives begin to interweave. By the time his interest in Anne became common knowledge, Catherine was 42 years old and was no longer able to conceive. Henry's main goal now was to get a male heir, which his wife was not able to provide. Somewhere along the way, Henry began to look at the texts of Leviticus

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 14

which says that if a man takes his brother's wife, they shall be childless. As evidenced above, Catherine and Henry were far from childless, and still had one living child. But, that child was a girl, and didn't count in Henry's mind. The King began to petition the Pope for an annulment.

"At first, Catherine was kept in the dark about Henry's plans for their annulment. When the news got to Catherine, she was very upset. She was also at a great disadvantage since the court that would decide the case was far from impartial. Catherine then appealed directly to the Pope, which she felt would listen to her case since her nephew was Charles V, the Holy Roman Emperor.

"The political and legal debate continued for six years. Catherine was adamant in saying that she and Arthur, her first husband and Henry's brother, did not consummate their marriage and therefore were not truly husband and wife. Catherine sought not only to retain her position, but also that of her daughter Mary.

"Things came to a head in 1533 when Anne Boleyn became pregnant. Henry had to act, and his solution was to reject the power of the Pope in England and to have Thomas Cranmer, the archbishop of Canterbury grant the annulment. Catherine was to renounce the title of Queen and would be known as the Princess Dowager of Wales, something she refused to acknowledge through to the end of her life.

"Catherine and her daughter were separated and she was forced to leave court. She lived for the next three years in several dank and unhealthy castles and manors with just a few servants. However, she seldom complained of her treatment and spent a great deal of time at prayer.

"On January 7, 1536, Catherine died at Kimbolton Castle and was buried at Peterborough Abbey with the ceremony due for her position as Princess Dowager, not as a Queen of England."

Source: <http://tudorhistory.org/aragon/>

Henry VIII and Catarina de Aragon had the following children:

- iii. HENRY (son of Henry VIII and Catarina de Aragon) was born on 01 Jan 1511. He died on 22 Feb 1511.

Notes for Henry:

Henry died, after less than two month's of life, just a little less than eight months from the time that his father, King Henry VIII was crowned King of England.

- iv. MARY TUDOR (daughter of Henry VIII and Catarina de Aragon) was born on 18 Feb 1516 in London, England at Greenwich Palace. She died on 17 Nov 1558 in London, England. She married Philip Hapsburg on 25 Jul 1554 in Winchester Cathedral, Winchester, Hampshire, England. He was born about 1517.

Notes for Mary Tudor:

Mary Tudor, known as Bloody Mary, is my 20th cousin, 13 times removed. The ancestors in common with us are Eystein Glumra Ivarsson and his wife, Aseda Rognvaldsdatter. Eystein and Aseda were 9th Century Vikings of Norway, being Elizabeth's 19th great grand parents and my 32nd great grandparents.

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 14

Mary is the daughter of English King Henry VIII and the first of his six wives, Catarina de Aragon. Mary's father's second wife was Anne Boleyn. Anne's sister was Mary Boleyn, who married William Cary, my 20th cousin, 13 times removed.

"Mary I, daughter of Henry VIII and Catherine of Aragon, was born in 1516 and suffered through a terrible childhood of neglect, intolerance, and ill-health. She was a staunch Catholic from birth, constantly resisting pressure from others to renounce her faith, a quest she steadfastly refused. She married Philip II of Spain in 1555, but was unable to produce a child.

"Mary began her tumultuous reign at 37 years of age, arriving in London amid a scene of great rejoicing. Following the disarray created by Edward VI's passing of the succession to Lady Jane Grey (Jane lasted only nine days), Mary's first act was to repeal the Protestant legislation of her brother, Edward VI, hurling England into a phase of severe religious persecution. Her major goal was the re-establishment of Catholicism in England, a goal to which she was totally committed. Persecution came more from a desire for purity in faith than from vengeance, yet the fact remains that nearly 300 people (including former Archbishop of Canterbury, Thomas Cranmer and many of the most prominent members of society) were burned at the stake for heresy, earning Mary the nickname, 'Bloody Mary.'

"Mary's marriage to the militant Catholic Philip was again designed to enforce Roman Catholicism on the realm. Unfortunately for Mary, two factors compelled opposition to her plans: the English people hated foreigners - especially the Spanish - and twenty years of Protestantism had soured the English on Popery. She met with resistance at every level of society, and, unlike her father and brother, failed to conform society into one ideological pattern. Philip II, cold and indifferent to both Mary and her realm, remained in England for only a short time. He coerced Mary to enter into war with France, resulting in defeat and the loss of the last English continental possession, Calais. With the retirement of his father, Charles V of the Holy Roman Empire, Philip returned to Spain; Mary died a mere ten months later.

"England suffered during the reign of Mary I: the economy was in ruin, religious dissent reached a zenith and England lost her last continental territory. Jane Austen wrote this rather scathing commentary about Mary: 'This woman had the good luck of being advanced to the throne of England, in spite of the superior pretensions, merit and beauty of her cousins, Mary Queen of Scotland and Jane Grey. Nor can I pity the Kingdom for the misfortunes they experienced during her reign, since they fully deserved them...'"

Source: <http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon44.html>

On Mary's 30th birthday, Martin Luther, leader of the Protestant Reformation in Germany, died.

Source: <http://www.newadvent.org/cathen/09438b.htm>

"In March of 1558, Mary made her will, but did not name Elizabeth as her heir. She did consider marriage for Elizabeth, by Philip's suggestion, to the Prince of Savoy, but nothing definite was ever planned. Mary now admitted that she was mistaken in her second pregnancy. She fell into depression and would not leave her room. All the hopes of her life were unfulfilled and it

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 14

seemed the child of the woman who had so injured her mother was to succeed her. She suffered a fever through the summer, but insisted on returning to London from the country. Philip was sent many update reports of her condition, but he did not return. She was at St. James Palace when, in October, she made a codicil to her will in which she stated that her husband should have no further government or rule within England. She also instructed him to be a father, brother and friend to the next sovereign. Because Mary had not specifically named Elizabeth heir, Elizabeth was making preparations in case she had to fight for the throne. On November 6, the Counselors visited Mary in her bed chamber, and urged her to name Elizabeth as heir. She did give in with the hopes that Elizabeth would continue to uphold the Catholic religion.

"By November 14, Mary was near the end. She was fading in and out of consciousness and awoke to find her ladies weeping. She told them not to fret, because she had dreams of many little children, like angels, play before her, singing pleasing notes, giving her comfort. When she was conscious she spent much time crying and when asked if it was because her husband was away, she answered that was one reason, but most of all that "when I am dead, you will find Calais lying in my heart." On November 16, the will was read aloud in Mary's bed chamber. By dawn the next morning Mary knew her time had come and ordered mass celebrated in her room. At the end of the service, her ladies thought she had fallen asleep, but she had died peacefully. The betrothal ring was removed from her finger and carried to Hatfield. Mary was 42 years old. She was buried in Westminster Abbey in a grave that laid unadorned throughout Elizabeth's reign. Elizabeth was interred in the same grave, and a lavish monument was built for her. On the side of the monument, it states that the two sisters are buried together."

Source:<http://home.earthlink.net/~elisale/philip.html>

113. **JOHN BOURCHIER** (Humphrey Bouchier, John Bouchier, Anne Plantagenet, Thomas Plantagenet, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Humphrey Bouchier, John Bouchier, William Bouchier). He died about 19 Mar 1523 in Calais, England. He married **KATHERINE HOWARD**. She died on 12 Mar 1536 in Executed for Adultery.

John Bouchier and Katherine Howard had the following child:

145. i. **JANE BOURCHIER** (daughter of John Bouchier and Katherine Howard). She died on 17 Feb 1562. She married **EDMUND KNYVEGT**. He was born in 1490. He died in 1539.

114. **MARGARET SUTTON** (John Sutton, Joyce Tibetot, Joyce Cherleton, Eleanor de Holland, Thomas de Holland, Edmund, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, John Sutton, Edmund Sutton). She died in 1563. She married **JOHN BUTLER**. He died in 1558.

Margaret Sutton and John Butler had the following child:

146. i. **WILLIAM BUTLER** (son of John Butler and Margaret Sutton). He married **MARGARET**.

---

### Generation 15

115. **ISABEL DUTTON** (Anne Tuchet de Audley, Margaret De Ros, William de Ros, Beatrice Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan Plantagenet, Edward I, Henry III,

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 15

John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Thomas Dutton, John Dutton). She married **CHRISTOPHER DE SOUTHWORTH**. He was born in 1443. He died in 1487.

Isabel Dutton and Christopher de Southworth had the following child:

147. i. **JOHN DE SOUTHWORTH** (son of Christopher de Southworth and Isabel Dutton) was born in 1478. He died in 1517 in Or possibly 1518. He married **HELEN DE LANGTON**.

116. **ELIZABETH STAPLETON** (Agnes Goddard, Matilta de Neville, Margaret Stafford, Hugh Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan Plantagenet, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Bryon Stapleton). She married **PHILINA PLUMPTON**.

Elizabeth Stapleton and Philina Plumpton had the following child:

148. i. **AGNES PLUMPTON** (daughter of Philina Plumpton and Elizabeth Stapleton). She married **FILIUS ALDBOROUGH**.

117. **MATILDA CLIFFORD** (Thomas de Clifford, Elizabeth Percy, Elizabeth Mortimer, Philippa Plantagenet, Lionel, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Thomas de Clifford, John de Clifford). She married **EDMUND SUTTON**. He died after 06 Jul 1483.

Matilda Clifford and Edmund Sutton had the following child:

149. i. **THOMAS SUTTON** (son of Edmund Sutton and Matilda Clifford). He died after 19 May 1537. He married **GRACE THRELKELD**.

118. **MARGARET PERCY** (Henry Percy, Eleanor Neville, Joan Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Henry Percy, Henry Percy, Henry Percy) was born about 1447. She married **WILLIAM GASCOIGNE**.

Margaret Percy and William Gascoigne had the following child:

150. i. **DOROTHY GASCOIGNE** (daughter of William Gascoigne and Margaret Percy). She married **NINIAN MARKENFIELD**.

119. **JANE KYNASTON** (Elizabeth Grey, Antigone, Humphrey, Henry IV, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Roger Kynaston) was born about 1470. She married **ROBERT THORNES**.

Jane Kynaston and Robert Thornes had the following child:

151. i. **JOHN THORNES** (son of Robert Thornes and Jane Kynaston). He married **ELIZABETH ASTLEY**.

120. **MARGARET GASCOIGNE** (Jane Neville, John Neville, Ralph Neville, Ralph Neville, Joan Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, William Gascoigne). She married **CHRISTOPHER WARD**. He died on 31 Dec 1521.

Notes for Margaret Gascoigne:

Margaret Gascoigne was born the 46th great granddaughter of Godwulf, that mysterioius patron of mid-Europe born around 80 AD. Margaret is the seventh cousin, 19 times removed to my Westmoreland grandchidren, Katie, Jack, Lily and Sarah.

---

# Descendants of William

---

## Generation 15

Notes for Christopher Ward:

Christopher Ward died at end of the year that Portuguese navigator Ferdinand Magellan reached the Philippines on March 16, where Magellan was killed by natives in April.

Source: [http://www.studyworld.com/ferdinand\\_magellan.htm](http://www.studyworld.com/ferdinand_magellan.htm)

Margaret Gascoigne and Christopher Ward had the following child:

152. i. ANNE WARD (daughter of Christopher Ward and Margaret Gascoigne). She married RALPH NEVILLE.

121. **WILLIAM GASCOIGNE** (Jane Neville, John Neville, Ralph Neville, Ralph Neville, Joan Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, William Gascoigne). He married **MARGARET PERCY**. She was born about 1447.

William Gascoigne and Margaret Percy had the following child:

150. i. DOROTHY GASCOIGNE (daughter of William Gascoigne and Margaret Percy). She married NINIAN MARKENFIELD.

122. **ELIZABETH PLANTAGENET** (Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Edward IV, Richard Plantagenet) was born on 11 Feb 1466 in Westminster Palace, Westminster, London, England. She died on 11 Feb 1503. She married Henry (son of Edmund Tudor and Margaret Beaufort) on 18 Jan 1486 in Westminster Abbey, Westminster, London, England. He was born on 28 Jan 1457 in Pembroke Castle in Wales. He died on 21 Apr 1509.

Notes for Elizabeth Plantagenet:

"Elizabeth of York was born at Westminster on 11 Feb 1465, and she died giving birth to a dau. on her birthday in 1503. She was the daughter of Edward IV and Elizabeth Woodville. Born into one of the houses caught in the struggle that would later so eloquently be called 'The Wars of the Roses,' one would think that she had a difficult childhood. In fact, she was living a pleasantly secure life until the death of her father in 1483. When she was five years old she was to have married George Neville, eldest son of John, Earl of Northumberland, later Marquis of Montagu, and Neville was created Duke of Bedford, but his father switched sides against the King, Bedford was deprived of all his titles and Elizabeth's betrothal was cancelled. In 1475 Edward planned to marry her to Louis, the French Dauphin, but Edward soon discovered that Louis had no intention of keeping his obligations and therefore the engagement was broken off. Bernard André, the blind poet laureate and historian, hints that Edward offered Elizabeth to Henry of Richmond, but that Henry declined, suspecting that the offer was a trap to put him into the King's power.

"However, when Edward IV died, things took a decidedly bad turn. Elizabeth Woodville wanted her young son, now Edward V to go to London with a strong army, but her wishes were not honored. So, when he set out with just the usual attendants, it was easy for his uncle Richard, Duke of Gloucester to intercept the caravan and take the young King to the palace lodgings in the Tower of London.

"Elizabeth Woodville must have distrusted this move by Richard, since she took her remaining son Richard, the Duke of York, and her six daughters to Westminster Abbey. However, Elizabeth was convinced to let Richard join his brother at the Tower (on the premise that the young King was lonely) under the protection of Richard. It was at this time that the young princes (technically a King and a prince) disappeared, and the Lord Protector, brother of the late Edward IV became King Richard III.

"Elizabeth's mother now made a plan, together with Margaret Beaufort, to marry their two

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 15

children, Henry and Elizabeth. On Christmas Day, 1483, at the cathedral of Rennes in Brittany, where he was in exile, Henry Tudor swore to marry Elizabeth as soon as he had secured the throne.

"Richard III, of course, was determined to stop such a scheme being put into operation. The *Titulus Regius* is simply the document in which Richard laid out his claim to the throne. Briefly, the case is this: that Richard's brother, Edward IV, had made a troth-plight with Lady Eleanor Butler, and then, while Lady Eleanor was still alive, had married Elizabeth Woodville, thus making the children of the marriage illegitimate, thus invalidating their claim to the throne, thus making Richard the rightful King.

"When Richard III's wife died in 1485 he proposed to marry Elizabeth himself. Luckily, his advisers persuaded him to drop this strange notion.

"When Henry of Richmond landed at Milford Haven, Elizabeth was sent to safe keeping at Sheriff Hutton, near York, deep in the heart of Gloucester country. Henry's victory at Bosworth meant Elizabeth's release and her journey to London to meet the man she was to marry.

"Henry delayed the wedding for a number of months, possibly because he wished to make it quite clear that he was King of England in his own right and not because he was marrying the heiress of Edward IV, but probably also for simple practical reasons. Parliament was impatient of the delay and before Christmas 1485 the Commons urged him to honour his pledge. So, on 18 Jan 1486, having acquired the necessary papal dispensation, the marriage was solemnized. Thus the two royal houses - York and Lancaster - were finally united. Their marriage symbolically brought an end to the Wars of the Roses (although rebellions would spring up during Henry's reign) and was responsible for the creation of the Tudor Rose - the joining of the white rose of York and the red rose of Lancaster.

"Elizabeth is one of the least important, though not the least attractive, of the Queens of England. Little is known about her. Whatever evidence there is suggests that the relations between Henry VII and his Queen were happy. Of Elizabeth and Henry's seven children, four survived childhood: Arthur, Margaret, Henry and Mary.

Source: <http://www.tudorplace.com.ar/aboutElizabethofYork.htm>

#### Notes for Henry:

This King Henry is the 18th cousin, 15 times removed to me. He was the first in the line of the Kings of the House of Tudor. Henry VII, who was son of Edmund Tudor and Margaret Beaufort, was born January 28, 1457. Henry married Elizabeth of York (Elizabeth Plantagenet) in 1486, who bore him four children: Arthur, Henry, Margaret and Mary. Henry died in 1509 after reigning 24 years. Their son, Henry VIII was the brother-in-law of William Carey through Henry's second of six wives, Anne Boynelene. William is my 21st cousin, twelve times removed.

Henry descended from John of Gaunt, through the latter's illicit affair with Catherine Swynford; although he was a Lancastrian, he gained the throne through personal battle. The Lancastrian victory at the Battle of Bosworth in 1485 left Richard III slain in the field, York ambitions routed and Henry proclaimed king. From the onset of his reign, Henry was determined to bring order to England after 85 years of civil war. His marriage to Elizabeth of York combined both the Lancaster and York factions within the Tudor line, eliminating further discord in regards to succession. He faced two insurrections during his reign, each centered around "pretenders" who claimed a closer dynastic link to the

---

# Descendants of William

---

## Generation 15

Plantagenets than Henry. Lambert Simnel posed as the Earl of Warwick, but his army was defeated and he was eventually pardoned and forced to work in the king's kitchen. Perkin Warbeck posed as Richard of York, Edward V's younger brother (and co-prisoner in the Tower of London); Warbeck's support came from the continent, and after repeated invasion attempts, Henry had him imprisoned and executed.

Henry greatly strengthened the monarchy by employing many political innovations to outmaneuver the nobility. The household staff rose beyond mere servitude: Henry eschewed public appearances, therefore, staff members were the few persons Henry saw on a regular basis. He created the Committee of the Privy Council, a forerunner of the modern cabinet) as an executive advisory board; he established the Court of the Star Chamber to increase royal involvement in civil and criminal cases; and as an alternative to a revenue tax disbursement from Parliament, he imposed forced loans and grants on the nobility. Henry's mistrust of the nobility derived from his experiences in the Wars of the Roses - a majority remained dangerously neutral until the very end. His skill at by-passing Parliament (and thus, the will of the nobility) played a crucial role in his success at renovating government.

Henry's political acumen was also evident in his handling of foreign affairs. He played Spain off of France by arranging the marriage of his eldest son, Arthur, to Catherine of Aragon, daughter of Ferdinand and Isabella. Arthur died within months and Henry secured a papal dispensation for Catherine to marry Arthur's brother, the future Henry VIII; this single event had the widest-ranging effect of all Henry's actions: Henry VIII's annulment from Catherine was the impetus for the separation of the Church of England from the body of Roman Catholicism. The marriage of Henry's daughter, Margaret, to James IV of Scotland would also have later repercussions, as the marriage connected the royal families of both England and Scotland, leading the Stuarts to the throne after the extinction of the Tudor dynasty. Henry encouraged trade and commerce by subsidizing ship building and entering into lucrative trade agreements, thereby increasing the wealth of both crown and nation.

Henry failed to appeal to the general populace: he maintained a distance between king and subject. He brought the nobility to heel out of necessity to transform the medieval government that he inherited into an efficient tool for conducting royal business. Law and trade replaced feudal obligation as the Middle Ages began evolving into the modern world. Francis Bacon, in his history of Henry VII, described the king as such: "He was of a high mind, and loved his own will and his own way; as one that revered himself, and would reign indeed. Had he been a private man he would have been termed proud: But in a wise Prince, it was but keeping of distance; which indeed he did towards all; not admitting any near or full approach either to his power or to his secrets. For he was governed by none."

Source: <http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon40.html>

Elizabeth Plantagenet and Henry had the following children:

- i. EDWARD TUDOR (son of Henry and Elizabeth Plantagenet).
  
- ii. ARTHUR TUDOR (son of Henry and Elizabeth Plantagenet) was born on 20 Sep 1486. He died on 02 Apr 1502. He married Catarina de Aragon (daughter of Ferdinand de Aragon II and Isabella de Castilla) on 14 Nov 1501 in Old St. Paul's Cathedral, London. She was born on 16 Dec 1485. She died on 07 Jan 1536.

Notes for Arthur Tudor:

Author is the brother-in-law to Anne Boleyn, who is the sister to Mary Boleyn, wife of William Carry, my 20th cousin, 13 times removed.

Arthur was born in September 1486 to Henry VII and Elizabeth of York at Winchester. His name was chosen purposely to reflect upon his memories of

---

# Descendants of William

---

## Generation 15

that legendary king. With his birth, the dynasty was off to a good start.

In 1488-9, Henry VII negotiated the preliminary treaty of Medina del Campo with Spain which included the proposal that Arthur would be married to Catherine of Aragon, the young daughter of Ferdinand and Isabella.

In 1496, further negotiations were conducted and it was agreed that Catherine would come to England in 1500, when Arthur was 14. Catherine did eventually arrive in October 1501.

After 16 years of negotiation, the Spanish marriage for Arthur finally took place 14th November 1501 in old St. Paul's Cathedral in London. Although Henry VII had (and still has) a reputation for penny-pinching, this wedding was an occasion that he spared no expense.

After the wedding, Arthur and Catherine went to Ludlow Castle on the border between England and Wales. On April 2, 1502, Arthur died, leaving Catherine a young widow in a foreign country.

Source: <http://tudorhistory.org/people/arthur/>

154. iii. MARGARET TUDOR (daughter of Henry and Elizabeth Plantagenet) was born on 28 Nov 1489. She died on 18 Oct 1541. She married (1) JAMES on 08 Aug 1503 in Holyrood House. He died on 09 Sep 1513 in Flodden Field. She married (2) ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS in 1514. He was born in 1489. She married (3) HENRY STEWART in 1528.
155. iv. HENRY VIII (son of Henry and Elizabeth Plantagenet) was born on 28 Jun 1491 in Greenwich Palace, Greenwich, London, England. He died on 28 Jan 1547. He married (1) ANNE BOLEYN (daughter of Thomas Boleyn and Elizabeth Howard) on 25 Jan 1533. She was born in 1501 in Blickling, Norfolk County, England. She died on 19 May 1536 in Tower of London, London, England. He married (2) JANE SEYMOUR (daughter of John Seymour and Margaret Wentworth) on 30 May 1536. She was born in 1509 in Wulfhall, Savernake Forest, Wiltshire, England. She died on 24 Oct 1537. He married (3) ANNE on 06 Jan 1540. She was born in 1515 in Cleves, France. She died on 16 Jul 1557. He married (4) CATHERINE HOWARD (daughter of Edmund Howard) on 28 Jul 1540. She was born in 1521. She died on 14 Feb 1542 in Tower Green, by the Tower of London. He married (5) KATHERINE PARR (daughter of Thomas Parr and Maud Green) on 12 Jul 1543. She was born in 1512. She died on 05 Sep 1548. He married (6) CATARINA DE ARAGON (daughter of Ferdinand de Aragon II and Isabella de Castilla) on 11 Jun 1509 in Grey Friars Church, Greenwich, London, England. She was born on 16 Dec 1485. She died on 07 Jan 1536.
- v. ELIZABETH TUDOR (daughter of Henry and Elizabeth Plantagenet) was born on 02 Jul 1492.

Notes for Elizabeth Tudor:

Elizabeth Tudor is my 19th cousin, 14 times removed. Our ancestors in common are Eystein Glumra Ivarsson his wife, Aseda Rognvaldsdatter, ninth century Vikings of Norway.

Elizabeth was born in 1492, the year Christopher Columbus signed a contract on April 17 with a representative of Spain's King Ferdinand and Queen

# Descendants of William

---

## Generation 15

Isabella, giving Columbus a commission to seek a westward ocean passage to Asia. It may be remembered by most, that Christopher Columbus set sail under the flag of Spain to find how the world was round and to find that he could locate the asian continent and its potentially rich trade opportunities. His dairy also carried his inscribed purposes to include the evangelization of those whom he would find with the Gospel of Jesus Christ.

Source:"The Light and the Glory," Peter Marshall, Jr., Fleming H.Revell Company, Old Talppan, New Jersey, 1977, pages 16-18.

- vi. MARY ROSE TUDOR (daughter of Henry and Elizabeth Plantagenet) was born on 18 Mar 1496. She died on 25 Jun 1533. She married LOUIS. He was born in France.
- vii. EDMUND TUDOR (son of Henry and Elizabeth Plantagenet) was born on 21 Feb 1499 in Greenwich Palace, Greenwich, England. He died on 19 Jun 1500.
- viii. KATHERINE TUDOR (daughter of Henry and Elizabeth Plantagenet) was born on 02 Feb 1503. She died about 18 Feb 1503.

123. **CATHERINE PLANTAGENET** (Edward IV, Cecily Neville, Ralph Neville, Ralph Neville, Joan Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William,Edward IV, Richard Plantagenet) was born on 14 Aug 1479 in Eltham, Kent County, England. She died on 15 Nov 1527. She married William Courtenay before Oct 1485.

Notes for Catherine Plantagenet:

"Her husband was attainted in 1504 and was thus not able to succeedhis father on May 28, 1509. Her nephew Henry VIII of Englandapparently had greater trust for William and created him Earl of Devonon May 10, 1511. However William died on June 9, 1511. He was earl forless than a full month. Their son Henry succeeded his father.

"Catherine was still only 35 years old and would be expected to marryagain. However she took a voluntary vow of chastity in the presence ofRichard Fitz-James, Bishop of London on July 13, 1511.

"As a widow, Catherine reportedly went through periods of both"wealth" and "adversity" but was reportedly favored by her nephewHenry VIII who "brought her into a sure estate". She survived herhusband by eleven years. She was buried in Tiverton."

Source:[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Catherine\\_of\\_York](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Catherine_of_York)

Catherine Plantagenet and William Courtenay had the following child:

- i. HENRY COURTENAY (daughter of William Courtenay and Catherine Plantagenet).

128. **DOROTHY GASCOIGNE** (Margaret Percy, Henry Percy, Eleanor Neville, Joan Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William,William Gascoigne, William Gascoigne). She married **NINIAN MARKENFIELD**.

Dorothy Gascoigne and Ninian Markenfield had the following child:

183. i. ALICE MARKENFIELD (daughter of Ninian Markenfield and Dorothy Gascoigne). She married ROBERT MAULEVERER.

---

# Descendants of William

---

## Generation 15

129. **FRANCIS TANFIELD** (William Tanfield, Katherine Neville, Edward de Neville, Joan Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, William Tanfield, Robert Tanfield, N. N. Tanfield) was born in 1508. He died in 1558.

Francis Tanfield had the following child:

161. i. ANNE TANFIELD (daughter of Francis Tanfield). She married VINCENT.

130. **ELIZABETH DOUGLAS** (John Douglas, Joan Stuart, Joan Beaufort, John Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, John Douglas, James Douglas) was born about 1488. She married **ROBERT KEITH**. He died before 1525.

Elizabeth Douglas and Robert Keith had the following child:

162. i. ELIZABETH KEITH (daughter of Robert Keith and Elizabeth Douglas). She died in 1562. She married GEORGE GORDON. He was born in 1513. He died in 1562.

131. **WILLIAM CARY** (Margaret Spencer, Eleanor Beaufort, Edmund Beaufort, John Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Thomas Cary, William Cary) was born about 1495. He died on 22 Jun 1528. He married Mary Boleyn (daughter of Thomas Boleyn and Elizabeth Howard) on 04 Feb 1520. She was born in 1506. She died on 19 Jul 1543.

Notes for William Cary:

William Cary is my 20th cousin, 13 times removed on my mother's side of the family. On my father's side, he is the seventh cousin, five times removed of Edward Southworth, the first husband of Alice Carpenter, my eighth great grandmother on my father's side. Alice's second husband was of historical significance, being William Bradford, the Governor of Plymouth Colony in the New World for 33 of the first 35 years after their 1620 arrival on the Mayflower.

William is the second great grandfather of Herbert Pelham, the very first Treasurer of Harvard College in the English Colonies about 1643.

William also was the uncle to Queen Elizabeth I, daughter of King Henry VIII and his wife, Anne Boleyn. Anne was sister to Mary, William's wife.

William is the seventh cousin, 18 times removed to my son-in-law, Steven O. Westmoreland!

"William Cary, Esq. was the son of Margaret Spencer and Thomas Cary of Chilton Foliot, Wiltshire. He became Gentleman of the Privy Chamber and Esquire of the Body of King Henry VIII.

William Cary married Mary Boleyn, sister of Queen Anne. about 1520/21.:

Source: [http://worldconnect.rootsweb.com/cgi-bin/igm.cgi?op=GET&db=roberta\\_bunn&id=I13319](http://worldconnect.rootsweb.com/cgi-bin/igm.cgi?op=GET&db=roberta_bunn&id=I13319)

Notes for Mary Boleyn:

Mary Boleyn was born the year that Christopher died in Spain in a condition of poverty (May 20, 1506).

# Descendants of William

---

## Generation 15

---

Source:<http://www.answers.com/topic/christopher-columbus>

William Cary and Mary Boleyn had the following children:

163. i. MARY CARY (daughter of William Cary and Mary Boleyn) was born about 1522. She died on 15 Jan 1569. She married Francis Knollys about 1539. He was born about 1514. He died on 19 Jul 1596.

164. ii. HENRY CARY (son of William Cary and Mary Boleyn) was born on 03 Apr 1526 in Westminster Abbey, Westminster, Longon, England. He died on 23 Jul 1596 in Somerset House, the Strand, London, England. He married Ann Morgan on 21 May 1545.

132. **JANE STRADLING** (Thomas Stradling, Henry Stradling, Jane Beaufort, Henry Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Thomas Stradling, Henry Stradling, Edward Stradling) was born in 1477. She died in 1520. She married **WILLIAM GRIFFITH**. He was born about 1475. He died in 1531.

Notes for Jane Stradling:

Jane Stradling's death came in 1520. This was the same year that Martin Luther publicly burned the papal edict on December 10th, demanding that he recant or face excommunication.

Source: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Martin\\_Luther](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Martin_Luther)

Jane Stradling and William Griffith had the following child:

165. i. DOROTHY GRIFFITH (daughter of William Griffith and Jane Stradling) was born about 1507. She married WILLIAM WYNN WILLIAMS. He was born about 1503.

143. **MARGARET DOUGLAS** (Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Archibald Douglas) was born in 1515. She died in 1578 in Westminster Abbey. She married **THOMAS HOWARD**. He was born in 1512. He died in 1572.

Notes for Margaret Douglas:

"The Lennox Jewel" made for Margaret in the 1570s with emblems and symbolism showing her hopes that her grandson James VI would succeed to the English throne.

Source:<http://tudorhistory.org/people/mdouglas/>

Notes for Thomas Howard:

Thomas was born in the year 1512. Michelangelo's paintings on the ceiling of the Sistine Chapel were first exhibited to the public on November 1, 1512. It was first unveiled the day before.

Source:<http://www.twingroves.district96.k12.il.us/renaissance/SistineChapel/Michelangelo/Ceiling.html>

Margaret Douglas and Thomas Howard had the following children:

219. i. ROBERT HOWARD (son of Thomas Howard and Margaret Douglas) was born in 1537. He married PHILLIPIA BUXTON. She was born in 1539. She died in 1603.

# Descendants of William

---

## Generation 15

220. ii. HENRY STUART (son of Thomas Howard and Margaret Douglas) was born in 1546 in Edinburgh Castle. He died on 09 Feb 1567 in Kirk O' Field, England. He married Mary Stuart (Queen of Scots) (daughter of James and Mary) in 1565. She was born on 08 Dec 1542 in Linlithgow Palace, West Lothian, England. She died on 08 Feb 1587 in Fotheringhay Castle in England..
144. **EDWARD** (Henry VIII, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Henry VIII, Henry, Edmund Tudor, Owen ap Maredudd ap Tudur) was born on 12 Oct 1537 in Hampton Court Palace, England. He died on 06 Jul 1553.

Notes for Edward:

Edward VI is my 20th cousin, 13 times removed. The ancestors in common with us are Eystein Glumra Ivarsson and his wife, AsedaRognvaldsdatter. Eystein and Aseda were 9th Century Vikings of Norway, being Elizabeth's 19th great grand parents and my 32nd great grandparents. Expressed another way, Edward is the fourth cousin, four times removed of the husband of the stepdaughter of my great grand uncle.

"Henry VIII had just one legitimate son, Prince Edward. Born in October 1537, Edward was the fulfillment of his father's tangled marital history. Henry had ended his marriages to Katharine of Aragon and Anne Boleyn when they failed at the most important queenly duty, each woman bearing a healthy princess, but no surviving prince. Jane Seymour, the king's third wife, was luckier.

"She ensured the king's lasting affection when she gave birth to Edward, but she died soon afterwards of puerperal sepsis. The infant prince was the only male Tudor heir of his generation; he had two sisters, and Henry VIII's sisters Mary and Margaret had several daughters. If Edward died, the throne would pass to a woman and the Tudor dynasty would end. Accordingly, King Henry did all he could to protect his son's health; the infant prince lived in safe seclusion until his father wed Katharine Parr.

"Henry's last wife became a beloved mother to Edward, and he adopted the zealous Protestantism she championed. He also grew close to his half-sister Elizabeth, with whom he shared a household for some years. His older half-sister, Mary, was an equally zealous Catholic; her religion and the vast difference in their ages prevented a close relationship. Edward became king at the age of 10, but he was a mere figurehead.

"His Seymour uncles battled with and ultimately lost the Protectorship to the ambitious John Dudley, duke of Northumberland. During his brief reign, Edward demonstrated impressive piety and intelligence. But his potential would never be realized. He died an agonizing death at age 15, possibly from a combination of tuberculosis and the measles. Northumberland had persuaded him to leave the throne to his Protestant cousin, Lady Jane Grey. This decision begat one of the most tragic tales of Tudor England."

Source:<http://englishhistory.net/tudor/monarchs/edward6.html>

Edward had the following child:

- i. JAMES (son of Edward) was born in 1566.
145. **JANE BOURCHIER** (John Bouchier, Humphrey Bouchier, John Bouchier, Anne Plantagenet, Thomas Plantagenet, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, John Bouchier, Humphrey Bouchier, John Bouchier, William Bouchier). She died on 17 Feb 1562. She married **EDMUND KNYVEGT**. He was born in 1490. He died in 1539.

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 15

Jane Bouchier and Edmund Knyvegt had the following child:

178. i. JOHN KNYVEGT (son of Edmund Knyvegt and Jane Bouchier). He died before 1562. He married Agnes Harcourt (daughter of John Harcourt) on 28 Feb 1513.

146. **WILLIAM BUTLER** (Margaret Sutton, John Sutton, Joyce Tibetot, Joyce Cherleton, Eleanor de Holland, Thomas de Holland, Edmund, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, John Butler). He married **MARGARET**.

William Butler and Margaret had the following child:

179. i. MARGARET BUTLER (daughter of William Butler and Margaret). She died in 1652. She married LAWRENCE WASHINGTON.

---

### Generation 16

147. **JOHN DE SOUTHWORTH** (Isabel Dutton, Anne Tuchet de Audley, Margaret De Ros, William de Ros, Beatrice Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan Plantagenet, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Christopher de Southworth) was born in 1478. He died in 1517 in Or possibly 1518. He married **HELEN DE LANGTON**.

John De Southworth and Helen de Langton had the following child:

180. i. THOMAS SOUTHWORTH (son of John De Southworth and Helen de Langton) was born in 1497 in Samlebury. He died on 13 Jan 1546. He married MARGERIE BOTELER. She died about 09 Aug 1518.

148. **AGNES PLUMPTON** (Elizabeth Stapleton, Agnes Goddard, Matilta de Neville, Margaret Stafford, Hugh Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan Plantagenet, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Philina Plumpton). She married **FILIUS ALDBOROUGH**.

Agnes Plumpton and Filius Aldborough had the following child:

181. i. AGNES ALDBOROUGH (daughter of Filius Aldborough and Agnes Plumpton). She married WILLIAM THORNTON.

149. **THOMAS SUTTON** (Matilda Clifford, Thomas de Clifford, Elizabeth Percy, Elizabeth Mortimer, Philippa Plantagenet, Lionel, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Edmund Sutton, John Sutton). He died after 19 May 1537. He married **GRACE THRELKELD**.

Thomas Sutton and Grace Threlkeld had the following child:

182. i. RICHARD SUTTON DUDLEY (son of Thomas Sutton and Grace Threlkeld). He married DOROTHY SANFORD.

150. **DOROTHY GASCOIGNE** (Margaret Percy, Henry Percy, Eleanor Neville, Joan Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, William Gascoigne, William Gascoigne). She married **NINIAN MARKENFIELD**.

Dorothy Gascoigne and Ninian Markenfield had the following child:

183. i. ALICE MARKENFIELD (daughter of Ninian Markenfield and Dorothy Gascoigne). She married ROBERT MAULEVERER.

151. **JOHN THORNES** (Jane Kynaston, Elizabeth Grey, Antigone, Humphrey, Henry IV, John,

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 16

Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Robert Thornes). He married **ELIZABETH ASTLEY**.

John Thornes and Elizabeth Astley had the following child:

184. i. RICHARD THORNES (son of John Thornes and Elizabeth Astley). He married MARGARET N. He married JOAN VYCHAN.

152. **ANNE WARD** (Margaret Gascoigne, Jane Neville, John Neville, Ralph Neville, Ralph Neville, Joan Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Christopher Ward). She married **RALPH NEVILLE**.

Anne Ward and Ralph Neville had the following child:

185. i. KATHERINE NEVILLE (daughter of Ralph Neville and Anne Ward) was born about 1500. She married Walter Strickland in 1515. He died on 09 Jan 1528.

154. **MARGARET TUDOR** (Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Henry, Edmund Tudor, Owen ap Maredudd ap Tudur) was born on 28 Nov 1489. She died on 18 Oct 1541. She married (1) **JAMES** on 08 Aug 1503 in Holyrood House. He died on 09 Sep 1513 in Flodden Field. She married (2) **ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS** in 1514. He was born in 1489. She married (3) **HENRY STEWART** in 1528.

Notes for Margaret Tudor:

"Margaret Tudor was the first daughter born to Henry VII and Elizabeth of York. She was married to James IV of Scotland on 8 August, 1503 at Holyrood House. It was because of this union that England and Scotland would be united under one crown 100 years later at the death of Elizabeth I in 1603.

"Margaret was apparently not happy in her early days in Scotland, as is evident in a letter she wrote to her father, Henry VII. The two different handwritings in the letter are because the top part was written by a secretary, while the last section was in Margaret's own hand.

"James died at Flodden Field 9 September 1513. When James IV died, Margaret's infant son became James V.

"John Stuart, Duke of Albany, used the Scottish Lord's distrust of Margaret to make himself regent and sent the Queen to flee to England in 1516 with her second husband, Archibald Douglas, the Earl of Angus, whom she had married in 1514.

"The marriage with the Earl was dissolved in 1527. The couple had a daughter, Margaret Douglas, who was the mother of Henry Stuart, Lord Darnley.

"Margaret Tudor took a third husband in 1528 - Henry Stewart, Lord Methven."

Source: <http://tudorhistory.org/people/margaret/>

Margaret Tudor and James had the following child:

i. JAMES (son of James and Margaret Tudor) was born in 1513.

Notes for James:

In 1513, the year of James V's birth, Spanish explorer Vasco Nunez de Balboa crossed the Isthmus of Panama on September 25, 1513 to reach the Pacific Ocean. Spanish explorer Juan Ponce de Leon landed

# Descendants of William

---

## Generation 16

inFlorida.

Source:[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Vasco\\_N%C3%BA%C3%B1ez\\_de\\_Balboa](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Vasco_N%C3%BA%C3%B1ez_de_Balboa)  
[http://fcit.usf.edu/Florida/lessons/de\\_leon/de\\_leon1.htm](http://fcit.usf.edu/Florida/lessons/de_leon/de_leon1.htm)

Margaret Tudor and Archibald Douglas had the following child:

187. i. MARGARET DOUGLAS (daughter of Archibald Douglas and Margaret Tudor) was born in 1515. She died in 1578 in Westminster Abbey. She married THOMAS HOWARD. He was born in 1512. He died in 1572.
155. **HENRY VIII** (Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Henry, Edmund Tudor, Owen ap Maredudd ap Tudur) was born on 28 Jun 1491 in Greenwich Palace, Greenwich, London, England. He died on 28 Jan 1547. He married (1) **ANNE BOLEYN** (daughter of Thomas Boleyn and Elizabeth Howard) on 25 Jan 1533. She was born in 1501 in Blickling, Norfolk County, England. She died on 19 May 1536 in Tower of London, London, England. He married (2) **JANE SEYMOUR** (daughter of John Seymour and Margaret Wentworth) on 30 May 1536. She was born in 1509 in Wulfhall, Savernake Forest, Wiltshire, England. She died on 24 Oct 1537. He married (3) **ANNE** on 06 Jan 1540. She was born in 1515 in Cleves, France. She died on 16 Jul 1557. He married (4) **CATHERINE HOWARD** (daughter of Edmund Howard) on 28 Jul 1540. She was born in 1521. She died on 14 Feb 1542 in Tower Green, by the Tower of London. He married (5) **KATHERINE PARR** (daughter of Thomas Parr and Maud Green) on 12 Jul 1543. She was born in 1512. She died on 05 Sep 1548. He married (6) **CATARINA DE ARAGON** (daughter of Ferdinand de Aragon II and Isabella de Castilla) on 11 Jun 1509 in Grey Friars Church, Greenwich, London, England. She was born on 16 Dec 1485. She died on 07 Jan 1536.

Notes for Henry VIII:

King Henry VIII is my 20th cousin, 13 times removed. Our ancestors in common are Eystein Glumra Ivarsson and his wife, Aseda Rognvaldsdatter. They are the 18th great grandparents to Henry and 32nd great grandparents to me. They are ninth century Vikings from Norway.

Anne Boleyn, the second of Henry's six wives, is also my 19th cousin, 14 times removed. Anne had a sister named Mary Boleyn, wife of William Cary. Henry's sister-in-law's husband, William Cary, is my 20th cousin, 13 times removed on my Mother's side of the family. Mr. Cary is the seventh cousin, five times removed of Edward Southworth, the first husband of Alice Carpenter, who is my seventh great grandmother through her second husband, Plymouth Colony Governor William Bradford.

Herbert Pellham is the second great grand nephew of King Henry VIII. Herbert was the first Treasurer of Harvard College. He was my 24th cousin, 9 times removed! This is on my Mother's side of the family. Herbert also is the 11th cousin, once removed, of Edward Southworth, the first husband of my seventh great grandmother, Alice Carpenter, on my Father's side of the family, which descends from her second marriage to Plymouth Colony Governor William Bradford. Herbert is the third great grandson of Thomas Boleyn, the father-in-law of King Henry VIII. He was crowned June 24, 1509, the month and day that later would become my birthday.

"We can learn about Henry VIII here, with much of it cited below:

<http://www.infoplease.com/ce6/people/A0858608.html>

"Henry VIII became King of England following the death of his father, Henry VII. As King, Henry inherited from his father a budget surplus of about 1.5 million pounds and a

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 16

precedent for autocratic rule. In 1511, Henry joined Pope Julius II, King Ferdinand II of Aragon, Holy Roman Emperor Maximilian I, and the Venetians in their Holy League against France. The campaign, organized by Henry's talented minister Thomas (later cardinal) Wolsey, had little success. A more popular conflict, which occurred during Henry's absence, was the victory (1513) of Thomas Howard, 2d duke of Norfolk, at Flodden over the invading Scottish forces under James IV.

"Rapid changes in the diplomatic situation following the death of Ferdinand (1516) enabled Wolsey, now chancellor, to conclude a new alliance with France, soon expanded to include all the major European powers in a pledge of universal peace (1518). However, with the election of Ferdinand's grandson, already king of Spain, as Holy Roman Emperor Charles V in 1519, England's status as a secondary power was soon revealed. Henry joined Charles in war against France in 1522, but when Charles won a decisive victory over Francis at Pavia (1525), England was denied any of the spoils.

"Henry and Wolsey tried to curb the alarming rise of imperial power by an unpopular alliance (1527) with France, which led to diplomatic and economic reprisals against England. Domestically, Henry had become less popular due to a series of new taxes aimed at providing revenue to bolster the depleted treasury. Despite the early advice of Sir Thomas More, one of Henry's councillors, Wolsey had remained the country's top minister, and by 1527 Wolsey had been forced to accept much of the blame for England's failures.

"Henry, determined to provide a male heir to the throne, decided to divorce Katharine and marry Anne Boleyn. English diplomacy became a series of maneuvers to win the approval of Pope Clement VII, who was in the power of emperor Charles V, Katharine's nephew. The king wished to invalidate the marriage on the grounds that the papal dispensation under which he and Katharine had been permitted to marry was illegal.

"The pope reluctantly authorized a commission consisting of cardinals Wolsey and Campeggio to decide the issue in England. Katharine denied the jurisdiction of the court, and before a decision could be reached, Clement had the hearing adjourned (1529) to Rome. The failure of the commission, followed by a reconciliation between Charles and Francis, led to the fall of Wolsey and to the initiation by Henry of an anti-ecclesiastical policy intended to force the pope's assent to the divorce.

"Under the guidance of the King's new minister, Thomas Cromwell, the anticlerical Parliament drew up (1532) the Supplication Against the Ordinaries, a long list of grievances against the church. In a document known as the Submission of the Clergy, the convocation of the English church accepted Henry's claim that all ecclesiastical legislation was subject to royal approval. Acts stopping the payment of annates to Rome and forbidding appeals to the pope followed. The pope still refused to give way on the divorce issue, but he did agree to the appointment (1533) of the King's nominee, Thomas Cranmer, as archbishop of Canterbury. Cranmer immediately pronounced Henry's marriage with Katharine invalid and crowned Anne (already secretly married to Henry) queen, and the pope excommunicated Henry on July 11, 1533.

"In 1534 the breach with Rome was completed by the Act of Supremacy, which made the king head of the Church of England (see England, Church of). Any effective opposition was suppressed by the Act of Succession entailing the crown on Henry's heirs by Anne, by an extensive and severe Act of Treason, and by the strict administration of the oath of supremacy. A number of prominent churchmen and laymen, including former chancellor Sir Thomas More, were executed, thus changing Henry's legacy from one of enlightenment to one of bloody suppression. Under Cromwell's supervision, a visitation of the monasteries in 1535 led to an act of Parliament in 1536 by which smaller monasteries reverted to the crown, and the others were confiscated within the next few years. By distributing some of this property among the landed gentry, Henry acquired the loyalty of a large and influential

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 16

group.

"In 1536, Anne Boleyn, who had given birth to Elizabeth (later Queen Elizabeth I) but failed to have a male heir, was convicted of adultery and incest. She was beheaded. The King's indictment was on May 2. Soon afterward, Henry married Jane Seymour, who in 1537 bore a son (later Edward VI) and died. Meanwhile in 1537 Henry had dealt brutally, but effectively, with rebellions in the north by subjects protesting economic hardships and the dissolution of the monasteries. In 1536, Henry authorized the Ten Articles, which included some Protestant doctrinal points, and he approved (1537) publication of the Bible in English. However, the Six Articles passed by Parliament in 1539 reverted to the fundamental principles of Roman Catholic doctrine.

"Another temporary peace (1538) between France and the empire seemed to pose the threat of Catholic intervention in England and helped Cromwell persuade the King to ally himself with the German Protestant princes by marrying (1540) Anne of Cleves. However, Henry disliked Anne and divorced her almost immediately. Cromwell, now completely discredited, was beheaded the very same day as King Henry married Catherine Howard. However, in 1542 she met the fate of Anne Boleyn, and lost her head as well. He married his sixth wife, Catherine Parr, on June 12, 1543.

"In 1542 war had begun again with Scotland, still controlled through James V by French and Catholic interests. The fighting culminated in the rout of the Scots at Solway Moss and the death of James. Henry forced the Scots to agree to a treaty (1543) of marriage between Mary Queen of Scots and his own son, Edward, but this was to come to nothing. In 1543, Henry once more joined Charles in war against France and was able to take Boulogne (1544). The expensive war dragged on until 1546, when Henry secured a payment of indemnity for the city.

"When King Henry VIII died in 1547, he was succeeded, as he had hoped, by a son, but it was his daughter, Elizabeth I, who ruled over one of the greatest periods in England's history. Henry VIII died at age 55, on what was his father's 100th birthday."

Source: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Henry\\_VIII\\_of\\_England](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Henry_VIII_of_England)

Notes for Anne Boleyn:

Anne Boleyn, the second of Henry's six wives, is my 19th cousin, 14 times removed. Anne had a sister named Mary Boleyn, wife of William Cary. Henry's sister-in-law's husband, William Cary, is my 20th cousin, 13 times removed on my Mother's side of the family. Mr. Cary is the seventh cousin, five times removed of Edward Southworth, the first husband of Alice Carpenter, who is my seventh great grandmother through her second husband, Plymouth Colony Governor William Bradford. Edward also is related as my 25th cousin, eight times removed.

"For a woman who played such an important part in English history, we know remarkably little about her earliest years. Antonia Fraser puts Anne's birth at 1500 or 1501, probably at Blickling (Norfolk) and the date of birth seems to be at the end of May or early June. Other historians put Anne's birth as late as 1507 or 1509.

"Anne spent part of her childhood at the court of the Archduchess Margaret. Fraser puts her age at 12-13, as that was the minimum age for a 'fille d'honneur'. It was from there that she was transferred to the household of Mary, Henry VIII's sister, who was married to Louis XII of France. Anne's sister Mary was already in 'the French Queen's' attendance. However, when Louis died, Mary Boleyn returned to England with Mary Tudor, while Anne remained in

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 16

France to attend Claude, the new French queen. Anne remained in France for the next 6 or 7 years. Because of her position, it is possible that she was at the Field of Cloth of Gold, the famous meeting between Henry VIII and the French king, Francis I.

"During her stay in France she learned to speak French fluently and developed a taste for French clothes, poetry and music.

"The legend of Anne Boleyn always includes a sixth finger and a large mole or goiter on her neck. However, one would have to wonder if a woman with these oddities (not to mention the numerous other moles and warts she was said to have) would be so captivating to the king. She may have had some small moles, as most people do, but they would be more like the attractive 'beauty marks'.

"A quote from the Venetian Ambassador said she was 'not one of the handsomest women in the world...'. She was considered moderately pretty. But, one must consider what 'pretty' was in the 16th century. Anne was the opposite of the pale, blonde-haired, blue-eyed image of beauty. She had dark, olive-colored skin, thick dark brown hair and dark brown eyes which often appeared black. Those large dark eyes were often singled out in descriptions of Anne. She clearly used them, and the fascination they aroused, to her advantage whenever possible.

"She was of average height, had small breasts and a long, elegant neck. The argument continues as to whether or not she really had an extra finger on one of her hands.

"Anne returned to England around 1521 for details for her marriage were being worked out. Meanwhile she went to court to attend Queen Catherine. Her first recorded appearance at Court was March 1, 1522 at a masque.

"After her marriage to the heir of Ormonde fell through, she began an affair with Henry Percy, also a rich heir. Cardinal Wolsey put a stop to the romance, which could be why Anne engendered such a hatred of him later in life. It has been suggested that Wolsey stepped in on behalf of the King to remove Percy from the scene because he had already noticed Anne and wanted her for himself. Fraser asserts that this is not the case since the romance between Anne and Percy ended in 1522 and the King didn't notice Anne until 1526. It is possible that Anne had a precontract with Percy.

"Somewhere in this time, Anne also had a relationship of some sort with the poet Sir Thomas Wyatt. Wyatt was married in 1520, so the timing of the supposed affair is uncertain. Wyatt was separated from his wife, but there could be little suggestion of his eventual marriage to Anne. Theirs appears to be more of a courtly love.

"Exactly when and where Henry VIII first noticed Anne is not known. It is likely that Henry sought to make Anne his mistress, as he had his sister Mary years before. Maybe drawing on the example of Elizabeth Woodville, Queen to Edward IV (and maternal grandmother to Henry VIII) who was said to have told King Edward that she would only be his wife, not his mistress, Anne denied Henry VIII sexual favors. We don't know who first had the idea marriage, but eventually it evolved into "Queen or nothing" for Anne.

"At first, the court probably thought that Anne would just end up as another one of Henry's mistresses. But, in 1527 we see that Henry began to seek an annulment of his marriage to Catherine, making him free to marry again.

"King Henry's passion for Anne can be attested to in the love letters she wrote to her when she was away from court. Henry hated writing letters, and very few documents in his own hand survive. However, 17 love letters to Anne remain and are preserved in the Vatican library.

---

# Descendants of William

---

## Generation 16

"In 1528, Anne's emergence at Court began. Anne also showed real interest in religious reform and may have introduced some of the 'new ideas' to Henry, and gaining the hatred of some members of the Court. When the court spent Christmas at Greenwich that year, Anne was lodged in nice apartments near those of the King.

"The legal debates on the marriage of Henry and Catherine of Aragon continued on. Anne was no doubt frustrated by the lack of progress. Her famous temper and tongue showed themselves at times in famous arguments between her and Henry for all the court to see. Anne feared that Henry might go back to Catherine if the marriage could not be annulled and Anne would have wasted time that she could have used to make an advantageous marriage.

"Anne was not popular with the people of England. They were upset to learn that at the Christmas celebrations of 1529, Anne was given precedence over the Duchesses of Norfolk and Suffolk, the latter of which was the King's own sister, Mary.

"In this period, records show that Henry began to spend more and more on Anne, buying her clothes, jewelry, and things for her amusements such as playing cards and bows and arrows.

"The waiting continued and Anne's position continued to rise. On the first day of September 1532, she was created Marquess of Pembroke, a title she held in her own right. In October, she held a position of honor at meetings between Henry and the French King in Calais.

"Sometime near the end of 1532, Anne finally gave way and by December she was pregnant. To avoid any questions of the legitimacy of the child, Henry was forced into action. Sometime near St. Paul's Day (January 25) 1533, Anne and Henry were secretly married. Although the King's marriage to Catherine was not dissolved, in the King's mind it had never existed in the first place, so he was free to marry whomever he wanted. On May 23, the Archbishop officially proclaimed that the marriage of Henry and Catherine was invalid.

"Plans for Anne's coronation began. In preparation, she had been brought by water from Greenwich to the Tower of London dressed in cloth of gold. The barges following her were said to stretch for four miles down the Thames. On the 1st of June, she left the Tower in procession to Westminster Abbey, where she became a crowned and anointed Queen in a ceremony led by Thomas Cranmer, the Archbishop of Canterbury.

"By August, preparations were being made for the birth of Anne's child, which was sure to be a boy. Names were being chosen, with Edward and Henry the top choices. The proclamation of the child's birth had already been written with 'Prince' used to refer to the child.

"Anne took to her chamber, according to custom, on August 26, 1533 and on September 7, at about 3:00 in the afternoon, the Princess Elizabeth was born. Her christening service was scaled down, but still a pleasant affair. The princess' white christening robes can currently be seen on display at Sudeley Castle in England.

"Anne now knew that it was imperative that she produce a son. By January of 1534, she was pregnant again, but the child was either miscarried or stillborn. In 1535, she was become pregnant again but miscarried by the end of January. The child was reported to have been a boy. The Queen was quite upset, and blamed the miscarriage on her state of mind after hearing that Henry had taken a fall in jousting. She had to have known at this point that her failure to produce a living male heir was a threat to her own life, especially since the King's fancy for one of her ladies-in-waiting, Jane Seymour, began to grow.

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 16

"Anne's enemies at court began to plot against her using the King's attentions to Jane Seymour as the catalyst for action. Cromwell began to move in action to bring down the Queen. He persuaded the King to sign a document calling for an investigation that would possibly result in charges of treason.

"On April 30, 1536, Anne's musician and friend for several years, Mark Smeaton, was arrested and probably tortured into making 'revelations' about the Queen. Next, Sir Henry Norris was arrested and taken to the Tower of London. Then the Queen's own brother, George Boleyn, Lord Rochford was arrested.

"On May 2, the Queen herself was arrested at Greenwich and was informed of the charges against her: adultery, incest and plotting to murder the King. She was then taken to the Tower by barge along the same path she had traveled to prepare for her coronation just three years earlier. In fact, she was lodged in the same rooms she had held on that occasion.

"There were several more arrests. Sir Francis Weston and William Brereton were charged with adultery with the Queen. Sir Thomas Wyatt was also arrested, but later released. They were put on trial with Smeaton and Norris at Westminster Hall on May 12, 1536. The men were not allowed to defend themselves, as was the case in charges of treason. They were found guilty and received the required punishment: they were to be hanged at Tyburn, cut down while still living and then disemboweled and quartered.

"On Monday the 15th, the Queen and her brother were put on trial at the Great Hall of the Tower of London. It is estimated that some 2000 people attended. Anne conducted herself in a calm and dignified manner, denying all the charges against her. Her brother was tried next, with his own wife testifying against him (she got her due later in the scandal of Kathryn Howard). Even though the evidence against them was scant, they were both found guilty, with the sentence being read by their uncle, Thomas Howard, the Duke of Norfolk. They were to be either burnt at the stake (which was the punishment for incest) or beheaded, at the discretion of the King.

"On May 17, George Boleyn was executed on Tower Hill. The other four men condemned with the Queen had their sentences commuted from the grisly fate at Tyburn to a simple beheading at the Tower with Lord Rochford.

"Anne knew that her time would soon come and started to become hysterical, her behavior swinging from great levity to body-wracking sobs. She received news that an expert swordsman from Calais had been summoned, who would no doubt deliver a cleaner blow with a sharp sword than the traditional axe. It was then that she made the famous comment about her 'little neck'.

"Interestingly, shortly before her execution on charges of adultery, the Queen's marriage to the King was dissolved and declared invalid. One would wonder then how she could have committed adultery if she had in fact never been married to the King, but this was overlooked, as were so many other lapses of logic in the charges against Anne.

"They came for Anne on the morning of May 19 to take her to the Tower Green, where she was to be afforded the dignity of a private execution. [Read the Constable's recollection of this morning] She wore a red petticoat under a loose, dark grey gown of damask trimmed in fur. Over that she wore a mantle of ermine. Her long, dark hair was bound up under a simple white linen coif over which she wore her usual headdress. She made a short speech before kneeling at the block. Her ladies removed the headdress and tied a blindfold over her eyes. The sword itself had been hidden under the straw. The swordsman cut off her head with one swift stroke.

---

# Descendants of William

---

## Generation 16

"Anne's body and head were put into an arrow chest and buried in an unmarked grave in the Chapel of St. Peter ad Vincula which adjoined the Tower Green. Her body was one that was identified in renovations of the chapel under the reign of Queen Victoria, so Anne's final resting place is now marked in the marble floor."

Source: <http://tudorhistory.org/boleyn/>

Henry VIII and Anne Boleyn had the following child:

- i. ELIZABETH TUDOR I (daughter of Henry VIII and Anne Boleyn) was born on 07 Sep 1533 in Greenwich, England. She died on 24 Mar 1603 in England.

Notes for Elizabeth Tudor I:

Queen Elizabeth I, known as the Virgin Queen due to her singleness and childlessness, is my 20th cousin, 13 times removed. The ancestors in common with us are Eystein Glumra Ivarsson and his wife, Aseda Rognvaldsdatter. Eystein and Aseda Rognvaldsdatter were 9th Century Vikings of Norway, being Elizabeth's 19th great grand parents and my 32nd great grandparents.

After Elizabeth's father, King Henry VIII, died in 1547, he was succeeded, as he had hoped, by a son, Edward VI, but it was his daughter, Elizabeth I, who ruled over one of the greatest periods in England's history. Initially, Mary Tudor (Bloody Mary), Elizabeth's half sister, 16 years her elder, ruled from their father's death till 1558. Elizabeth ascended to the throne on November 17, 1558.

Source: <http://www.infoplease.com/ce6/people/A0858608.html>

"Elizabeth's reign was during one of the more constructive periods in English history. Literature bloomed through the works of Spenser, Marlowe and Shakespeare. Francis Drake and Walter Raleigh were instrumental in expanding English influence in the New World.

"Elizabeth's religious compromise laid many fears to rest. Fashion and education came to the fore because of Elizabeth's penchant for knowledge, courtly behavior and extravagant dress. Good Queen Bess, as she came to be called, maintained a regal air until the day she died; a quote, from a letter by Paul Hentzen, reveals the aging queen's regal nature: 'Next came the Queen in the sixty-fifth year of her age, as we were told, very majestic; her face oblong, fair, but wrinkled; here yes small yet black and pleasant; her nose a little hooked; her lips narrow... she had in her ear two pearls, with very rich drops... her air was stately; her manner of speaking mild and obliging.' This regal figure surely had her faults, but the last Tudor excelled at rising to challenges and emerging victorious."

Source: <http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon45.html>

The loneliness of a queen who had no husband or children and no relatives to mention must at all times have been oppressive; it grew desolating in old age after the deaths of Leicester, Walsingham, Burghley and Essex, and Elizabeth died, the last of her race, on the 24th of March 1603.

Source: <http://www.luminarium.org/renlit/elizabio.htm>

On February 25, 1580, Pope Pius V excommunicated Queen Elizabeth I from

---

# Descendants of William

---

## Generation 16

the Roman Catholic Church.

Notes for Jane Seymour:

Jane actually was born the year that Henry was crowned King of England (June 24, 1509, my birthday). She was born the same year as was John Calvin (7/10/1509 - 5/27/1564), the French theologian who was so significant in the Protestant Reformation, given its beginnings in the 1530 - 1550 years, though Martin Luther nailed his 95 theses on the door of the church at Wittenberg in 1517.

Jane's death was only twelve days after giving birth to Edward VI, probably stemming from complications surrounding the birth.

"Jane Seymour may have first come to court in the service of Queen Catherine, but then was moved to wait on Anne Boleyn as she rose in the King's favor and eventually became his second wife.

"In September 1535, the King stayed at the Seymour family home in Wiltshire, England. It may have been there that the king 'noticed' Jane. But, it isn't until February of 1536 that there is evidence of Henry's new love for Jane.

"By that point, Henry's disinterest in Anne was obvious and Jane was likely pegged to be her replacement as Queen.

"Opinion is divided as to how Jane felt about being the new object of Henry's affections. Some see Jane's calm and gentle demeanor as evidence that she didn't really understand the position as political pawn she was playing for her family. Others see it as a mask for her fear. Seeing how Henry's two previous Queens had been treated once they fell from favor, Jane probably had some trepidation, although Anne Boleyn's final fate had not been sealed at that time.

"One other view was that Jane fell into her role quite willingly and actively sought to entice the King and flaunt her favor even in front of the current Queen.

"However Jane actually felt, we will never know. Henry's feelings were pretty clear though. Within 24 hours of Anne Boleyn's execution, Jane Seymour and Henry VIII were formally betrothed. On the 30th of May, they were married. Unlike Henry's previous two Queens, Jane never had a coronation. Perhaps the King was waiting to Jane to 'prove' herself by giving him a son.

"Less than two months after Henry and Jane's marriage, the Duke of Richmond, Henry Fitzroy died at the age of 17. Fitzroy was the King's bastard son by his mistress Elizabeth Blount.

"It wasn't until early 1537 that Jane became pregnant. During her pregnancy, Jane's every whim was indulged by the King, convinced that Jane, whom he felt to be his first 'true wife', carried his long hoped-for son. In October, a prince was born at Hampton Court Palace and was christened on 15th of October. The baby was named Edward. Mary, daughter of Catherine of Aragon, was godmother and Elizabeth, daughter of Anne Boleyn, also played a role in the ceremony.

"There has been much written over whether or not Jane gave birth to Edward by caesarean

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 16

section. It seems unlikely that, if she had, she would have lived as long as she did after the birth. Jane attended her son's christening, although she was weak. She died on October 24th, just two weeks after her son was born.

"Henry had already been preparing his own tomb at St. George's Chapel at Windsor Castle, which was where Jane was buried. In the end, she would be the only of Henry's six wives to be buried with him."

Source: <http://tudorhistory.org/seymour/>

Henry VIII and Jane Seymour had the following child:

188. ii. EDWARD (son of Henry VIII and Jane Seymour) was born on 12 Oct 1537 in Hampton Court Palace, England. He died on 06 Jul 1553.

Notes for Anne:

Ann of Cleves, though she had a short marriage to King Henry, at least she did not lose her head over it and did live out a life of relative comfort.

"Henry VIII remained single for over two years after Jane Seymour's death, possibly giving some credence to the thought that he genuinely mourned for her. However, it does seem that someone, possibly Thomas Cromwell, began making inquiries shortly after Jane's death about a possible foreign bride for Henry.

"Henry's first marriage had been a foreign alliance of sorts, although it is almost certain that the two were truly in love for some time. His next two brides were love matches and Henry could have had little or no monetary or political gain from them.

"But the events of the split from Rome left England isolated, and probably vulnerable. It was these circumstances that led Henry and his ministers to look at the possibility of a bride to secure an alliance. Henry did also want to be sure he was getting a desirable bride, so he had agents in foreign courts report to him on the appearance and other qualities of various candidates. He also sent painters to bring him images of these women.

"Hans Holbein, probably the most famous of the Tudor court painters, was sent to the court of the Duke of Cleves, who had two sisters: Amelia and Anne. When Holbein went in 1539, Cleves was seen as an important potential ally in the event France and the Holy Roman Empire (who had somewhat made a truce in their long history of conflict) decided to move against the countries who had thrown off the Papal authority. England then sought alliances with countries who had been supporting the reformation of the church. Several of the Duchys and principalities along the Rhine were Lutheran. Holbein painted the sisters of the Duke of Cleves and Henry decided to have a contract drawn up for his marriage to Anne.

"Although the King of France and the Emperor had gone back to their usual state of animosity, Henry proceeded with the match. The marriage took place on January 6, 1540. By then, Henry was already looking for ways to get out of the marriage.

"Anne was ill-suited for life at the English court. Her upbringing in Cleves had concentrated on domestic skills and not the music and literature so popular at Henry's court. And, most famously, Henry did not find his new bride the least bit attractive. He was said to have called her a 'Flanders Mare.' In addition to his personal feelings for wanting to end the marriage, there were now political ones as well. Tension between the Duke of Cleves and the Empire was increasing towards war and Henry had no desire to become involved. Last but not least, at some point, Henry had become attracted to young Kathryn Howard.

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 16

"Anne was probably smart enough to know that she would only be making trouble for herself, if she raised any obstacles to Henry's attempts to annul the marriage. She testified that the match had not been consummated, and that her previous engagement to the son of the Duke of Lorraine had not been properly broken.

"After the marriage had been dissolved, Anne accepted the honorary title as the 'King's Sister.' She was given property, including Hever Castle, formerly the home of Anne Boleyn.

"Anne lived away from court quietly in the countryside until 1557 and attended the coronation of her former step-daughter, Mary I. She is buried in a somewhat hard to find tomb in Westminster Abbey."

Source: <http://tudorhistory.org/cleves/>

Notes for Catherine Howard:

Catherine Howard was born in a tumultuous time in the church, world-wide. Over in Germany, Martin Luther was excommunicated from the Roman Catholic Church on January of the year of Catherine's 1521 birth. Portuguese explorer Ferdinand Magellan was killed in the Philippines on March 27, 1521. She was the fifth of King Henry VIII's six wives.

Source: <http://mb-soft.com/believe/txc/luther.htm>  
[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ferdinand\\_Magellan](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ferdinand_Magellan)

Catherine came into this world in the year that Portuguese navigator Ferdinand Magellan reached the Philippines, where he was killed by natives the following month.

Source: [http://www.studyworld.com/ferdinand\\_magellan.htm](http://www.studyworld.com/ferdinand_magellan.htm)

"Kathryn Howard was the daughter of Lord Edmund Howard, a younger brother of Thomas Howard, Duke of Norfolk. She was also first cousin to Anne Boleyn, Henry's ill-fated second Queen. She was brought up in the household of the Dowager Duchess of Norfolk. As part of the Duchess' household, she would have spent most of her time at Lambeth and Horsham.

"Kathryn came to court at about the age of 19 as a lady in waiting to Anne of Cleves and there is no doubt that the spirited young girl caught Henry's attentions. Kathryn's uncle probably encouraged the girl to respond to the King's attentions and saw it as a way to increase his own influence over the monarch. The Duke of Norfolk also took advantage of the debacle of the Anne of Cleves marriage as a chance to discredit his enemy, Thomas Cromwell. In fact, Cromwell was executed shortly after the marriage was nullified.

"Sixteen days after he was free of Anne, Henry took his fifth wife, Kathryn Howard, on July 28, 1540. Henry was 49 and his bride was no older than 19.

"For all that can be said against this match, Kathryn did manage to lift the King's spirits. Henry had gained a lot of weight and was dealing with the ulcerated leg that was to pain him until his death. The vivacious young girl brought back some of Henry's zest for life. The King lavished gifts on his young wife and called her his 'rose without a thorn' and the 'very jewel of womanhood'.

"Less than a year into Kathryn's marriage, the rumors of her infidelity began. In a way, one couldn't blame her for seeking the company of handsome young men closer to her own age. But to do so, even if only in courtly flirtations, was dangerous for a Queen, especially one who came from a powerful family with many enemies. Kathryn didn't help matters much by

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 16

appointing one of her admirers as her personal secretary.

"By November 1541, there was enough evidence against the Queen that Archbishop Cranmer informed the King of Kathryn's misconduct. At first, Henry did not believe the accusations. But, he agreed to allow further investigations into the matter. Enough evidence was gathered that the Queen had been promiscuous before her marriage and may have had liaisons after becoming Henry's wife. She was executed on the Tower Green on February 13, 1542 and laid to rest near her cousin Anne Boleyn in the Chapel of St. Peter ad Vincula at the Tower of London."

Source: <http://tudorhistory.org/howard/>

"Katherine did not have much time in which to leave her mark on the world. She left no children, no works of literature or philosophy or art, and no lasting memorials. She is mainly remembered for her ability to charm men of all ages, and for the short-lived pleasure and pain and of her brief time as Queen."

Source: <http://www.royalpaperdolls.com/KHStory.htm>

Death Notes:

Executed for adultery

Notes for Katherine Parr:

Katherine was born in 1512. Michelangelo's paintings on the ceiling of the Sistine Chapel were first exhibited to the public on November 1, 1512. It was first unveiled the day before.

Source: <http://www.twingroves.district96.k12.il.us/renaissance/SistineChapel/Michelangelo/Ceiling.html>

"Katherine Parr, the last of Henry's wives, was a different choice for the aging King. She was the daughter of Thomas Parr of Kendal, a modest country squire who had distinguished himself in the service of both Henry VII and Henry VIII. Thomas Parr died in 1517 and his widow chose not to remarry. She encouraged the education and advancement of her children, a trait Katherine would show in her treatment of her future step-children. Katherine's brother, William, was given the title of Marquess of Northampton in 1547.

"Katherine was first married to Sir Edward Burough, but was widowed shortly after in 1529. Her second husband was Sir John Nevill, Lord Latimer. He was a wealthy landowner in Yorkshire and had an estate there called Snape Hall. He died in 1542 and had no children by Katherine.

"By this time, Katherine was becoming well known for her learning and overall sensitive and caring nature. She was also gaining an interest in the rising Protestant faith.

"Not much is known about Henry's courtship of Katherine. However, before the King stepped in, she may have been considering marrying Thomas Seymour, brother to the late Queen Jane and uncle to Prince Edward. Katherine rejected Seymour's proposal in order to marry the King, although she probably didn't have much of a choice in the matter. Eighteen months had gone by since Kathryn Howard's execution by the time Henry and Katherine Parr were married on July 12, 1543.

"Henry's health had been declining such that his last wife must have been as much a nurse as anything else. Katherine managed to soothe the King's temper and bring his family closer together. Although the Queen was scarcely older than the Princess Mary, she, along

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 16

with Elizabeth and Edward, saw Katherine as a stabilizing mother figure. Katherine arranged for the best tutors for the children and encouraged them in their learning.

"Katherine's interest in Protestants almost proved to be her undoing. Factions at court were envious of the Queen's influence on Henry and sought to destroy her by linking her with the 'heretical' religious reformers. But Katherine wisely made a show of her submissiveness to the King when confronted and probably saved her life. Katherine outlived Henry, who died January 28, 1547.

"Prince Edward succeeded the throne as Edward VI. His older uncle, Edward Seymour, Lord Somerset, became Protector, since the young king was not yet 10 years old. The other Seymour brother, Thomas, once again sought the hand of Katherine Parr, and this time she was free to accept.

"Katherine was soon pregnant with Seymour's son, and gave birth to a daughter named Mary at Sudeley Castle on August 30, 1548. Unfortunately, Katherine did not recover from the childbirth and died on September 5.

"Katherine Parr is buried at St. Mary's Church at Sudeley Castle.

Notes for Catarina de Aragon:

Catherine was the reason for the Church of England to exist! It was the desire of King Henry VIII, her husband, to divorce her that led him to cut ties with the Church at Rome (which would not approve divorce). The King established the Church of England, with himself as its head. She, therefore, is the former wife of my 19th cousin, 14 times removed.

"Catherine of Aragon was the youngest surviving child of Ferdinand and Isabella of Spain. As was common for princesses of the day, her parents almost immediately began looking for a political match for her. When she was three years old, she was betrothed to Arthur, the son of Henry VII of England. Arthur was not even quite two at the time.

"When she was almost 16, in 1501, Catherine made the journey to England. It took her three months, and her ships weathered several storms, but she safely made landfall at Plymouth, England on October 2, 1501. Catherine and Arthur were married on 14 November 1501 in Old St. Paul's Cathedral, London. Catherine was escorted by the groom's younger brother, Henry.

"After the wedding and celebrations, the young couple moved to Ludlow Castle on the Welsh border. Less than six months later, Arthur was dead, possibly of the 'sweating sickness'. Although this marriage was short, it was very important in the history of England, as will be apparent.

"Catherine was now a widow, and still young enough to be married again. Henry VII still had a son, this one much more robust and healthy than his dead older brother. The English king was interested in keeping Catherine's dowry, so 14 months after her husband's death, she was betrothed to the future Henry VIII, who was too young to marry at the time.

"By 1505, when Henry was old enough to wed, Henry VII wasn't as keen on a Spanish alliance, and young Henry was forced to repudiate the betrothal. Catherine's future was uncertain for the next four years. When Henry VII died in 1509 and one of the new young king's actions was to marry Catherine. She was finally crowned Queen of England in a joint coronation ceremony with her husband Henry VIII on June 24, 1509.

# Descendants of William

---

## Generation 16

"Shortly after their marriage, Catherine found herself pregnant. This first child was a stillborn daughter born prematurely in January 1510. This disappointment was soon followed by another pregnancy. Prince Henry was born on January 1, 1511 and he was christened on the 5th. There were great celebrations for the birth of the young prince, but they were halted by the baby's death after 52 days of life. Catherine then had a miscarriage, followed by a short-lived son. On February 1516, she gave birth to a daughter named Mary, and this child lived. There were probably two more pregnancies, the last recorded in 1518.

"Henry was growing frustrated by his lack of a male heir, but he remained a devoted husband. He had at least two mistresses that we know of: Bessie Blount and Mary Boleyn. By 1526 though, he had begun to separate from Catherine because he had fallen in love with one of her ladies (and sister of one of his mistresses): Anne Boleyn.

"It is here that the lives of Henry's first and second wives begin to interweave. By the time his interest in Anne became common knowledge, Catherine was 42 years old and was no longer able to conceive. Henry's main goal now was to get a male heir, which his wife was not able to provide. Somewhere along the way, Henry began to look at the texts of Leviticus which says that if a man takes his brother's wife, they shall be childless. As evidenced above, Catherine and Henry were far from childless, and still had one living child. But, that child was a girl, and didn't count in Henry's mind. The King began to petition the Pope for an annulment.

"At first, Catherine was kept in the dark about Henry's plans for their annulment. When the news got to Catherine, she was very upset. She was also at a great disadvantage since the court that would decide the case was far from impartial. Catherine then appealed directly to the Pope, which she felt would listen to her case since her nephew was Charles V, the Holy Roman Emperor.

"The political and legal debate continued for six years. Catherine was adamant in saying that she and Arthur, her first husband and Henry's brother, did not consummate their marriage and therefore were not truly husband and wife. Catherine sought not only to retain her position, but also that of her daughter Mary.

"Things came to a head in 1533 when Anne Boleyn became pregnant. Henry had to act, and his solution was to reject the power of the Pope in England and to have Thomas Cranmer, the archbishop of Canterbury grant the annulment. Catherine was to renounce the title of Queen and would be known as the Princess Dowager of Wales, something she refused to acknowledge through to the end of her life.

"Catherine and her daughter were separated and she was forced to leave court. She lived for the next three years in several dank and unhealthy castles and manors with just a few servants. However, she seldom complained of her treatment and spent a great deal of time at prayer.

"On January 7, 1536, Catherine died at Kimbolton Castle and was buried at Peterborough Abbey with the ceremony due for her position as Princess Dowager, not as a Queen of England."

Source: <http://tudorhistory.org/aragon/>

Henry VIII and Catarina de Aragon had the following children:

- iii. HENRY (son of Henry VIII and Catarina de Aragon) was born on 01 Jan 1511. He died on 22 Feb 1511.

Notes for Henry:

Henry died, after less than two months of life, just a little less than eight

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 16

months from the time that his father, King Henry VIII was crowned King of England.

- iv. MARY TUDOR (daughter of Henry VIII and Catarina de Aragon) was born on 18 Feb 1516 in London, England at Greenwich Palace. She died on 17 Nov 1558 in London, England. She married Philip Hapsburg on 25 Jul 1554 in Winchester Cathedral, Winchester, Hampshire, England. He was born about 1517.

Notes for Mary Tudor:

Mary Tudor, known as Bloody Mary, is my 20th cousin, 13 times removed. The ancestors in common with us are Eystein Glumra Ivarsson and his wife, Aseda Rognvaldsdatter. Eystein and Aseda were 9th Century Vikings of Norway, being Elizabeth's 19th great grand parents and my 32nd great grandparents.

Mary is the daughter of English King Henry VIII and the first of his six wives, Catarina de Aragon. Mary's father's second wife was Anne Boleyn. Anne's sister was Mary Boleyn, who married William Cary, my 20th cousin, 13 times removed.

"Mary I, daughter of Henry VIII and Catherine of Aragon, was born in 1516 and suffered through a terrible childhood of neglect, intolerance, and ill-health. She was a staunch Catholic from birth, constantly resisting pressure from others to renounce her faith, a quest she steadfastly refused. She married Philip II of Spain in 1555, but was unable to produce a child.

"Mary began her tumultuous reign at 37 years of age, arriving in London amid a scene of great rejoicing. Following the disarray created by Edward VI's passing of the succession to Lady Jane Grey (Jane lasted only nine days), Mary's first act was to repeal the Protestant legislation of her brother, Edward VI, hurling England into a phase of severe religious persecution. Her major goal was the re-establishment of Catholicism in England, a goal to which she was totally committed. Persecution came more from a desire for purity in faith than from vengeance, yet the fact remains that nearly 300 people (including former Archbishop of Canterbury, Thomas Cranmer and many of the most prominent members of society) were burned at the stake for heresy, earning Mary the nickname, 'Bloody Mary.'

"Mary's marriage to the militant Catholic Philip was again designed to enforce Roman Catholicism on the realm. Unfortunately for Mary, two factors compelled opposition to her plans: the English people hated foreigners - especially the Spanish - and twenty years of Protestantism had soured the English on Popery. She met with resistance at every level of society, and, unlike her father and brother, failed to conform society into one ideological pattern. Philip II, cold and indifferent to both Mary and her realm, remained in England for only a short time. He coerced Mary to enter into war with France, resulting in defeat and the loss of the last English continental possession, Calais. With the retirement of his father, Charles V of the Holy Roman Empire, Philip returned to Spain; Mary died a mere ten months later.

"England suffered during the reign of Mary I: the economy was in ruin, religious dissent reached a zenith and England lost her last continental territory. Jane Austen wrote this rather scathing commentary about Mary: 'This woman had the good luck of being advanced to the throne of England,

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 16

in spite of the superior pretensions, merit and beauty of her cousins, Mary Queen of Scotland and Jane Grey. Nor can I pity the Kingdom for the misfortunes they experienced during her reign, since they fully deserved them...' "

Source:<http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon44.html>

On Mary's 30th birthday, Martin Luther, leader of the Protestant Reformation in Germany, died.

Source:<http://www.newadvent.org/cathen/09438b.htm>

"In March of 1558, Mary made her will, but did not name Elizabeth as her heir. She did consider marriage for Elizabeth, by Philip's suggestion, to the Prince of Savoy, but nothing definite was ever planned. Mary now admitted that she was mistaken in her second pregnancy. She fell into depression and would not leave her room. All the hopes of her life were unfulfilled and it seemed the child of the woman who had so injured her mother was to succeed her. She suffered a fever through the summer, but insisted on returning to London from the country. Philip was sent many update reports of her condition, but he did not return. She was at St. James Palace when, in October, she made a codicil to her will in which she stated that her husband should have no further government or rule within England. She also instructed him to be a father, brother and friend to the next sovereign. Because Mary had not specifically named Elizabeth heir, Elizabeth was making preparations in case she had to fight for the throne. On November 6, the Counselors visited Mary in her bed chamber, and urged her to name Elizabeth as heir. She did give in with the hopes that Elizabeth would continue to uphold the Catholic religion.

"By November 14, Mary was near the end. She was fading in and out of consciousness and awoke to find her ladies weeping. She told them not to fret, because she had dreams of many little children, like angels, play before her, singing pleasing notes, giving her comfort. When she was conscious she spent much time crying and when asked if it was because her husband was away, she answered that was one reason, but most of all that "when I am dead, you will find Calais lying in my heart." On November 16, the will was read aloud in Mary's bed chamber. By dawn the next morning Mary knew her time had come and ordered mass celebrated in her room. At the end of the service, her ladies thought she had fallen asleep, but she had died peacefully. The betrothal ring was removed from her finger and carried to Hatfield. Mary was 42 years old. She was buried in Westminster Abbey in a grave that laid unadorned throughout Elizabeth's reign. Elizabeth was interred in the same grave, and a lavish monument was built for her. On the side of the monument, it states that the two sisters are buried together."

Source:<http://home.earthlink.net/~elisale/philip.html>

160. **ALICE MARKENFIELD** (Dorothy Gascoigne, Margaret Percy, Henry Percy, Eleanor Neville, Joan Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Ninian Markenfield). She married **ROBERT MAULEVERER**.

Alice Markenfield and Robert Mauleverer had the following child:

215. i. **DOROTHY MAULEVERER** (daughter of Robert Mauleverer and Alice Markenfield). She married John Kaye in 1585.

# Descendants of William

---

## Generation 16

---

161. **ANNE TANFIELD** (Francis Tanfield, William Tanfield, Katherine Neville, Edward de Neville, Joan Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Francis Tanfield, William Tanfield, Robert Tanfield, N. N. Tanfield). She married **VINCENT**.

Anne Tanfield and Vincent had the following child:

194. i. ELIZABETH VINCENT (daughter of Vincent and Anne Tanfield). She married LANE.

162. **ELIZABETH KEITH** (Elizabeth Douglas, John Douglas, Joan Stuart, Joan Beaufort, John Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Robert Keith). She died in 1562. She married **GEORGE GORDON**. He was born in 1513. He died in 1562.

Notes for George Gordon:

In 1513, the year of George Gordon's birth, Spanish explorer VascoNunez de Balboa crossed the Isthmus of Panama on September 25, 1513 to reach the Pacific Ocean. Spanish explorer Juan Ponce de Leon landed in Florida.

Source: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Vasco\\_N%C3%BA%C3%B1ez\\_de\\_Balboa](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Vasco_N%C3%BA%C3%B1ez_de_Balboa)  
[http://fcit.usf.edu/Florida/lessons/de\\_leon/de\\_leon1.htm](http://fcit.usf.edu/Florida/lessons/de_leon/de_leon1.htm)

Elizabeth Keith and George Gordon had the following child:

195. i. ELIZABETH GORDON (daughter of George Gordon and Elizabeth Keith) was born about 1540. She died in 1557. She married JOHN STEWART. He was born about 1540. He died in 1579.

163. **MARY CARY** (William Cary, Margaret Spencer, Eleanor Beaufort, Edmund Beaufort, John Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, William Cary, Thomas Cary, William Cary) was born about 1522. She died on 15 Jan 1569. She married Francis Knollys about 1539. He was born about 1514. He died on 19 Jul 1596.

Notes for Mary Cary:

Mary is my 21st cousin, 12 times removed. She also is the eighth cousin, four times removed of Edward Southworth, the first husband of my eighth great grandmother, Alice Carpenter of Plymouth Colony fame.

Notes for Francis Knollys:

Francis and Mary were married just before the first recorded Christian baptism in what now is the United States of America. It was performed in 1540 by Roman Catholic priests accompanying the Fernando de Soto expedition. They baptized an Indian guide, Peter, in the waters of the Acmulgee River, near present-day Macon, Georgia.

Source: Gorton Carruth, Encyclopedia of American Facts and Dates, (Harper & Row, Publishers, New York, 8th edition 1987), page 3.

Mary Cary and Francis Knollys had the following children:

196. i. ANNE KNOLLYS (daughter of Francis Knollys and Mary Cary) was born after

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 16

1539. She died after 30 Aug 1608. She married Thomas West on 19 Nov 1571.

- ii. CATHERINE KNOLLYS (daughter of Francis Knollys and Mary Cary) was born about 1543.
- iii. WILLIAM KNOLLYS (son of Francis Knollys and Mary Cary) was born about 1547. He died on 25 May 1632.

Notes for William Knollys:

William was born the year that England's King Henry VIII died.

He was educated at Magdalen College, Oxford University, Oxford, Oxfordshire, England.1 He held the office of M.P. for Tregony between 1572 and 1583.1 He held the office of M.P. for Oxfordshire between 1584 and 1586.1 He was invested as a Knight on 7 October 1586 by Robert, Earl of Leicester.1 He held the office of M.P. for Oxfordshire from 1592 to 1593.1 He graduated from Magdalen College, Oxford University, Oxford, Oxfordshire, on 27 September 1592 with a Master of Arts (M.A.).1 He held the office of Comptroller of the Household between 1596 and 1600.1 He held the office of Lord-Lieutenant of Berkshire between 1596 and 1632.1 He was invested as a Privy Counsellor (P.C.) on 30 August 1596.1 He held the office of M.P. for Oxfordshire from 1597 to 1598.1 He was a delegate to the States of Holland in 1599.1 He held the office of Treasurer of the Household between 1600 and 1616.1 He held the office of M.P. for Oxfordshire in 1601.1 He was created 1st Baron Knollys of Greys, co. Oxford [England] on 13 May 1603.1 He held the office of Master of the Wards between 1614 and 1618.1 He was invested as a Knight, Order of the Garter (K.G.) on 24 April 1615.1 He was created 1st Viscount Wallingford, co. Berks [England] on 7 November 1616.1 He held the office of High Steward of Oxford in 1620.1 He was created 1st Earl of Banbury, co. Oxford [England] on 18 August 1626, with a precedence as if he was the first Earl created by the King.1 He lived at Rotherfield Greys, Oxfordshire.1 He lived at Cholcey, Caversham, Berkshire, England.1 On 1 March 1630/31 he sold the manor of Rotherfield Greys to Sir Robert Knollys.

Source: <http://www.thepeerage.com/p10305.htm#i103047>

- iv. LETTICE KNOLLYS (daughter of Francis Knollys and Mary Cary) was born before 1550. She died in 1634. She married ROBERT DUDLEY.

164. **HENRY CARY** (William Cary, Margaret Spencer, Eleanor Beaufort, Edmund Beaufort, John Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, William Cary, Thomas Cary, William Cary) was born on 03 Apr 1526 in Westminster Abbey, Westminster, Longon, England. He died on 23 Jul 1596 in Somerset House, the Strand, London, England. He married Ann Morgan on 21 May 1545.

Notes for Henry Cary:

He held the office of M.P. for Buckingham between 1547 and 1552.3 He held the office of M.P. for Buckingham from 1554 to 1555.3 He was invested as a Knight in November 1558.3 He was created 1st Baron Hunsdon of Hunsdon, co. Hertford [England] on 13 January 1558/59, and was also granted the manors of Hunsdon and Eastwick in Hertfordshire and others in Kent, along with £4,000 per year.3 He held the office of Master of the Queen's

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 16

Hawks on 31 October 1560.<sup>3</sup> He was invested as a Knight, Order of the Garter (K.G.) on 22 April 1561.<sup>3</sup> He held the office of Captain of the Gentleman Pensioners in 1564.<sup>3</sup> He held the office of Governor of Berwick on 25 August 1568.<sup>3</sup> He fought in the rebellion of the Northern Lords in February 1569/70, where he gained a victory over Sir Leonard Dacre.<sup>3</sup> He held the office of Warden of the East Marches towards Scotland on 23 October 1571, when he treated with the Regent of Scotland.<sup>3</sup> He held the office of Keeper of Somerset House on 31 July 1574.<sup>3</sup> He was invested as a Privy Counsellor (P.C.) in 1577.<sup>3</sup> He was Captain General of the forces for the defence of the borders on 16 January 1580/81.<sup>3</sup> He held the office of Lord Chamberlain of the Household in July 1585.<sup>3</sup> He was Lieutenant, Principal Captain and Governor of the army "for the defence and surety of our own Royal Person" on 20 July 1588 at Tilbury, England.<sup>3</sup> He held the office of Chief Justice in Eyre, South of Trent between 1589 and 1596.<sup>3</sup> He held the office of Joint Commissioner for the Office of Earl Marshal in 1590.<sup>3</sup> He held the office of High Steward of Ipswich and Doncaster in 1590.<sup>3</sup> He held the office of Chief Justice Itinerant of the Royal Forces this side of the Trent between 20 December 1591 and 1596.<sup>3</sup> He held the office of High Steward of Oxford on 2 March 1591/92, for life.<sup>3</sup> On 8 October 1596 at Deptford House, London, England, an inquest was held.

Source: <http://www.thepeerage.com/p10304.htm#i103034>

Henry Cary and Ann Morgan had the following children:

- i. KATHERINE CARY (daughter of Henry Cary and Ann Morgan) was born in 1553. She died on 25 Mar 1603.
- ii. GEORGE CARY (son of Henry Cary and Ann Morgan) was born in 1556. He died on 08 Sep 1603.

Notes for George Cary:

He was invested as a Knight on 11 May 1570 for his military services at Berwick.<sup>1</sup> He held the office of M.P. for Hertfordshire in 1571.<sup>1</sup> He held the office of Marshal of the Queen's Household on 18 March 1580/81.<sup>1</sup> He held the office of Knight Marshal and Captain of the Isle of Wight between 1582 and 1603.<sup>1</sup> He held the office of M.P. for Hampshire between 1584 and 1587.<sup>1</sup> He was Vice-Admiral of the Southampton Fleet on 2 February 1585/86.<sup>1</sup> He held the office of M.P. for Hampshire from 1588 to 1589.<sup>1</sup> He held the office of M.P. for Hampshire in 1593.<sup>1</sup> On 1 April 1594 he bought the site of the disused monastery of Clerkenwell from Walter Blount.<sup>1</sup> He succeeded to the title of 2nd Baron Hunsdon of Hunsdon, co. Hertford [E., 1559] on 23 July 1596.<sup>1</sup> He held the office of Lord Chamberlain of the Household between 1597 and 1603.<sup>1</sup> He was invested as a Privy Counsellor (P.C.) on 17 April 1597.<sup>1</sup> He was invested as a Knight, Order of the Garter (K.G.) on 23 April 1597.<sup>1</sup> On 3 May 1600 he had special livery of the lands of his late father.<sup>1</sup> On 15 February 1603/4 at East Greenwich, London, England, a post mortem inquest was held.

Source: <http://www.thepeerage.com/p2797.htm#i27967>

- iii. JOHN CARY (son of Henry Cary and Ann Morgan) was born in 1556. He died about Apr 1617.

Notes for John Cary:

He held the office of M.P. for Buckingham between 1584 and 1586.<sup>1</sup> He held the office of M.P. for Buckingham from 1588 to 1589.<sup>1</sup> He held the office of

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 16

M.P. for Buckingham in 1593.1 He held the office of Captain of Norham.1 He held the office of Knight Marshal of Berwick against Scotland.1 He held the office of Warden of the East Marches.1 He held the office of Governor of Berwick.1 He succeeded to the title of 3rd Baron Hunsdon of Hunsdon, co. Hertford [E., 1559] on 8 September 1603.1 On 10 December 1603 he had a grant of £424 p.a. for life of the King's free gift.

Source: <http://www.thepeerage.com/p353.htm#i3525>

- iv. EDMUND CARY (son of Henry Cary and Ann Morgan) was born about 1558. He died in 1637.

165. **DOROTHY GRIFFITH** (Jane Stradling, Thomas Stradling, Henry Stradling, Jane Beaufort, Henry Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, William Griffith) was born about 1507. She married **WILLIAM WYNN WILLIAMS**. He was born about 1503.

Notes for Dorothy Griffith:

Dorothy Griffith was born about 1507, the year America got its name from German cartographer Martin Waldseemüller, who first used the term on a world map to refer to the huge mass of land in the Western Hemisphere, in honor of Italian navigator Amerigo Vespucci.

Source: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Martin\\_Waldseemüller](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Martin_Waldseemüller)

Notes for William Wynn Williams:

He was known as William Wynn Williams, Esquire, which reflected a high social status for his life and background.

Source: [http://users.legacyfamilytree.com/USPresidents/jeff\\_jqad.htm](http://users.legacyfamilytree.com/USPresidents/jeff_jqad.htm)

Dorothy Griffith and William Wynn Williams had the following child:

197. i. JANE WILLIAMS (daughter of William Wynn Williams and Dorothy Griffith). She married WILLIAM COYTMORE.

176. **ROBERT HOWARD** (Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Thomas Howard) was born in 1537. He married **PHILLIPIA BUXTON**. She was born in 1539. She died in 1603.

Robert Howard and Phillipia Buxton had the following child:

251. i. JOHN HOWARD (son of Robert Howard and Phillipia Buxton) was born in 1578. He married ELIZABETH LOCK. She was born in 1580. She died in 1650.

177. **HENRY STUART** (Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Thomas Howard) was born in 1546 in Edinburgh Castle. He died on 09 Feb 1567 in Kirk O' Field, England. He married Mary Stuart (Queen of Scots) (daughter of James and Mary) in 1565. She was born on 08 Dec 1542 in Linlithgow Palace, West Lothian, England. She died on 08 Feb 1587 in Fotheringhay Castle in England..

Notes for Henry Stuart:

# Descendants of William

---

## Generation 16

Henry was born the year that Martin Luther, leader of the Protestant Reformation in Germany, died. He died on February 18, 1546.

Source: <http://www.newadvent.org/cathen/09438b.htm>

Henry Stuart my 21st cousin, 12 times removed. He was the second of four husbands that Mary had, while Mary was the only wife Henry had. Henry was killed mysteriously in an explosion at his home in Kirk o'Field.

Notes for Mary Stuart (Queen of Scots):

Mary was born the same year that the fifth wife of England's King Henry VIII, Catherine Howard, was executed for being unfaithful as a wife.

Source: <http://www.tudorplace.com.ar/aboutCatherineHoward.htm>

"Mary was the wife of my 21st cousin, 12 times removed, Henry Stuart. He was the second of four husbands that Mary had, while Mary was the only wife Henry had.

'She was well known for her beauty, her wit, her learning, and her misfortunes. She was the daughter of James V of Scotland by Marie of Lorraine, a French princess of the family of Guise. Her father died a few days after her birth, and on September 9, 1543, she was crowned queen of Scotland.

'In 1548 she was pledged in marriage to Francis, Dauphin of France, son of Henry II and Catharine deMedic, and in the same year she was brought to France to be educated at the French court. When she grew up, she added to a striking and fascinating personal beauty all the accomplishments and charms which a perfect education can give.

'Her marriage with the dauphin was celebrated April 24, 1558, in the Church of Notre Dame, and when Mary I of England died in the same year, she opposed the crowning of Elizabeth I. On July 10, 1559, Henry II died and was succeeded by Francis II. Mary thus became Queen of France, but Francis died December 5, 1560. She was childless and had little power at court, where the influence of Catharine deMedici was now paramount. In the same year her mother died, and she then returned to Scotland.

"Brought up a Roman Catholic and used to the carefree life of the French court, she found the dominant Protestantism of Scotland and the austere manners of her subjects almost intolerable. Nevertheless, the first period of her reign was fairly successful; and she strove to placate the Protestants. The Protestants, however, were soon estranged by her unfortunate marriage with her cousin, Henry Stuart, Lord Darnley, a Catholic, who on February 9, 1567, was blown up by gunpowder as the result of a treacherous plot he himself inspired. Three months later Mary married Earl of Bothwell, whom public opinion accused of the murder of Darnley.

"From this time a series of misfortunes struck the queen and a general revolutionary uprising took place. In the battle of Carberry Hill, Bothwell was defeated and fled, and Mary was confined in Lochleven Castle and compelled to abdicate. She escaped with her life May 2, 1568 and fled to England. Here she was immediately imprisoned, first at Carlisle, afterwards in various other places, and last in Fotheringay Castle. She was imprisoned for 18 years and finally beheaded by Elizabeth on February 8th, 1587."

Source: [http://iaia.essortment.com/maryqueenofsc\\_rrvb.htm](http://iaia.essortment.com/maryqueenofsc_rrvb.htm), copyright 2002 by PageWise,

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 16

Inc

Mary Stuart was executed on 8 February 1587 at Fotheringhay Castle, after a trial whose outcome forever troubled Queen Elizabeth I.

This famous account of the execution was written by Robert Wynkfielde. Accounts such as these, and woodcuts of the scene, were very popular throughout Europe. The great scandals of Mary's life were forgotten and she was mourned as a Catholic martyr. The truth of her demise was not so simple. Mary did plot against Elizabeth's life; and Elizabeth did consistently reject petitions to execute Mary over the 19-year course of her imprisonment. Eventually, however, the Catholic threat was deemed too great and Elizabeth reluctantly signed the warrant for execution.

"Her [Mary queen of Scots] prayers being ended, the executioners, kneeling, desired her Grace to forgive them her death: who answered, 'I forgive you with all my heart, for now, I hope, you shall make amend of all my troubles. Then they, with her two women, helping her up, began to disrobe her of her apparel: then she, laying her crucifix upon the stool, one of the executioners took from her neck the Agnus Dei, which she, laying hands off it, gave to one of her women, and told the executioner he should be answered money for it. Then she suffered them, with her two women, to disrobe her of her chain of pomander beads and all other her apparel most willingly, and with joy rather than sorrow, helped to make unready herself, putting on a pair of sleeves with her own hands which they had pulled off, and that with some haste, as if she had longed to be gone.

"All this time they were pulling off her apparel, she never changed her countenance, but with smiling cheer she uttered these words, 'that she never had such grooms to make her unready, and that she never put off her clothes before such a company

"Then she, being stripped of all her apparel saving her petticoat and kirtle, her two women beholding her made great lamentation, and crying and crossing themselves prayed in Latin. She, turning herself to them, embracing them, said these words in French, 'Ne crie vous, j'ayprome pour vous', and so crossing and kissing them, bade them pray for her and rejoice and not weep, for that now they should see an end of all their mistress's troubles.

"Then she, with a smiling countenance, turning to her men servants, as Melvin and the rest, standing upon a bench nigh the scaffold, who sometime weeping, sometime crying out aloud, and continually crossing themselves, prayed in Latin, crossing them with her hand bade them farewell, and wishing them to pray for her even until the last hour.

"This done, one of the women having a Corpus Christi cloth lapped up three-corner-ways, kissing it, put it over the Queen of Scots' face, and pinned it fast to the caule of her head. Then the two women departed from her, and she kneeling down upon the cushion most resolutely, and without any token or fear of death, she spake aloud this Psalm in Latin, 'In Te Domine confido, non confundar in eternam, etc.' Then, groping for the block, she laid down her head, putting her chin over the block with both her hands, which, holding there still, had been cut off had they not been espied. Then lying upon the block most quietly, and stretching out her arms cried, 'In manus tuas, Domine, etc.,' three or four times. Then she, lying very still upon the block, one of the executioners holding her slightly with one of his hands, she endured two strokes of the other executioner with an axe, she making very small noise or none at all, and not stirring any part of her from the place where she lay: and so the executioner cut off her head, saving one little gristle, which being cut asunder, he lift up her head to the view of all the assembly and bade God save the Queen. Then, her dress of lawn falling from off her head, it appeared as grey as one of threescore and ten years old, polled very short, her face in a moment being so much altered from the form she had when she was alive, as few could remember her by her dead face. Her lips stirred up and down a quarter of an hour after her head was cut off.

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 16

"Then Mr. Dean [Dr Fletcher, Dean of Peterborough] said with a loud voice, 'So perish all the Queen's enemies,' and afterwards the Earl of Kent came to the dead body, and standing over it, with a loud voice said, 'Such end of all the Queen's and the Gospel's enemies.'

"Then one of the executioners, pulling off her garters, espied her little dog which was crept under her clothes, which could not begotten forth but by force, yet afterward would not depart from the dead corpse, but came and lay between her head and her shoulders, which being imbrued with her blood was carried away and washed, as all things else were that had any blood was either burned or washed clean, and the executioners sent away with money for their fees, not having any one thing that belonged unto her. And so, every man being commanded out of the hall, except the sheriff and his men, she was carried by them up into a great chamber lying ready for the surgeons to embalm her."

Source: <http://englishhistory.net/tudor/exmary.html>

Henry Stuart and Mary Stuart (Queen of Scots) had the following child:

252. i. JAMES I (son of Henry Stuart and Mary Stuart (Queen of Scots)) was born on 19 Jun 1566. He died on 27 Mar 1625. He married Anne (daughter of Frederick and Sophie) in 1589. She was born on 12 Dec 1574. She died on 23 Nov 1589.

178. **JOHN KNYVEGT** (Jane Bouchier, John Bouchier, Humphrey Bouchier, John Bouchier, Anne Plantagenet, Thomas Plantagenet, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Edmund Knyvegt). He died before 1562. He married Agnes Harcourt (daughter of John Harcourt) on 28 Feb 1513.

John Knyvegt and Agnes Harcourt had the following child:

210. i. ABIGAIL KNYVEGT (daughter of John Knyvegt and Agnes Harcourt) was born in 1531. She married MARTIN SEDLEY.

179. **MARGARET BUTLER** (William Butler, Margaret Sutton, John Sutton, Joyce Tibetot, Joyce Cherleton, Eleanor de Holland, Thomas de Holland, Edmund, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, William Butler, John Butler). She died in 1652. She married **LAWRENCE WASHINGTON**.

Margaret Butler and Lawrence Washington had the following child:

211. i. LAWRENCE WASHINGTON (son of Lawrence Washington and Margaret Butler) was born in 1602. He died in 1653. He married Amphilis Twigden (daughter of John Twigden and Anne Dickens) in Dec 1632. She was born in 1602. She died in 1654.

---

### Generation 17

180. **THOMAS SOUTHWORTH** (John De Southworth, Isabel Dutton, Anne Tuchet de Audley, Margaret De Ros, William de Ros, Beatrice Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan Plantagenet, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, John De Southworth, Christopher de Southworth) was born in 1497 in Samlebury. He died on 13 Jan 1546. He married **MARGERIE BOTELER**. She died about 09 Aug 1518.

Notes for Thomas Southworth:

Sir Thomas was born the year that the first recorded sighting of North America by a European took place as explorer John Cabot, on a voyage for England, spotted land, probably in present-day Canada. This was a date that later would be my birthday, in

# Descendants of William

---

## Generation 17

terms of month and day.

"He landed on the American eastcoast at 24 June, 1497. I would haveliked to be more precise, but his landing-place is a matter of muchcontroversy. He went ashore to take possession of the land, andexplored the coast for some time, probably departing at 20 July. Onthe homeward travel his sailors thought they were going too far north,so Cabot sailed a more southerly course, reaching Brittany instead ofEngland. At 6 August he arrived back in Bristol."

Source:<http://www.win.tue.nl/~engels/discovery/cabot.html>

Thomas Southworth and Margery Boteler had the following child:

212. i. JOHN SOUTHWORTH (son of Thomas Southworth and Margery Boteler) was born in 1526. He died on 03 Nov 1594 in Samlesbury Hall County, Lancaster.

181. **AGNES ALDBOROUGH** (Agnes Plumpton, Elizabeth Stapleton, Agnes Goddard, Matilta de Neville, Margaret Stafford, Hugh Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan Plantagenet, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William,Filius Aldborough). She married **WILLIAM THORNTON**.

Agnes Aldborough and William Thornton had the following child:

213. i. ROBERT THORNTON (son of William Thornton and Agnes Aldborough). He married JANE LATON.

182. **RICHARD SUTTON DUDLEY** (Thomas Sutton, Matilda Clifford, Thomas de Clifford, Elizabeth Percy, Elizabeth Mortimer, Philippa Plantagenet, Lionel, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William,Thomas Sutton, Edmund Sutton, John Sutton). He married **DOROTHY SANFORD**.

Notes for Richard Sutton Dudley:

Richard was sborn Richard Sutton, but in his adult life, he took thename of Dudley.

Richard Sutton Dudley and Dorothy Sanford had the following child:

214. i. ELIZABETH DUDLEY (daughter of Richard Sutton Dudley and Dorothy Sanford). She married JOHN TICHBORNE.

183. **ALICE MARKENFIELD** (Dorothy Gascoigne, Margaret Percy, Henry Percy, Eleanor Neville, Joan Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William,Ninian Markenfield). She married **ROBERT MAULEVERER**.

Alice Markenfield and Robert Mauleverer had the following child:

215. i. DOROTHY MAULEVERER (daughter of Robert Mauleverer and Alice Markenfield). She married John Kaye in 1585.

184. **RICHARD THORNES** (John Thornes, Jane Kynaston, Elizabeth Grey, Antigone, Humphrey, Henry IV, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William,John Thornes, Robert Thornes). He married **MARGARET N**. He married **JOAN VYCHAN**.

Notes for Richard Thornes:

Richard was a second son of John and Astley Thornes, but we do nothave the name(s) of other issue.

# Descendants of William

---

## Generation 17

---

Richard Thornes and Joan Vychan had the following child:

216. i. ALICE THORNES (daughter of Richard Thornes and Joan Vychan) was born about 1530. She died on 21 Mar 1596 in Rushbury, parish of Munslow, Salop. She married John Littleton about 1548. He died on 30 Nov 1560 in Munslow.

185. **KATHERINE NEVILLE** (Anne Ward, Margaret Gascoigne, Jane Neville, John Neville, Ralph Neville, Ralph Neville, Joan Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Ralph Neville) was born about 1500. She married Walter Strickland in 1515. He died on 09 Jan 1528.

Katherine Neville and Walter Strickland had the following child:

217. i. WALTER STRICKLAND (son of Walter Strickland and Katherine Neville) was born on 05 Apr 1516. He died on 08 Apr 1569. He married AGNES HAMMERTON.

187. **MARGARET DOUGLAS** (Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Archibald Douglas) was born in 1515. She died in 1578 in Westminster Abbey. She married **THOMAS HOWARD**. He was born in 1512. He died in 1572.

Notes for Margaret Douglas:

"The Lennox Jewel" made for Margaret in the 1570s with emblems and symbolism showing her hopes that her grandson James VI would succeed to the English throne.

Source: <http://tudorhistory.org/people/mdouglas/>

Notes for Thomas Howard:

Thomas was born in the year 1512. Michelangelo's paintings on the ceiling of the Sistine Chapel were first exhibited to the public on November 1, 1512. It was first unveiled the day before.

Source: <http://www.twingroves.district96.k12.il.us/renaissance/SistineChapel/Michelangelo/Ceiling.html>

Margaret Douglas and Thomas Howard had the following children:

219. i. ROBERT HOWARD (son of Thomas Howard and Margaret Douglas) was born in 1537. He married PHILLIPIA BUXTON. She was born in 1539. She died in 1603.
220. ii. HENRY STUART (son of Thomas Howard and Margaret Douglas) was born in 1546 in Edinburgh Castle. He died on 09 Feb 1567 in Kirk O' Field, England. He married Mary Stuart (Queen of Scots) (daughter of James and Mary) in 1565. She was born on 08 Dec 1542 in Linlithgow Palace, West Lothian, England. She died on 08 Feb 1587 in Fotheringhay Castle in England..
188. **EDWARD** (Henry VIII, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Henry VIII, Henry, Edmund Tudor, Owen ap Maredudd ap Tudur) was born on 12 Oct 1537 in Hampton Court Palace, England. He died on 06 Jul 1553.

Notes for Edward:

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 17

Edward VI is my 20th cousin, 13 times removed. The ancestors in common with us are Eystein Glumra Ivarsson and his wife, AsedaRognvaldsdatter. Eystein and Aseda were 9th Century Vikings of Norway, being Elizabeth's 19th great grand parents and my 32nd great grandparents. Expressed another way, Edward is the fourth cousin, four times removed of the husband of the stepdaughter of my great grand uncle.

"Henry VIII had just one legitimate son, Prince Edward. Born in October 1537, Edward was the fulfillment of his father's tangled marital history. Henry had ended his marriages to Katharine of Aragon and Anne Boleyn when they failed at the most important queenly duty, each woman bearing a healthy princess, but no surviving prince. Jane Seymour, the king's third wife, was luckier.

"She ensured the king's lasting affection when she gave birth to Edward, but she died soon afterwards of puerperal sepsis. The infant prince was the only male Tudor heir of his generation; he had two sisters, and Henry VIII's sisters Mary and Margaret had several daughters. If Edward died, the throne would pass to a woman and the Tudor dynasty would end. Accordingly, King Henry did all he could to protect his son's health; the infant prince lived in safe seclusion until his father wed Katharine Parr.

"Henry's last wife became a beloved mother to Edward, and he adopted the zealous Protestantism she championed. He also grew close to his half-sister Elizabeth, with whom he shared a household for some years. His older half-sister, Mary, was an equally zealous Catholic; her religion and the vast difference in their ages prevented a close relationship. Edward became king at the age of 10, but he was a mere figurehead.

"His Seymour uncles battled with and ultimately lost the Protectorship to the ambitious John Dudley, duke of Northumberland. During his brief reign, Edward demonstrated impressive piety and intelligence. But his potential would never be realized. He died an agonizing death at age 15, possibly from a combination of tuberculosis and the measles. Northumberland had persuaded him to leave the throne to his Protestant cousin, Lady Jane Grey. This decision begat one of the most tragic tales of Tudor England."

Source:<http://englishhistory.net/tudor/monarchs/edward6.html>

Edward had the following child:

- i. JAMES (son of Edward) was born in 1566.

193. **DOROTHY MAULEVERER** (Alice Markenfield, Dorothy Gascoigne, Margaret Percy, Henry Percy, Eleanor Neville, Joan Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Robert Mauleverer). She married John Kaye in 1585.

Dorothy Mauleverer and John Kaye had the following child:

247. i. ROBERT KAYE (son of John Kaye and Dorothy Mauleverer). He married ANNE FLOWER.

194. **ELIZABETH VINCENT** (Anne Tanfield, Francis Tanfield, William Tanfield, Katherine Neville, Edward de Neville, Joan Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Vincent). She married **LANE**.

Elizabeth Vincent and Lane had the following child:

226. i. DOROTHY LANE (daughter of Lane and Elizabeth Vincent) was born in 1589. She married WILLIAM RANDOLPH. He was born in 1572. He died in 1660.

195. **ELIZABETH GORDON** (Elizabeth Keith, Elizabeth Douglas, John Douglas, Joan Stuart, Joan Beaufort, John Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II,

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 17

William, William, Henry, William, George Gordon) was born about 1540. She died in 1557. She married **JOHN STEWART**. He was born about 1540. He died in 1579.

Elizabeth Gordon and John Stewart had the following child:

227. i. ELIZABETH STEWART (daughter of John Stewart and Elizabeth Gordon) was born about 1557. She married Hugh Fraser on 24 Dec 1567. He was born in 1544. He died in 1576.

196. **ANNE KNOLLYS** (Mary Cary, William Cary, Margaret Spencer, Eleanor Beaufort, Edmund Beaufort, John Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Francis Knollys) was born after 1539. She died after 30 Aug 1608. She married Thomas West on 19 Nov 1571.

Anne Knollys and Thomas West had the following child:

228. i. ELIZABETH WEST (daughter of Thomas West and Anne Knollys) was born on 11 Sep 1573. She died on 15 Jan 1639. She married RICHARD SALTONSTALL. She married (2) HERBERT PELHAM (son of Anthony Pelham and Margaret Hall) on 12 Feb 1593. He was born about 1546 in Michelham Priory Sussex and Compton Valance, Dorset, England. He died on 20 Jul 1624 in Boston, County of Lincoln.

197. **JANE WILLIAMS** (Dorothy Griffith, Jane Stradling, Thomas Stradling, Henry Stradling, Jane Beaufort, Henry Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, William Wynn Williams). She married **WILLIAM COYTMORE**.

Jane Williams and William Coytmore had the following child:

229. i. ROWLAND COYTMORE (son of William Coytmore and Jane Williams) was born in 1565. He died before 1626. He married Katherine Miles on 23 Dec 1610. She was born about 1592. She died in 1659.

208. **JOHN HOWARD** (Robert Howard, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Robert Howard, Thomas Howard) was born in 1578. He married **ELIZABETH LOCK**. She was born in 1580. She died in 1650.

John Howard and Elizabeth Lock had the following child:

283. i. MATTHEW HOWARD (son of John Howard and Elizabeth Lock) was born in 1609. He married ANN HALL. She was born in 1610. She died in 1640.

209. **JAMES I** (Henry Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Henry Stuart, Thomas Howard) was born on 19 Jun 1566. He died on 27 Mar 1625. He married Anne (daughter of Frederick and Sophie) in 1589. She was born on 12 Dec 1574. She died on 23 Nov 1589.

Notes for James I:

King James I is my 22nd cousin, 11 times removed. Our ancestors in common are Eystein Glumra Ivarsson and Aseda Rognvaldsdatter. They are James' 21st great grandparents and my 32nd great grandparents. Eystein Glumra Ivarsson and Aseda Rognvaldsdatter are ninth century Vikings from Norway.

James I was born in 1566 to Mary Queen of Scots and her second husband, Henry Stewart, Lord Darnley. James descended from the Tudors through Margaret, daughter of

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 17

Henry VII: both Mary Queen of Scots and Henry Stewart were grandchildren of Margaret Tudor. James ascended the Scottish throne upon the abdication of his mother in 1567, but Scotland was ruled by regent until James reached his majority. He married Anne of Denmark in 1589, who bore him three sons and four daughters: Henry, Elizabeth, Margaret, Charles, Robert, Mary and Sophia. He was named successor to the English throne by his cousin, Elizabeth I and ascended that throne in 1603. James died of a stroke in 1625 after ruling Scotland for 58 years and England for 22 years.

Religious dissension was the basis of an event that confirmed and fueled James' paranoia: the Gunpowder Plot of November 5, 1605. Guy Fawkes and four other Catholic dissenters were caught attempting to blow up the House of Lords on a day in which the King was to open the session. The conspirators were executed, but a fresh wave of anti-Catholic sentiments washed across England. James also disliked the Puritans who became excessive in their demands on the King, resulting in the first wave of English immigrants to North America. The ship Mayflower in 1620 was the first to complete the Atlantic crossing of these Pilgrims. Its passengers included William Bradford, my seventh great grandfather, who became Governor of Plymouth Colony for several dozen years in the 1600's

James, however, did manage to commission an Authorized Version of the Bible, printed in English in 1611. It is what commonly is known as the King James version of the Bible.

The relationship between King and Parliament steadily eroded. Extravagant spending (particularly on James' favorites), inflation and bungled foreign policies discredited James in the eyes of Parliament. Parliament flatly refused to disburse funds to a king who ignored their concerns and were annoyed by rewards lavished on favorites and great amounts spent on decoration. James awarded over 200 peerages (landed titles) as, essentially, bribes designed to win loyalty, the most controversial of which was his creation of George Villiers (his closest advisor and companion) as Duke of Buckingham. Buckingham was highly influential in foreign policy, which failed miserably. James tried to kindle Spanish relations by seeking a marriage between his son Charles and the Spanish Infanta (who was less than receptive to the clumsy overtures of Charles and Buckingham), and by executing Sir Walter Raleigh at the behest of Spain.

Source: <http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon46.html>

King James' critiques cite as a defect in his character his public friendship with George Villiers, the Duke of Buckingham, who was considered an active homosexual, even though he married and gave issue to children. The King's reliance upon Villiers' influence in the matters of court was just too chummy for some people. Villiers continued to be a public distraction in the subsequent administration of King Charles I.

Source:[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/George\\_Villiers,\\_1st\\_Duke\\_of\\_Buckingham](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/George_Villiers,_1st_Duke_of_Buckingham)

On January 31, 1606, Guy Fawkes, convicted for his part in the Gunpowder Plot against the English Parliament and King James I, was executed.

Source:[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Guy\\_Fawkes](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Guy_Fawkes)

Death Notes:  
Stroke

Notes for Anne:

"King James I further endeared himself to Protestants by marrying Anne of Denmark and Norway? a princess from a Protestant country and daughter of Frederick II of Denmark and

# Descendants of William

---

## Generation 17

Norway?by proxy in 1589. Another marriage ceremony, this time with both parties personally present, occurred on 23 November 1589 in the Old Bishops' Palace in Oslo during James' visit to the Kingdom of Norway.

"The couple produced eight living children and one who was stillborn. Only three survived infancy: Henry, Prince of Wales who died of typhoid in 1612 aged 19, Charles who was to succeed his father as Charles I, and Elizabeth, later Queen of Bohemia."

Source: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/James\\_I\\_of\\_England](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/James_I_of_England)  
James I and Anne had the following children:

- i. HENRY (son of James I and Anne).
  284. ii. ELIZABETH (daughter of James I and Anne).
  - iii. MARGARET (daughter of James I and Anne).
  - iv. ROBERT (son of James I and Anne).
  - v. MARY (daughter of James I and Anne).
  - vi. SOPHIA (daughter of James I and Anne).
  285. vii. CHARLES I (son of James I and Anne) was born on 19 Nov 1600. He died on 30 Jan 1649. He married HENRIETTA MARIA.
210. **ABIGAIL KNYVEGT** (John Knyvegt, Jane Bouchier, John Bouchier, Humphrey Bouchier, John Bouchier, Anne Plantagenet, Thomas Plantagenet, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, John Knyvegt, Edmund Knyvegt) was born in 1531. She married **MARTIN SEDLEY**.

Abigail Knyvegt and Martin Sedley had the following child:

- i. MURIEL SEDLEY (daughter of Martin Sedley and Abigail Knyvegt) was born about 1575. She married BRAMPTON GURDON. He died in 1649.
211. **LAWRENCE WASHINGTON** (Margaret Butler, William Butler, Margaret Sutton, John Sutton, Joyce Tibetot, Joyce Cherleton, Eleanor de Holland, Thomas de Holland, Edmund, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Lawrence Washington) was born in 1602. He died in 1653. He married Amphillis Twigden (daughter of John Twigden and Anne Dickens) in Dec 1632. She was born in 1602. She died in 1654.

Lawrence Washington and Amphillis Twigden had the following child:

243. i. JOHN WASHINGTON (son of Lawrence Washington and Amphillis Twigden) was born in 1632. He died in 1659. He married Anne Pope on 01 Dec 1658. She died in 1668.

---

## Generation 18

212. **JOHN SOUTHWORTH** (Thomas Southworth, John De Southworth, Isabel Dutton, Anne Tuchet de Audley, Margaret De Ros, William de Ros, Beatrice Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan Plantagenet, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Thomas Southworth, John De Southworth, Christopher de Southworth) was born in 1526. He died on 03 Nov 1594 in Samlesbury Hall County, Lancaster.

# Descendants of William

---

## Generation 18

---

Notes for John Southworth:

Sir John owned vast estates, but was land poor. Her was imprisoned for harboring Catholic priests.

John Southworth had the following child:

244. i. THOMAS SOUTHWORTH (son of John Southworth) was born about 1548. He died on 30 Nov 1616. He married Rosamond Lister (daughter of Esquire William Lister and Bridget Pigot) between 1563-1571.

213. **ROBERT THORNTON** (Agnes Aldborough, Agnes Plumpton, Elizabeth Stapleton, Agnes Goddard, Matilda de Neville, Margaret Stafford, Hugh Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan Plantagenet, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, William Thornton). He married **JANE LATON**.

Robert Thornton and Jane Laton had the following child:

245. i. FRANCIS THORNTON (son of Robert Thornton and Jane Laton). He married JOAN.

214. **ELIZABETH DUDLEY** (Richard Sutton Dudley, Thomas Sutton, Matilda Clifford, Thomas de Clifford, Elizabeth Percy, Elizabeth Mortimer, Philippa Plantagenet, Lionel, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Richard Sutton Dudley, Thomas Sutton, Edmund Sutton, John Sutton). She married **JOHN TICHBORNE**.

Elizabeth Dudley and John Tichborne had the following child:

246. i. 2ND JOHN TICHBORNE (son of John Tichborne and Elizabeth Dudley). He married Margaret Waller in Maniz oder Ingelheim.

215. **DOROTHY MAULEVERER** (Alice Markenfield, Dorothy Gascoigne, Margaret Percy, Henry Percy, Eleanor Neville, Joan Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Robert Mauleverer). She married John Kaye in 1585.

Dorothy Mauleverer and John Kaye had the following child:

247. i. ROBERT KAYE (son of John Kaye and Dorothy Mauleverer). He married ANNE FLOWER.

216. **ALICE THORNES** (Richard Thornes, John Thornes, Jane Kynaston, Elizabeth Grey, Antigone, Humphrey, Henry IV, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Richard Thornes, John Thornes, Robert Thornes) was born about 1530. She died on 21 Mar 1596 in Rushbury, parish of Munslow, Salop. She married John Littleton about 1548. He died on 30 Nov 1560 in Munslow.

Alice Thornes and John Littleton had the following child:

248. i. EDWARD LITTLETON (son of John Littleton and Alice Thornes) was born about 1550. He died on 25 Sep 1622 in Llanfaire, County Denbigh. He married Mary Walter on 09 Apr 1588 in Ludlow, County Salop. She was born on 01 Nov 1565 in Ludlow, County Salop. She died in Oct 1633.

217. **WALTER STRICKLAND** (Katherine Neville, Anne Ward, Margaret Gascoigne, Jane Neville, John Neville, Ralph Neville, Ralph Neville, Joan Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Walter Strickland) was born on 05 Apr 1516. He died on 08 Apr 1569. He married **AGNES HAMMERTON**.

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 18

Notes for Walter Strickland:

Walter was born about two months after Mary Tudor, daughter of English King Henry VIII and Katherine Argone. Mary later became known as "Bloody Mary."

Walter Strickland and Agnes Hammerton had the following child:

249. i. ELLEN STRICKLAND (daughter of Walter Strickland and Agnes Hammerton). She married John Carleton (son of Thomas Carleton and Jennet Wilson) before 1582. He was born between 1550-1555.

219. **ROBERT HOWARD** (Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Thomas Howard) was born in 1537. He married **PHILLIPIA BUXTON**. She was born in 1539. She died in 1603.

Robert Howard and Phillipia Buxton had the following child:

251. i. JOHN HOWARD (son of Robert Howard and Phillipia Buxton) was born in 1578. He married ELIZABETH LOCK. She was born in 1580. She died in 1650.

220. **HENRY STUART** (Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Thomas Howard) was born in 1546 in Edinburgh Castle. He died on 09 Feb 1567 in Kirk O' Field, England. He married Mary Stuart (Queen of Scotts) (daughter of James and Mary) in 1565. She was born on 08 Dec 1542 in Linlithgow Palace, West Lothian, England. She died on 08 Feb 1587 in Fotheringhay Castle in England..

Notes for Henry Stuart:

Henry was born the year that Martin Luther, leader of the Protestant Reformation in Germany, died. He died on February 18, 1546.

Source: <http://www.newadvent.org/cathen/09438b.htm>

Henry Stuart my 21st cousin, 12 times removed. He was the second of four husbands that Mary had, while Mary was the only wife Henry had. Henry was killed mysteriously in an explosion at his home in Kirk o'Field.

Notes for Mary Stuart (Queen of Scotts):

Mary was born the same year that the fifth wife of England's King Henry VIII, Catherine Howard, was executed for being unfaithful as a wife.

Source: <http://www.tudorplace.com.ar/aboutCatherineHoward.htm>

"Mary was the wife of my 21st cousin, 12 times removed, Henry Stuart. He was the second of four husbands that Mary had, while Mary was the only wife Henry had.

'She was well known for her beauty, her wit, her learning, and her misfortunes. She was the daughter of James V of Scotland by Marie of Lorraine, a French princess of the family of Guise. Her father died a few days after her birth, and on September 9, 1543, she was crowned queen of Scotland.

'In 1548 she was pledged in marriage to Francis, Dauphin of France, son of Henry II and

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 18

Catharine deMedic, and in the same year she was brought to France to be educated at the French court. When she grew up, she added to a striking and fascinating personal beauty all the accomplishments and charms which a perfect education can give.

'Her marriage with the dauphin was celebrated April 24, 1558, in the Church of Notre Dame, and when Mary I of England died in the same year, she opposed the crowning of Elizabeth I. On July 10, 1559, HenryII died and was succeeded by Francis II. Mary thus became Queen of France, but Francis died December 5, 1560. She was childless and had little power at court, where the influence of Catharine deMedici was now paramount. In the same year her mother died, and she then returned to Scotland.

"Brought up a Roman Catholic and used to the carefree life of theFrench court, she found the dominant Protestantism of Scotland and the austere manners of her subjects almost intolerable. Nevertheless, the first period of her reign was fairly successful; and she strove to placate the Protestants. The Protestants, however, were soon estranged by her unfortunate marriage with her cousin, Henry Stuart, Lord Darnley, a Catholic, who on February 9, 1567, was blown up by gunpowder as the result of a treacherous plot he himself inspired. Three months later Mary married Earl of Both well, whom public opinion accused of the murder of Darnley.

"From this time a series of misfortunes struck the queen and a general revolutionary uprising took place. In the battle of Carberry Hill, Bothwell was defeated and fled, and Mary was confined in Lochleven Castle and compelled to abdicate. She escaped with her life May 2, 1568 and fled to England. Here she was immediately imprisoned, first at Carlisle, afterwards in various other places, and last in Fotheringay Castle. She was imprisoned for 18 years and finally beheaded by Elizabeth on February 8th, 1587."

Source: [http://iaia.essortment.com/maryqueenofsc\\_rrvb.htm](http://iaia.essortment.com/maryqueenofsc_rrvb.htm), copyright2002 by PageWise, Inc

Mary Stuart was executed on 8 February 1587 at Fotheringhay Castle, after a trial whose outcome forever troubled Queen Elizabeth I.

This famous account of the execution was written by Robert Wynkfielde. Accounts such as these, and woodcuts of the scene, were very popular throughout Europe. The great scandals of Mary's life were forgotten and she was mourned as a Catholic martyr. The truth of her demise was not so simple. Mary did plot against Elizabeth's life; and Elizabeth did consistently reject petitions to execute Mary over the 19-year course of her imprisonment. Eventually, however, the Catholic threat was deemed too great and Elizabeth reluctantly signed the warrant for execution.

"Her [Mary queen of Scots] prayers being ended, the executioners, kneeling, desired her Grace to forgive them her death: who answered, 'I forgive you with all my heart, for now, I hope, you shall make amend of all my troubles. Then they, with her two women, helping her up, began to disrobe her of her apparel: then she, laying her crucifix upon the stool, one of the executioners took from her neck the Agnus Dei, which she, laying hands off it, gave to one of her women, and told the executioner he should be answered money for it. Then she suffered them, with her two women, to disrobe her of her chain of pomander beads and all other her apparel most willingly, and with joy rather than sorrow, helped to make unready herself, putting on a pair of sleeves with her own hands which they had pulled off, and that with some haste, as if she had longed to be gone.

"All this time they were pulling off her apparel, she never changed her countenance, but with smiling cheer she uttered these words, 'that she never had such grooms to make her unready, and that she never put off her clothes before such a company

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 18

"Then she, being stripped of all her apparel saving her petticoat and kirtle, her two women beholding her made great lamentation, and crying and crossing themselves prayed in Latin. She, turning herself to them, embracing them, said these words in French, 'Ne crie vous, j'ayprome pour vous', and so crossing and kissing them, bade them pray for her and rejoice and not weep, for that now they should see an end of all their mistress's troubles.

"Then she, with a smiling countenance, turning to her men servants, as Melvin and the rest, standing upon a bench nigh the scaffold, who sometime weeping, sometime crying out aloud, and continually crossing themselves, prayed in Latin, crossing them with her hand bade them farewell, and wishing them to pray for her even until the last hour.

"This done, one of the women having a Corpus Christi cloth lapped up three-corner-ways, kissing it, put it over the Queen of Scots' face, and pinned it fast to the caule of her head. Then the two women departed from her, and she kneeling down upon the cushion most resolutely, and without any token or fear of death, she spake aloud this Psalm in Latin, 'In Te Domine confido, non confundar in eternam, etc.' Then, groping for the block, she laid down her head, putting her chin over the block with both her hands, which, holding there still, had been cut off had they not been espied. Then lying upon the block most quietly, and stretching out her arms cried, 'In manus tuas, Domine, etc.,' three or four times. Then she, lying very still upon the block, one of the executioners holding her slightly with one of his hands, she endured two strokes of the other executioner with an axe, she making very small noise or none at all, and not stirring any part of her from the place where she lay: and so the executioner cut off her head, saving one little gristle, which being cut asunder, he lift up her head to the view of all the assembly and bade God save the Queen. Then, her dress of lawn falling from off her head, it appeared as grey as one of threescore and ten years old, polled very short, her face in a moment being so much altered from the form she had when she was alive, as few could remember her by her dead face. Her lips stirred up and down a quarter of an hour after her head was cut off.

"Then Mr. Dean [Dr Fletcher, Dean of Peterborough] said with a loud voice, 'So perish all the Queen's enemies,' and afterwards the Earl of Kent came to the dead body, and standing over it, with a loud voice said, 'Such end of all the Queen's and the Gospel's enemies.'

"Then one of the executioners, pulling off her garters, espied her little dog which was crept under her clothes, which could not be gotten forth but by force, yet afterward would not depart from the dead corpse, but came and lay between her head and her shoulders, which being imbrued with her blood was carried away and washed, as all things else were that had any blood was either burned or washed clean, and the executioners sent away with money for their fees, not having any one thing that belonged unto her. And so, every man being commanded out of the hall, except the sheriff and his men, she was carried by them up into a great chamber lying ready for the surgeons to embalm her."

Source: <http://englishhistory.net/tudor/exmary.html>

Henry Stuart and Mary Stuart (Queen of Scots) had the following child:

252. i. JAMES I (son of Henry Stuart and Mary Stuart (Queen of Scots)) was born on 19 Jun 1566. He died on 27 Mar 1625. He married Anne (daughter of Frederick and Sophie) in 1589. She was born on 12 Dec 1574. She died on 23 Nov 1589.

225. **ROBERT KAYE** (Dorothy Mauleverer, Alice Markenfield, Dorothy Gascoigne, Margaret Percy, Henry Percy, Eleanor Neville, Joan Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, John Kaye). He married **ANNE FLOWER**.

Robert Kaye and Anne Flower had the following child:

280. i. GRACE KAYE (daughter of Robert Kaye and Anne Flower). She married

# Descendants of William

---

## Generation 18

RICHARD SALTONSTALL.

226. **DOROTHY LANE** (Elizabeth Vincent, Anne Tanfield, Francis Tanfield, William Tanfield, Katherine Neville, Edward de Neville, Joan Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Lane) was born in 1589. She married **WILLIAM RANDOLPH**. He was born in 1572. He died in 1660.

Dorothy Lane and William Randolph had the following child:

258. i. **RICHARD RANDOLPH** (son of William Randolph and Dorothy Lane) was born in 1621. He died in 1678.
227. **ELIZABETH STEWART** (Elizabeth Gordon, Elizabeth Keith, Elizabeth Douglas, John Douglas, Joan Stuart, Joan Beaufort, John Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, John Stewart) was born about 1557. She married Hugh Fraser on 24 Dec 1567. He was born in 1544. He died in 1576.
- Elizabeth Stewart and Hugh Fraser had the following child:
259. i. **MARGARET FRASER** (daughter of Hugh Fraser and Elizabeth Stewart) was born about 1573. She married James Cumming about 1600.
228. **ELIZABETH WEST** (Anne Knollys, Mary Cary, William Cary, Margaret Spencer, Eleanor Beaufort, Edmund Beaufort, John Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Thomas West) was born on 11 Sep 1573. She died on 15 Jan 1639. She married **RICHARD SALTONSTALL**. She married (2) **HERBERT PELHAM** (son of Anthony Pelham and Margaret Hall) on 12 Feb 1593. He was born about 1546 in Michelham Priory Sussex and Compton Valance, Dorset, England. He died on 20 Jul 1624 in Boston, County of Lincoln.

Notes for Elizabeth West:

We see Elizabeth cited as having a given name of Penelope West.

Source: ?Ancestral Roots of Certain American Colonists Who Came to America before 1700, ? seventh editon, by Frederick Lewis Weis, additions and Corrections by Walter Lee Sheppard, Jr., Genealogical Publishing Company, Inc. Baltimore, Maryland, 1992, Library of Congress Card #92-73801, ISBN 0-8063-1367-6, Page 189.

Notes for Herbert Pelham:

Herbert was born the year that Martin Luther, leader of the Protestant Reformation in Germany, died. Luther died on February 18, 1546.

Source: <http://www.newadvent.org/cathen/09438b.htm>

"Born about 1546, only son of Anthony Pelham of Hendall Manor in Bucksteep, Warbleton, Sussex. His mother was Margaret Hall, wife of Percy De Buckthorpe of Sussex Educational, Queens, Cambridge, England.

"In 1562, he married first, Catherine (d. by 1612), daughter of John Thatcher of Priesthaves, Westham, Sussex; and secondly Elizabeth (daughter 15 Jan 1639), daughter of Thomas West, 1st Baron De la Warr.

"In the sixteenth century Bucksteep was the seat of a cadet branch of the Sussex Pelhams.

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 18

When Pelham became head of this branch, he inherited lands in Sussex, Dorset, Kent, Lincolnshire, Northumberland, Surrey, Yorkshire and elsewhere within the realm of England. Through a fortunate second marriage, he gained the manor of Compton Valance in Dorset.

"An active member of the Winchelse, a corporation, Pelham would naturally have found a borough seat there when he was unsuccessful for the county in 1584. He had already served once as sheriff of Surrey and Sussex, and had been imprisoned by the Lord Treasurer Burghley for refusing to do so a second time. When summoned before the Privy Council for this refusal in April 1582, he gave as excuse his residence within the liberty of the Cinque Ports. He was on the commission of the peace for only three years. A 1587 report on Sussex justices explained that he was dropped because his judgment was unreliable.

"Pelham's purchase, in Oct 1587, of the site of Michelham priory, was followed by financial troubles, though these may have derived from the failing business of his brother-in-law Anthony Morley, a Sussex iron master. In 1590 he borrowed £400 from John Michell of Cuckfield, Sussex, and in 1599 his entire interest in Michelham was made over to his relative, Thomas Pelham of Laughton and two others, as trustees for sale, to provide an annuity of £400 a year and to discharge the debts. On 6 April 1601 the trustees sold Michelham to Lord Buckhurst for £4,700. Pelham also disposed of estates at Whatlington and Peplsham. He died intestate 12 Apr 1620."

Source: <http://www.tudorplace.com.ar/Bios/HerbertPelham.htm>

Elizabeth West and Herbert Pelham had the following children:

260. i. HERBERT PELHAM (son of Herbert Pelham and Elizabeth West) was born in 1602. He died on 12 Jun 1673 in Suffolk county, England. He married (1) JEMIMA WALDEGRAVE before 1633. She was born between 1600-1615. He married (2) ELIZABETH BOSVILE in Nov 1638 in Cambridge, Massachuetts.
- ii. PENELOPE PELHAM (daughter of Herbert Pelham and Elizabeth West) was born about 1619. She died on 28 May 1702. She married Richard Bellingham (son of William Bellingham and Frances Amcotts) on 09 Jun 1641. He was born about 1592 in Boston, Lincoln County, England. He died in 1672.

229. **ROWLAND COYTMORE** (Jane Williams, Dorothy Griffith, Jane Stradling, Thomas Stradling, Henry Stradling, Jane Beaufort, Henry Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, William Coytmore) was born in 1565. He died before 1626. He married Katherine Miles on 23 Dec 1610. She was born about 1592. She died in 1659.

Rowland Coytmore and Katherine Miles had the following child:

261. i. ELIZABETH COYTMORE (daughter of Rowland Coytmore and Katherine Miles) was born about 1617. She died before 1649. She married WILLIAM TYNG. He was born about 1605. He died in 1653.

240. **MATTHEW HOWARD** (John Howard, Robert Howard, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, John Howard, Robert Howard, Thomas Howard) was born in 1609. He married **ANN HALL**. She was born in 1610. She died in 1640.

Notes for Matthew Howard:

Matthew Howard was born in 1609, the same year tht English explorer Henry Hudson sailed into the river on September 12 that now bears hisname.

# Descendants of William

---

## Generation 18

Source: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Henry\\_Hudson](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Henry_Hudson)

Matthew Howard and Ann Hall had the following child:

312. i. CORNELIUS HOWARD (son of Matthew Howard and Ann Hall) was born in 1637. He died in 1680. He married ELIZABETH GORSUCH. She was born in 1641. She died in 1680.

241. **ELIZABETH** (James I, Henry Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, James I, Henry Stuart, Thomas Howard).

Elizabeth had the following child:

313. i. SOPHIA was born on 14 Oct 1630. She died on 08 Jun 1714 in Herrenhausen, Germany. She married Ernest Augustus on 30 Sep 1658. He was born on 20 Nov 1629. He died on 23 Jan 1698.

242. **CHARLES I** (James I, Henry Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, James I, Henry Stuart, Thomas Howard) was born on 19 Nov 1600. He died on 30 Jan 1649. He married **HENRIETTA MARIA**.

Notes for Charles I:

King Charles I is my 24th cousin, nine times removed. Margaret Tudor is his great grandmother. She is a sister of King Henry VIII, whose second wife is Anne Boleyn. Ann's elder sister, Mary Boleyn, is the wife of William Cary, who is my 20th cousin, 13 times removed on my mother's side of the family. On my father's side, he is the seventh cousin, five times removed of Edward Southworth, the first husband of Alice Carpenter, my seventh great grandmother on my father's side. Edward also is my 25th cousin, eight times removed on my father's side.

"Charles ascended the throne March 27, 1625, upon the death of King James I. Charles was at the age of 25. After a weak, sickly childhood, he became an excellent horseman and a strong-willed king. His strong will, however, proved to be his undoing: mismanagement of affairs (in the tradition of his father) forced a showdown with Parliament, which culminated in civil war and the king's execution.

"Charles inherited the incessant financial problems of his father:

"The refusal of Parliament to grant funds to a king who refused to address the grievances of the nobility.

"George Villiers, the Duke of Buckingham (and homosexual friend of James I), exerted undue and unpopular influence over Charles in the first years of Charles' reign, as he had in the reign of King James I; Buckingham's assassination in August 1628 came amid shouts of joy from the nobility.

"Three times summoned and three times dissolved through 1625-1629, Parliament went the next 11 years without being summoned, as Charles financed his reign by selling commercial monopolies and extracting ship money (a fee demanded from towns for building naval warships). Charles' marriage to the devoutly Catholic French princess further incensed the increasingly Puritan nobility, as her Catholic friends flooded into the royal court. She was a meddlesome woman who put her wants (and those of her friends) above the needs of the realm.

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 18

"Charles' advancement of his father's failed policies and his wife's Catholic friends divided the realm and caused civil war. The opposing forces in the conflict were assessed in the satire, 1066 and All That: '... the utterly memorable struggle between the Cavaliers (Wrong, but romantic) and the Roundheads (Right, but Repulsive).' Edward Hyde, author of the History of the Great Rebellion, acknowledged Charles' faults, but offered this intuitive observation: '... he was, if ever any, the most worthy of the title of an honest man - so great a lover of justice that no temptation could dispose him to a wrongful action, except that it were so disguised to him that he believed it to be just.' Many of these temptations occurred during the reign of Charles. His life ended in an execution."

Source:<http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon47.html>

"On 20 January 1649, Charles was charged with high treason 'against the realm of England.' Charles refused to plead, saying that he did not recognize the legality of the High Court (it had been established by a Commons purged of dissent, and without the House of Lords - nor had the Commons ever acted as a judicature).

"The King was sentenced to death on 27 January. Three days later, Charles was beheaded on a scaffold outside the Banqueting House in Whitehall, London.

"The King asked for warm clothing before his execution: 'the season is so sharp as probably may make me shake, which some observers may imagine proceeds from fear. I would have no such imputation.'

"On the scaffold, he repeated his case: 'I must tell you that the liberty and freedom [of the people] consists in having of Government, those laws by which their life and their goods may be most their own. It is not for having share in Government, Sir, that is nothing pertaining to them. A subject and a sovereign are clean different things. If I would have given way to an arbitrary way, for to have all laws changed according to the Power of the Sword, I needed not to have come here, and therefore I tell you ... that I am the martyr of the people.'

"His final words were 'I go from a corruptible to an incorruptible Crown, where no disturbance can be.'

"The King was buried on February 9, 1649 at Windsor, rather than Westminster Abbey, to avoid public disorder. To avoid the automatic succession of Charles I's son, Charles, an Act was passed on 30 January, forbidding the proclaiming of another monarch. On 7 February 1649, the office of King was formally abolished."

Source:<http://www.royal.gov.uk/output/Page76.asp>

Oliver Cromwell became the Lord Protectorate of the Commonwealth of England following the reign of King Charles I, and Cromwell then took the place of a Monarch. Ironically, Cromwell was ritually executed on January 30, 1661, two years after his own death, on the anniversary of the execution death of King Charles I, the very King Cromwell had deposed. A case of people trying still to inflict discredit upon those whose body resides in the grave, but whose soul has made the transition to which ever of the two eternal destinations are in order for that particular person. In this case, King Charles I expected to bask in the graces of God's Heaven.

Charles I and Henrietta Maria had the following children:

- i. CHARLES (son of Charles I and Henrietta Maria).

Notes for Charles:

# Descendants of William

---

## Generation 18

Charles died as a teenager.

Source: <http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon47.html>

- ii. HENRY (son of Charles I and Henrietta Maria).
- 314. iii. MARY STUART (daughter of Charles I and Henrietta Maria). She married WILLIAM.
- iv. ELIZABETH (daughter of Charles I and Henrietta Maria).
- v. ANNE (daughter of Charles I and Henrietta Maria).
- vi. CATHERINE (daughter of Charles I and Henrietta Maria).
- vii. HENRIETTA ANNE (daughter of Charles I and Henrietta Maria).
- viii. CHARLES II (son of Charles I and Henrietta Maria) was born in 1630. He died in Feb 1685. He married CATHERINE.

Notes for Charles II:

"Charles II, second son of Charles I and Henrietta Marie of France, was born in 1630. He is my 25th cousin, eight times removed.

He spent his teenage years fighting Parliament's Roundhead forces until his father's execution in 1649, when he escaped to France. He drifted to Holland, but returned to Scotland in 1650 amid the Scottish proclamation of his kingship; in 1651, he led a Scottish force of 10,000 into a dismal defeat by Cromwell's forces at Worcester. He escaped, but remained a fugitive for six weeks until he engineered passage to France. Charles roamed Europe for eight years before being invited back to England as the Commonwealth dissolved. He married Catherine of Braganza, but sired no legitimate children. His oldest child, James Scott, Duke of Monmouth, made a failed bid to capture the crown at the time of his father's death and was executed by James II, brother of Charles II and Uncle to Monmouth. Charles II died in February 1685 from complications following a stroke.

"Charles arrived in London to claim the throne on his 30th birthday, May 29, 1660. He was extremely tolerant of those who had condemned his father to death: only nine of the conspirators were executed. He was also tolerant in religious matters, but more from political wisdom than overwhelming morality. England was overjoyed at having a monarch again. However, royal powers and privileges had been severely limited by Parliament. He was forced to fund his administration from customs taxes and a healthy pension paid to him by France's Louis XIV. Royal prerogative, the soul of the Tudor monarchs, James I and Charles I, had all but vanished. This moment was a turning point in English political history, as Parliament maintained a superior position to that of the king, and the modern concept of political parties formed from the ashes of the Cavaliers and Roundheads. The Cavaliers evolved into the Tory Party, royalists intent on preserving the king's authority over Parliament, while the Roundheads transformed into the Whig Party, men of property dedicated to expanding trade abroad and maintaining Parliament's

---

# Descendants of William

---

## Generation 18

supremacy in the political field.

"The first decade of Charles' reign was beset by many problems. Defeat at the hands of the Dutch in a mishandled war over foreign commerce cost him domestic support. The Great Plague of 1665 and the Fire of London in the following year left much of the city in ruins. In 1667, the Dutch sailed up the Medway, sunk five battleships and towed the Royal Charles back to Holland. King and Council were ridiculed for not having enough interest in the affairs of government."

Source:<http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon49.html>

One interesting act during King Charles' reign was when he ordered the construction of the Royal Observatory, Greenwich. At this time King Charles also created the position of Astronomer Royal (initially filled by John Flamsteed), to serve as the director of the observatory and to "apply himself with the most exact care and diligence to the rectifying of the tables of the motions of the heavens, and the places of the fixed stars, so as to find out the so much desired longitude of places for the perfecting of the art of navigation." It is situated on a hill in Greenwich Park in Greenwich, London, overlooking the River Thames.

Another interesting event during the reign of Charles II is that he is attributed as the one who imported tea and the Chinese habit of drinking heated water with leaves of tea in them. This was the beginning of hot tea time for the English. It is a beverage that subsequently made it way across the Atlantic into the New World Colonies. The Americans added even a newer twist by serving tea as a drink cooled by ice and sweetened with sugar. The original use of tea as a beverage is attributed to Chinese Emperor Shen Nong about 2737 BC.

Source: *Texas Highways Magazine*, issue of October 2014, page 29.

This is the source of the term, Greenwich Mean Time. GMT was at one time based on the time observations made at Greenwich (until 1954). Thereafter, GMT was calculated from observations made at other observatories which were still active. GMT is now often called Universal Time, which is now calculated from observations of extra-galactic radio sources, and then converted into several forms, including UT0 (UT at the remote observatory), UT1 (UT corrected for polar motion), and UTC (UT in discrete SI seconds within 0.9 s of UT1). To help others synchronize their clocks to GMT, a time ball was installed by Astronomer Royal John Pond in 1833. It still drops daily to mark the exact moment of 1 p.m. (13:00) year round (GMT during winter and BST during summer)

Source: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Royal\\_Greenwich\\_Observatory](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Royal_Greenwich_Observatory)

315. ix. JAMES (son of Charles I and Henrietta Maria) was born in 1633. He died in 1701. He married ANNE HYDE. She died in 1671. He married MARY. She was born in 1658. She died on 07 May 1718.

243. **JOHN WASHINGTON** (Lawrence Washington, Margaret Butler, William Butler, Margaret Sutton, John Sutton, Joyce Tibetot, Joyce Cherleton, Eleanor de Holland, Thomas de Holland, Edmund, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Lawrence

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 18

Washington, Lawrence Washington) was born in 1632. He died in 1659. He married Anne Pope on 01 Dec 1658. She died in 1668.

John Washington and Anne Pope had the following child:

276. i. LAWRENCE WASHINGTON (son of John Washington and Anne Pope) was born in 1659. He died in 1697. He married Mildred Warner about 1689. She was born in 1670. She died in 1701.

---

### Generation 19

244. **THOMAS SOUTHWORTH** (John Southworth, Thomas Southworth, John De Southworth, Isabel Dutton, Anne Tuchet de Audley, Margaret De Ros, William de Ros, Beatrice Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan Plantagenet, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, John Southworth, Thomas Southworth, John De Southworth, Christopher de Southworth) was born about 1548. He died on 30 Nov 1616. He married Rosamond Lister (daughter of Esquire William Lister and Bridget Pigot) between 1563-1571.

Notes for Thomas Southworth:

By 1584, Thomas Southworth had become a Protestant. for which reason his father, Sir John, a moderate Catholic, threatened to disinherithim.

Thomas Southworth and Rosamond Lister had the following children:

- i. JOHN SOUTHWORTH (son of Thomas Southworth and Rosamond Lister). He married MARY ASHETON GOULAND. She was born on 23 Jul 1547 in St. Leonard's, Middleton, England.
277. ii. EDWARD SOUTHWORTH (son of Thomas Southworth and Rosamond Lister) was born in 1590 in London, England. He died in 1620 in England. He married Alice Carpenter (daughter of Alexander Carpenter and Priscilla Dillen) on 28 May 1613 in Leyton, Holland. She was born on 03 Aug 1590 in Wrington, Sommersetshire, England. She died on 26 Mar 1670 in Plymouth Colony.
245. **FRANCIS THORNTON** (Robert Thornton, Agnes Aldborough, Agnes Plumpton, Elizabeth Stapleton, Agnes Goddard, Matilta de Neville, Margaret Stafford, Hugh Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan Plantagenet, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Robert Thornton, William Thornton). He married **JOAN**.

Francis Thornton and Joan had the following child:

278. i. WILLIAM THORNTON (son of Francis Thornton and Joan). He married WERTBY.

246. **2ND JOHN TICHBORNE** (Elizabeth Dudley, Richard Sutton Dudley, Thomas Sutton, Matilda Clifford, Thomas de Clifford, Elizabeth Percy, Elizabeth Mortimer, Philippa Plantagenet, Lionel, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, John Tichborne, John Tichborne). He married Margaret Waller in Maniz oder Ingelheim.

2nd John Tichborne and Margaret Waller had the following child:

279. i. 3RD JOHN TICHBORNE (son of 2nd John Tichborne and Margaret Waller). He married DOROTHY CHALLONER.

247. **ROBERT KAYE** (Dorothy Mauleverer, Alice Markenfield, Dorothy Gascoigne, Margaret Percy, Henry Percy, Eleanor Neville, Joan Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III,

# Descendants of William

---

## Generation 19

John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, John Kaye). He married **ANNE FLOWER**.

Robert Kaye and Anne Flower had the following child:

280. i. GRACE KAYE (daughter of Robert Kaye and Anne Flower). She married RICHARD SALTONSTALL.

248. **EDWARD LITTLETON** (Alice Thornes, Richard Thornes, John Thornes, Jane Kynaston, Elizabeth Grey, Antigone, Humphrey, Henry IV, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, John Littleton) was born about 1550. He died on 25 Sep 1622 in Llanfaire, County Denbigh. He married Mary Walter on 09 Apr 1588 in Ludlow, County Salop. She was born on 01 Nov 1565 in Ludlow, County Salop. She died in Oct 1633.

Notes for Edward Littleton:

Edward was born about when Edward de Vere, Earl of Oxford, (4/12/1550- 6/24/1604) was born, who was the English poet and patron of the Oxford's Men acting company.

Source: <http://www.luminarium.org/renlit/deverebio.htm>

Notes for Mary Walter:

About three and a half months after Mary was born, the Italian astronomer Galileo Galilei was born in Pisa.

Source: <http://www-groups.dcs.st-and.ac.uk/~history/Mathematicians/Galileo.html>

Edward Littleton and Mary Walter had the following child:

- i. NATHANIEL LITTLETON (son of Edward Littleton and Mary Walter) was born on 22 Dec 1605 in Hopton Castle, County Salop. He died about Nov 1654 in Northampton County, Virginia, American Colonies. He married Ann Southy about 1638 in Northampton County, Virginia. She was born about 1620 in Somerset, England. She died in Oct 1656 in Northampton County, Virginia, American Colonies.

Notes for Nathaniel Littleton:

Nathaniel is my 25th cousin, 8 times removed. He is the 12th cousin of Edward Southworth, the first husband of Alice Carpenter, who is my eighth great grandmother by her second husband, Gov. William Bradford of Plymouth Colony.

249. **ELLEN STRICKLAND** (Walter Strickland, Katherine Neville, Anne Ward, Margaret Gascoigne, Jane Neville, John Neville, Ralph Neville, Ralph Neville, Joan Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Walter Strickland, Walter Strickland). She married John Carleton (son of Thomas Carleton and Jennet Wilson) before 1582. He was born between 1550-1555.

Ellen Strickland and John Carleton had the following child:

281. i. WALTER CARLETON (son of John Carleton and Ellen Strickland) was born about 1582. He died on 04 Oct 1623 in Horsea, England. He married Jane Biggon in 1607.

251. **JOHN HOWARD** (Robert Howard, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 19

Beaufort, John Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Robert Howard, Thomas Howard) was born in 1578. He married **ELIZABETH LOCK**. She was born in 1580. She died in 1650.

John Howard and Elizabeth Lock had the following child:

283. i. MATTHEW HOWARD (son of John Howard and Elizabeth Lock) was born in 1609. He married ANN HALL. She was born in 1610. She died in 1640.

252. **JAMES I** (Henry Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Henry Stuart, Thomas Howard) was born on 19 Jun 1566. He died on 27 Mar 1625. He married Anne (daughter of Frederick and Sophie) in 1589. She was born on 12 Dec 1574. She died on 23 Nov 1589.

Notes for James I:

King James I is my 22nd cousin, 11 times removed. Our ancestors in common are Eystein Glumra Ivarsson and Aseda Rognvaldsdatter. They are James' 21st great grandparents and my 32nd great grandparents. Eystein Glumra Ivarsson and Aseda Rognvaldsdatter are ninth century Vikings from Norway.

James I was born in 1566 to Mary Queen of Scots and her second husband, Henry Stewart, Lord Darnley. James descended from the Tudors through Margaret, daughter of Henry VII: both Mary Queen of Scots and Henry Stewart were grandchildren of Margaret Tudor. James ascended the Scottish throne upon the abdication of his mother in 1567, but Scotland was ruled by regent until James reached his majority. He married Anne of Denmark in 1589, who bore him three sons and four daughters: Henry, Elizabeth, Margaret, Charles, Robert, Mary and Sophia. He was named successor to the English throne by his cousin, Elizabeth I and ascended that throne in 1603. James died of a stroke in 1625 after ruling Scotland for 58 years and England for 22 years.

Religious dissension was the basis of an event that confirmed and fueled James' paranoia: the Gunpowder Plot of November 5, 1605. Guy Fawkes and four other Catholic dissenters were caught attempting to blow up the House of Lords on a day in which the King was to open the session. The conspirators were executed, but a fresh wave of anti-Catholic sentiments washed across England. James also disliked the Puritans who became excessive in their demands on the King, resulting in the first wave of English immigrants to North America. The ship Mayflower in 1620 was the first to complete the Atlantic crossing of these Pilgrims. Its passengers included William Bradford, my seventh great grandfather, who became Governor of Plymouth Colony for several dozen years in the 1600's

James, however, did manage to commission an Authorized Version of the Bible, printed in English in 1611. It is what commonly is known as the King James version of the Bible.

The relationship between King and Parliament steadily eroded. Extravagant spending (particularly on James' favorites), inflation and bungled foreign policies discredited James in the eyes of Parliament. Parliament flatly refused to disburse funds to a king who ignored their concerns and were annoyed by rewards lavished on favorites and great amounts spent on decoration. James awarded over 200 peerages (landed titles) as, essentially, bribes designed to win loyalty, the most controversial of which was his creation of George Villiers (his closest advisor and companion) as Duke of Buckingham. Buckingham was highly influential in foreign policy, which failed miserably. James tried to kindle Spanish relations by seeking a marriage between his son Charles and the Spanish Infanta (who was less than receptive to the clumsy overtures of Charles and Buckingham), and by executing Sir Walter Raleigh at the behest of Spain.

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 19

Source: <http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon46.html>

King James' critiques cite as a defect in his character his public friendship with George Villiers, the Duke of Buckingham, who was considered an active homosexual, even though he married and gave issue to children. The King's reliance upon Villiers' influence in the matters of court was just too chummy for some people. Villiers continued to be a public distraction in the subsequent administration of King Charles I.

Source:[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/George\\_Villiers,\\_1st\\_Duke\\_of\\_Buckingham](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/George_Villiers,_1st_Duke_of_Buckingham)

On January 31, 1606, Guy Fawkes, convicted for his part in the Gunpowder Plot against the English Parliament and King James I, was executed.

Source:[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Guy\\_Fawkes](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Guy_Fawkes)

Death Notes:

Stroke

Notes for Anne:

"King James I further endeared himself to Protestants by marrying Anne of Denmark and Norway? a princess from a Protestant country and daughter of Frederick II of Denmark and Norway? by proxy in 1589. Another marriage ceremony, this time with both parties personally present, occurred on 23 November 1589 in the Old Bishops' Palace in Oslo during James' visit to the Kingdom of Norway.

"The couple produced eight living children and one who was stillborn. Only three survived infancy: Henry, Prince of Wales who died of typhoid in 1612 aged 19, Charles who was to succeed his father as Charles I, and Elizabeth, later Queen of Bohemia."

Source:[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/James\\_I\\_of\\_England](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/James_I_of_England)

James I and Anne had the following children:

- i. HENRY (son of James I and Anne).
284. ii. ELIZABETH (daughter of James I and Anne).
- iii. MARGARET (daughter of James I and Anne).
- iv. ROBERT (son of James I and Anne).
- v. MARY (daughter of James I and Anne).
- vi. SOPHIA (daughter of James I and Anne).
285. vii. CHARLES I (son of James I and Anne) was born on 19 Nov 1600. He died on 30 Jan 1649. He married HENRIETTA MARIA.
257. **GRACE KAYE** (Robert Kaye, Dorothy Mauleverer, Alice Markenfield, Dorothy Gascoigne, Margaret Percy, Henry Percy, Eleanor Neville, Joan Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Robert Kaye, John Kaye). She married **RICHARD SALTONSTALL**.

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 19

Grace Kaye and Richard Saltonstall had the following child:

- i. RICHARD SALTONSTALL (son of Richard Saltonstall and Grace Kaye) was born in 1610. He died in 1694. He married MURIEL GURDON.

Notes for Richard Saltonstall:

Richard is my 25th cousin, eight times removed. He is the 12th cousin of Edward Southworth, first husband of Alice Carpenter, my eighth great grandmother through her second husband, Plymouth Colony Governor William Bradford.

258. **RICHARD RANDOLPH** (Dorothy Lane, Elizabeth Vincent, Anne Tanfield, Francis Tanfield, William Tanfield, Katherine Neville, Edward de Neville, Joan Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, William Randolph) was born in 1621. He died in 1678.

Richard Randolph had the following child:

291. i. WILLIAM RANDOLPH (son of Richard Randolph) was born in 1650. He died in 1711. He married Mary Isham (daughter of Henry Isham and Katherine Banks) about 1680. She was born in 1659. She died in 1735.

259. **MARGARET FRASER** (Elizabeth Stewart, Elizabeth Gordon, Elizabeth Keith, Elizabeth Douglas, John Douglas, Joan Stuart, Joan Beaufort, John Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Hugh Fraser) was born about 1573. She married James Cumming about 1600.

Margaret Fraser and James Cumming had the following child:

292. i. JANET CUMMING (daughter of James Cumming and Margaret Fraser). She married ALEXANDER MUNRO.

260. **HERBERT PELHAM** (Elizabeth West, Anne Knollys, Mary Cary, William Cary, Margaret Spencer, Eleanor Beaufort, Edmund Beaufort, John Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Herbert Pelham, Anthony Pelham) was born in 1602. He died on 12 Jun 1673 in Suffolk county, England. He married (1) **JEMIMA WALDEGRAVE** before 1633. She was born between 1600-1615. He married (2) **ELIZABETH BOSVILLE** in Nov 1638 in Cambridge, Massachusetts.

Notes for Herbert Pelham:

It's exciting to me to know that the first Treasurer of Harvard College was my 25th cousin, eight times removed! This is on my Mother's side of the family. Herbert Pelham is the father-in-law of Freelove Arnold, wife to Edward, Herbert's son through his second marriage, which was to Elizabeth Bosville. Freelove is the great grandaunt of General Benedict Arnold of American Revolutionary soldier fame and of his great traitor role played against the Patriots.

Herbert also is the 11th cousin, once removed, of Edward Southworth, the first husband of my seventh great grandmother, Alice Carpenter, on my Father's side of the family, which descends from her second marriage to Plymouth Colony Governor William Bradford. Herbert also is the second great grand nephew of King Henry VIII (through the King's marriage to Anne Boleyn).

Herbert is the third great grandson of Thomas Boleyn, the father-in-law of King Henry VIII. Herbert is the 11th cousin, 14 times removed of my son-in-law, Steven O. Westmoreland.

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 19

Harvard College was founded on October 28, 1636. Harvard College was named for clergyman John Harvard on March 13, 1636. It held its first Commencement in Cambridge, Massachusetts on September 23, 1642.

Source: <http://www.nytimes.com/learning/general/onthisday/20041028.html?th>  
<http://www.stratford-upon-avon.co.uk/soaharv.htm>

Herbert Pelham, colonist, was born in Lincoln county, England, in 1602; died in Suffolk county, England, 12 June, 1673. He was graduated at Oxford in 1619, was early interested in emigration, and in 1629 became a member of the Massachusetts company in England. He visited the English colonies in 1638, resided in Cambridge, Massachusetts, and was an assistant in 1645-49. He was entrusted by the colony with some of its most important affairs, was active in the service of the Society for propagating the gospel among the Indians, and became first treasurer of Harvard in 1643. He was a commissioner of the united colonies of New England, in making the treaty of 1646, with the Narragansett and Niantic Indians. Pelham returned to England in 1650, and engaged in the formation of a society for the religious instruction of the Indians. His daughter, Penelope, married John Winthrop the younger.

Source: <http://famousamericans.net/herbertpelham/>

Herbert Pelham and Jemima Waldegrave had the following child:

- i. PENELOPE PELHAM (daughter of Herbert Pelham and Jemima Waldegrave) was born about 1633. She married JOHN WINTHROP. She married (2) JOSIAS WINSLOW in 1651 in London, England. He was born in 1629. He died on 18 Dec 1680 in Marshfield, Maine.

Notes for Elizabeth Bosvile:

Elizabeth was Herbert's second wife. Her first husband was a Mr. Harlakenden.

Herbert Pelham and Elizabeth Bosvile had the following child:

- ii. EDWARD PELHAM (son of Herbert Pelham and Elizabeth Bosvile) was born about 1650 in Newport, Rhode Island. He died on 20 Sep 1730. He married Freelove Arnold (daughter of Benedict Arnold and Damaris Westcott) on 18 Apr 1682. She was born on 20 Jul 1661. She died on 08 Sep 1711.

Notes for Edward Pelham:

Edward is my 25th cousin, eight times removed.

261. **ELIZABETH COYTMORE** (Rowland Coytmore, Jane Williams, Dorothy Griffith, Jane Stradling, Thomas Stradling, Henry Stradling, Jane Beaufort, Henry Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Rowland Coytmore, William Coytmore) was born about 1617. She died before 1649. She married **WILLIAM TYNG**. He was born about 1605. He died in 1653.

Elizabeth Coytmore and William Tyng had the following child:

293. i. ANNA TYNG (daughter of William Tyng and Elizabeth Coytmore) was born in 1640. She died in 1709. She married THOMAS SHEPARD. He was born in 1635. He died in 1677.

272. **CORNELIUS HOWARD** (Matthew Howard, John Howard, Robert Howard, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward,

# Descendants of William

---

## Generation 19

Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Matthew Howard, John Howard, Robert Howard, Thomas Howard) was born in 1637. He died in 1680. He married **ELIZABETH GORSUCH**. She was born in 1641. She died in 1680.

Cornelius Howard and Elizabeth Gorsuch had the following child:

337. i. LOIS HOWARD (daughter of Cornelius Howard and Elizabeth Gorsuch) was born in 1655. She married ADAM SHIPLEY. He was born in 1650.

273. **SOPHIA** (Elizabeth, James I, Henry Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William) was born on 14 Oct 1630. She died on 08 Jun 1714 in Herrenhausen, Germany. She married Ernest Augustus on 30 Sep 1658. He was born on 20 Nov 1629. He died on 23 Jan 1698.

Notes for Sophia:

"Electress Sophia of Hanover (born Sophia, Countess Palatine of Simmern, at The Hague) (October 14, 1630 ? June 8, 1714 in Herrenhausen) was the youngest daughter of Frederick V, Elector Palatine, of the House of Wittelsbach, the "Winter King" of Bohemia, and Elizabeth Stuart. She was also the mother of King George I of Great Britain and is therefore an ancestor of the Hanoverian line of succession to the British throne (Her grandfather was King James I of England and her uncle was King Charles I of England. She would have become Queen of Great Britain had she not died a few weeks before her cousin Queen Anne. As Electress Sophia she was the consort to Ernst August, Elector of Hanover.

"Sophia was born in exile in The Hague (as a result of her father's defeat at the Battle of White Mountain) and was the youngest of five daughters of Frederick V, Elector Palatine and Elizabeth Stuart. She was brought up in Leiden until moving back to her mother's court at The Hague in 1641. Her mother later suggested she marry their neighbour, the exiled Charles II, but Sophia was not interested and went to live with her brother, Charles I Louis (the new Elector Palatine, who had recently been restored to his lands) in Herrenhausen in 1650.

"Before her marriage, Sophia, as the daughter of Frederick V, Elector Palatine of the Rhine, was referred to as Sophie, Princess Palatine of the Rhine, or as Sophia of the Palatinate. On 30 September 1658, she married Ernst August, Duke of Brunswick-Lüneburg, at Heidelberg, who in 1692 became the first Elector of Hanover. (Electors were princes who had the right to vote to elect the emperor of the Holy Roman Empire). Sophia became a friend and admirer of Gottfried Leibniz while he was a courtier to the House of Brunswick, from 1676 until his death in 1716. This friendship resulted in a substantial correspondence, published in the 19th century (Onno 1973), that reveals Sophia to have been a woman of unusual intellectual ability and curiosity. Sophia commissioned significant work on the Herrenhausen Gardens surrounding the palace at Herrenhausen, where she died.

"Sophia plays an important role in British history and royal lineage. As the daughter of Elizabeth Stuart and the grand-daughter of James I of England/James VI of Scotland, she was the closest Protestant relative to King William III (William was king of England and Scotland by marriage. William was Dutch, having been born a prince of Orange) after his childless sister-in-law, Princess Anne. In 1701, the Act of Settlement made her heir presumptive, for the purpose of cutting off any claim by the Catholic James Francis Edward Stuart, who would otherwise have become King James III, as well as denying the throne to many other Catholics who held a claim. The act restricts the British throne to the "Protestant heirs" of Sophia of Hanover who have never been Catholic and who have never married a Catholic. Presently there are almost 5,000 descendants of Sophia although not all are in the line of succession. The Sophia Naturalization Act 1705 granted her right of British

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 19

nationality to Sophia's non-Catholic descendants(though this has been modified by subsequent laws).

"Although considerably older than Queen Anne, Sophia enjoyed much better health. In 1714, Sophia was walking in the gardens of Herrenhausen when she ran to shelter from a sudden downpour of rain and collapsed and died, aged 83. Upon Sophia's death, her eldest son Elector Georg Ludwig of Hanover became heir presumptive in her place, and weeks later succeeded Queen Anne as King George I of Great Britain. Sophia's daughter Sophia Charlotte of Hanover (1668-1705) married Frederick I of Prussia, from whom the later Prussian kings and German emperors descend. The connection between the German emperors and the British royal family, which was renewed by several marriages in future generations, would become an issue during World War I."

Source: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sophia\\_of\\_the\\_Palatinate](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sophia_of_the_Palatinate)

Notes for Ernest Augustus:

"Ernest Augustus (German: Ernst August; Latin: Ernestus Augustus; 20 November 1629, Herzberg am Harz ? 23 January 1698, Herrenhausen) was duke of Brunswick-Lüneburg and ruled over the Calenberg (or Hanover) subdivision of the duchy. He was appointed prince-elector, but died before the appointment became effective. He was also bishop of Osnabrück.

"Ernest Augustus was the son of George, Duke of Brunswick-Lüneburg and Anne Eleonore of Hesse-Darmstadt. In 1658 he married Sophia of the Palatinate in Heidelberg. As the fourth son, he had little chance of succeeding his father as ruler, and so, in 1662, his relatives appointed him bishop of Osnabrück; according to the Peace of Westphalia, every second bishop of Osnabrück was to be appointed by the dukes of Brunswick-Lüneburg. However, after two of his elder brothers had died without sons, Ernest Augustus inherited part of his father's territories in 1679, namely Calenberg (including Göttingen).

"In 1683, against the protestations of his five younger sons, Ernest Augustus installed primogeniture, so that his territory would not be further subdivided after his death, and also as a pre-condition for obtaining the coveted electorship. He participated in the Great Turkish War on the side of Leopold I, Holy Roman Emperor. In 1692 he was appointed prince-elector by the Emperor; however, the electorship did not come into effect until 1708. Ernest Augustus died in 1698 and was succeeded as duke by his eldest son George Louis (Ludwig), who would later also become king of Great Britain."

Source: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ernest\\_Augustus%2C\\_Elector\\_of\\_Hanover](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ernest_Augustus%2C_Elector_of_Hanover)  
Sophia and Ernest Augustus had the following child:

338. i. GEORGE LUDWIG (son of Ernest Augustus and Sophia) was born on 28 May 1660 in Hanover, Germany. He died on 11 Jun 1727. He married ANNE STUART. She was born on 06 Feb 1665 in St. James' Palace, London, England. She died on 01 Aug 1714 in Kensington Palace, London, England.

274. **MARY STUART** (Charles I, James I, Henry Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Charles I, James I, Henry Stuart, Thomas Howard). She married **WILLIAM**.

Mary Stuart and William had the following child:

i. **WILLIAM** (son of William and Mary Stuart) was born on 04 Nov 1650. He died on 08 Mar 1702. He married **MARY II**. She was born on 30 Apr 1662 in St.

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 19

James Palace, London, England. She died on 28 Dec 1694.

Notes for William:

William and Mary bore no children. He is my 25th cousin, eight times removed.

The reign of Mary II and William III marked the end of royal prerogative. Parliament, with the authority of the oligarchy, came into a position of prominence regarding the governing of England. William spent the greatest part of the reign embroiled in continental battles against Catholicism. Evelyn, in her Diary, made mention of Mary's lack of remorse concerning the abdication of her father, but Evelyn also accurately assessed the characters of the king and queen: "She seems to be of a good nature, and that she takes nothing to heart; whilst the Prince her husband has a thoughtful countenance, is wonderfully serious and silent, and seems to treat all persons alike gravely, and to be very intent on affairs: Holland, Ireland, and France calling for his care."

Source: <http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon51.html>

William was known as William III of Orange, as well as William II of Scotland. "William III was appointed to the Dutch post of Stadtholder on 28 June 1672, and remained in office until he died. In that context, he is sometimes referred to as 'William Henry, Prince of Orange', as a translation of his Dutch title, Willem Hendrik, Prins van Oranje. A Protestant, William participated in many wars against the powerful King Louis XIV of France. Many Protestants heralded him as a champion of their faith; it was partly due to such a reputation that he was able to take the crown of England, many of whose people were intensely fearful of Catholicism and the papacy, although other reasons for his success might be his army and a fleet even larger than the famed Spanish Armada. His reign marked the beginning of the transition from the personal control of government of the Stuarts to the Parliamentary type rule of the House of Hanover."

Source: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/William\\_III\\_of\\_England](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/William_III_of_England)

275. **JAMES** (Charles I, James I, Henry Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Charles I, James I, Henry Stuart, Thomas Howard) was born in 1633. He died in 1701. He married **ANNE HYDE**. She died in 1671. He married **MARY**. She was born in 1658. She died on 07 May 1718.

Notes for James:

James was deposed in 1688, and died from a cerebral hemorrhage in 1701.

"James stood in dark contrast to his predecessor, Charles: James, although valiant in battle until his later years, lacked his brother's good nature, and remained a staunch adherent to the Roman Catholic faith. His accession was greeted with enthusiasm; Charles had left James a strong executive office and a loyal Tory-dominated Parliament. James, however, acted recklessly attempting to restore royal prerogative and turn England back to the Catholic faith, costing him the crown.

"Religion and politics were intertwined throughout James' public life. He openly opposed the Test Act of 1673, which barred all Catholics and Dissenters from holding administrative positions; James relinquished the post of Lord High Admiral and went abroad. The Whig

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 19

Parliament of 1679 strove to exclude James from the succession, and failed only because Charles II dissolved Parliament. Within months of his accession, James had to crush a rebellion of Protestants who rallied around his nephew James, Duke of Monmouth and son of Charles II. The Protestants were easily defeated, and James exhibited little toleration: Monmouth was captured and beheaded. James appointed Judge Jeffries to preside over the "Bloody Assizes" which executed, tortured, or sent into slavery the Protestant rebels. James ambitiously appointed Catholics to high positions although loyal Tory councilors advised against it. As a result, both Tories and Whigs turned against him.

"Within three years, both the old nobility and emerging commercial class had been totally alienated by James. Mary of Modena gave birth to a male heir, James Francis Edward, which interfered with Parliament's wish that James' Protestant daughter, Mary, would succeed to the throne upon the death of her father. Protestant members of Parliament, thoroughly disgusted with James, invited Mary and her husband, William of Orange, to take the throne. James, haunted by recollections of Richard II and Henry IV, chose to flee London rather than be captured. James was captured, but William ensured a successful flight to France for James. James garnered Irish forces (which were supported by French troops provided by Louis IX), but was defeated by William's forces. James lived the remainder of his life in France.

"James' attempts to force Catholicism on England and regain prerogative doomed his reign. Parliament emerged supreme: royal lineage was still a major consideration, but Protestantism became the main factor in choosing a monarch - a decision now left to Parliament. Bishop Burnet offered a glimpse of James II's character in History of his Own Time: "He was naturally candid and sincere, and a firm friend, till affairs and his religion wore out all his first principles and inclinations."

Source: <http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon50.html>

James and Anne Hyde had the following children:

- i. CHARLES (son of James and Anne Hyde).
- ii. JAMES (son of James and Anne Hyde).
- iii. CHARLES (son of James and Anne Hyde).
- iv. EDGAR (son of James and Anne Hyde).
- v. HENRIETTA (daughter of James and Anne Hyde).
- vi. CATHERINE (daughter of James and Anne Hyde).
- vii. MARY II (daughter of James and Anne Hyde) was born on 30 Apr 1662 in St. James Palace, London, England. She died on 28 Dec 1694. She married WILLIAM. He was born on 04 Nov 1650. He died on 08 Mar 1702.

Notes for Mary II:

"Mary II, born in 1662, was the daughter of James II and Anne Hyde. She was married to William of Orange as a matter of Charles II's foreign policy; she and William had no children. Mary died of small pox in 1694. William III (William of Orange), born in 1650, was the son of William, Prince of Orange, and Mary Stuart (daughter of Charles I). Husband and wife were also first

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 19

cousins, both being a grandchild of Charles I. William, one of the most significant players on the continent, constantly strove to spread Protestantism and decrease the Catholic influence of France and Spain. He died in 1702 from complications after being thrown from his horse.

"William and Mary began their marriage under duress. She was twelve years younger than he and found him repulsive. Although terribly homesick while living in Holland, she eventually came to love both the man and his country. William maintained a long-lasting affair with Elizabeth Villiers, one of Mary's ladies-in-waiting, which prompted Mary to be completely devoted and subservient to her husband. William's demeanor towards Mary seemed cold and indifferent on the surface, but his deep grief over her death indicated just how much he relied upon and respected her."

Source: <http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon51.html>

"Mary II reigned as Queen of England and Ireland from 1689-02-13, and as Queen of Scotland (as Mary II of Scotland) from 1689-04-11 until her death. Mary, a Protestant, came to the thrones following the Glorious Revolution, which resulted in the deposition of her Roman Catholic father, James II. Mary reigned jointly with her husband and first cousin, William III, who became the sole ruler of both countries upon her death in 1694. Popular histories usually refer to the joint reigns as those of "William and Mary". Mary, although a sovereign in her own right, did not wield power during most of her reign, instead ceding it to her husband. She did, however, govern the realms when William was engaged in military campaigns abroad.

"Mary, born at St. James Palace in London on 1662-04-30, was the eldest daughter of James, Duke of York (the future James II of England) and of his first wife, Lady Anne Hyde. Mary's uncle was King Charles II; her maternal grandfather, Edward Hyde, 1st Earl of Clarendon, served for a lengthy period as Charles's chief advisor. Although her mother bore eight children, only Mary and her younger sister Anne survived into adulthood.

"The Duke of York converted to Roman Catholicism in 1668 or 1669, but Mary and Anne had a Protestant upbringing, pursuant to the command of Charles II. Mary's mother died in 1671; her father married again in 1673, taking as his second wife the Catholic Mary of Modena, also known as Mary Beatrice d'Este.

"At the age of fifteen, Princess Mary became betrothed to the Protestant Stadtholder, William, Prince of Orange. William was the son of her aunt, Mary, Princess Royal, and Prince William II of Nassau. At first, Charles II opposed the alliance with a Dutch ruler; he preferred that Mary marry the heir to the French Throne, the Dauphin Louis; but later, under pressure from Parliament and with a coalition with the Catholic French no longer politically favorable, he approved the union. Pressured by Parliament, the Duke of York agreed to the marriage, falsely assuming that it would improve his popularity amongst Protestants.[8] The first cousins Mary and William married in London on 1677-11-04; Mary reportedly wept throughout the ceremony.

"Mary went to the Netherlands, where she lived as William's consort. Although she was devoted to her husband, the marriage was often unhappy; her three pregnancies ended in miscarriage or stillbirth, and her childlessness would be the greatest source of unhappiness in Mary's life. Her animated and personable nature made her popular with the Dutch people, but her

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 19

husband was often cold and neglectful, and long maintained an affair with Elizabeth Villiers, one of Mary's ladies-in-waiting, though over time he became more relaxed in Mary's company.

"After Mary II's death, William III continued to rule as king. Princess Anne's last surviving child, William, Duke of Gloucester, died in July 1700, and, as it was clear that William III would have no more children, Parliament passed the Act of Settlement 1701, which provided that the Crown would go to the nearest Protestant relative, Sophia, Electress of Hanover and her Protestant heirs. When William III died in 1702, he was succeeded by Anne, and she in turn was succeeded by the son of the deceased Electress Sophia, George I.

"Mary endowed the College of William and Mary (in the present day Williamsburg, Virginia) in 1693. She also founded the Royal Hospital for Seamen, Greenwich."

Source:[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mary\\_II\\_of\\_England](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mary_II_of_England)

Death Notes:

Small Pox

339. viii. ANNE STUART (daughter of James and Anne Hyde) was born on 06 Feb 1665 in St. James' Palace, London, England. She died on 01 Aug 1714 in Kensington Palace, London, England. She married GEORGE LUDWIG. He was born on 28 May 1660 in Hanover, Germany. He died on 11 Jun 1727.

James and Mary had the following children:

- ix. CATHERINE (daughter of James and Mary).
  - x. ISABELLA (daughter of James and Mary).
  - xi. CHARLES (son of James and Mary).
  - xii. CHARLOTTE (daughter of James and Mary).
  - xiii. ELIZABETH (daughter of James and Mary).
  - xiv. JAMES FRANCIS EDWARD (son of James and Mary).
  - xv. LOUISA (daughter of James and Mary).
276. **LAWRENCE WASHINGTON** (John Washington, Lawrence Washington, Margaret Butler, William Butler, Margaret Sutton, John Sutton, Joyce Tibetot, Joyce Cherleton, Eleanor de Holland, Thomas de Holland, Edmund, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, John Washington, Lawrence Washington, Lawrence Washington) was born in 1659. He died in 1697. He married Mildred Warner about 1689. She was born in 1670. She died in 1701.

Notes for Lawrence Washington:

"Lawrence Washington provided that upon the death of he and his wife, his estate should revert to and be managed by his first cousin John Washington of Chotank, King George County (then Stafford County) Virginia. Upon learning of the death of his cousin's wife,

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 19

John dispatched George Gale and the Courts of Stafford County, petitioning for the legal adoption of Young Augustine and his older brother and younger sister under the terms of Lawrence Washington's Will. The courts found in favor of John and George Gale relinquished custody of Augustine. In 1706 Augustine Washington's life changed abruptly again. At the age of 10 he was forced to give up the comforts of Appleby School and return to the rurals of Virginia and Chotank. Yet it was this move to Chotank that gave Augustine perhaps his first element of stability in what heretofore had been a somewhat turbulent and tragic childhood. He spent the rest his childhood and teen years at Chotank and in 1715 at the age of 21 set out on his own."

Source: <http://www.nps.gov/gewa/Gus&history.htm>

Lawrence Washington and Mildred Warner had the following child:

308. i. AUGUSTINE WASHINGTON (son of Lawrence Washington and Mildred Warner) was born in 1694. He died in 1743. He married (1) MARY BALL on 06 Mar 1731. She was born in 1708. She died in 1789. He married (2) JANE BUTLER in 1715. She died in 1729.

---

### Generation 20

277. **EDWARD SOUTHWORTH** (Thomas Southworth, John Southworth, Thomas Southworth, John De Southworth, Isabel Dutton, Anne Tuchet de Audley, Margaret De Ros, William de Ros, Beatrice Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan Plantagenet, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Thomas Southworth, John Southworth, Thomas Southworth, John De Southworth, Christopher de Southworth) was born in 1590 in London, England. He died in 1620 in England. He married Alice Carpenter (daughter of Alexander Carpenter and Priscilla Dillen) on 28 May 1613 in Leyton, Holland. She was born on 03 Aug 1590 in Wrington, Sommersetshire, England. She died on 26 Mar 1670 in Plymouth Colony.

Notes for Edward Southworth:

Edward Southworth is my 25th cousin, eight times removed. Indeed, his wife became, in her second marriage after Southworth died, my eight times great grandmother. Edward Southworth is the 51st great grandson of Godwulf, the earliest ancestor recorded in this records, a man of Germanic and Norse surroundings born about 80 AD. Edward is the 24th great grandson of 9th century Viking Eystein Glumra Ivarsson. Eystein is my 32nd great grandfather.

Edward was a highly respected member of the Leiden group of Christians. There exists a degree of discussion about his exact identity. I yield to the wisdom reported in a web site that purports to address this debate and quote it here for my readers. The web site address is:

<http://users.aol.com/sforg/newsletters/edward.htm>

The Identity of Edward Southworth of Leyden

---

Editor's note: the last issue of the Southworth Chronicles contained an article entitled Coming to America which touched upon the life of Edward Southworth, the husband of Alice Carpenter and the father of Constant and Thomas (from whom nearly all Southworths in the United States descend). The article stated that Edward Southworth was the son of Thomas Southworth and the grandson of Sir John Southworth, but neglected to note that Edward's ancestry has been the subject of some controversy. The following is condensed from John

---

# Descendants of William

---

## Generation 20

Southworth's "Miscellaneous Notes" to "A History of the Southworths of Samlesbury 1300-1890" which he has been kind enough to share. We are very grateful to him for this and other very useful information.

The various candidates put forward as being Edward of Leyden:

Edward, son of Thomas of Wells, Shropshire  
Edward of Fenton, Sturton, Nottinghamshire  
Edward, son of Robert of Clarborough, Nottinghamshire  
Edward, son of Richard, Clarborough, Nottinghamshire  
Edward, son of Richard of London  
Edward, son of Thomas of Samlesbury, Lancashire

We know that Edward of Leyden was born about 1590 in England and that he married Alice Carpenter of Wrington, Somersetshire on 28 May 1613 at Leyden, Holland, that he had two children named Constant and Thomas and that he died in England in 1620.

1. The idea that Edward of Leyden could have been the son of Thomas Southworth of Wells, Shropshire arose from an apparent error in Justin Winsor's book, "History of Duxbury, Mass." wherein he stated that Constant and Thomas Southworth were the sons of Constant and Alice Southworth (nee Carpenter) and the grandsons of Thomas and Jane (nee Mynne). This Thomas, however, did not mention any children in his will, nor did his mother in her will. Documents show that Edward Southworth was married to Alice Carpenter, not Constant. See "A Genealogy of the Southworth descendants of Constant Southworth" by Samuel G. Webber.

2. Edward of Fenton was shown to be 36 years old in 1608 which would have made him 41 at the time of his marriage to Alice Carpenter. This would have disqualified him from being described as a young man ("jongman") in the Leyden marriage record. See "The Ancestry of Ensign Constant and Captain Thomas Southworth of Plymouth and Duxbury, Mass." by Frederick L. Weiss.

3. Edward, son of Robert of Clarborough was, according to the visitation of Nottinghamshire, married to Ann Elsam around 1607 which disqualifies him from further consideration. See Webber's book. Robert of Clarborough had a brother who also had a son named Edward (see next item).

4. Edward, son of Richard of Clarborough was born in 1585 had a brother named Thomas, born two years earlier. It is possible that this Edward could have been Edward of Leyden. Webber and Weiss conclude that there is little to connect the two, but Robert French in his article "Who was Edward Southworth of Leyden" (Mayflower Quarterly, Feb. 1992) demonstrates that Thomas Southworth (Richard of Clarborough's son and Edward's brother) left a bequest to a man named Nicholas Watkins, who was also left a bequest by a woman named Anne Peck when she went to join the Pilgrims in Holland. French concludes his article by naming Pilgrims John Robinson, Richard Bernard, Richard Clyfton, John Smith, Hugo Bromhead, William Brewster et al as having ties to the Southworth family of Nottinghamshire.

5. Edward, son of Richard of London, would have been 52 years of age at the time of his supposed marriage to Alice Carpenter and again would not have been described as a young man on the marriage certificate. See Webber and Weiss.

6. Edward was the seventh son of Thomas of Samlesbury and Webber concludes, that as such, he would not have had a very great inheritance and would have had some reason to leave home. Webber clearly believes that his Edward was Edward of Leyden and notes that Myles Standish came from Duxbury, Lancashire and that it is not improbable that they were friends and so together joined the Pilgrim band. The Standish family worshiped at St.

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 20

Lawrence church which is less than ten miles from Samlesbury Hall.

John Southworth draws the following conclusions: "There is no denying a Nottinghamshire Southworth/Pilgrim connection" which can be established by considering the marriage of Samuel Fuller of Nottinghamshire to Agnes Carpenter (Alice's sister) in 1613. There is also a clear connection of the Samlesbury family and London (where Edward of Leyden lived prior to his death in 1620).

Edward of Leyden appears to have been both a merchant and business agent for the Pilgrims and so was presumably literate, which was largely the prerogative of the wealthy. There is no record of Edward of Samlesbury's education, but his brothers Thomas and John attended Oxford.

Edward of Leyden was married to Alice Carpenter of Wrington, Somersetshire. A branch of the Samlesbury Southworth's lived in that same county about twenty miles south west of Wrington.

G.C.S. Southworth, in 1897, mentions that a kinsman, Mr. H.W. Southworth, visiting Europe sometime before then, met a Mr. Baron of Blackburn (the township of Samlesbury was in Blackburn parish). Mr. Baron told him that Edward Southworth of Leyden was the son of Thomas Southworth, eldest son of Sir John Southworth of Samlesbury Hall.

John Southworth concludes by saying that "if the Samlesbury/Leyden connection is an old established belief/tradition, predating any later evolved alternative views, then it is likely to carry more weight. There does not appear to be any old belief/tradition concerning any Nottinghamshire connection."

END OF WEB SITE DISCUSSION

Notes for Alice Carpenter:

Alice Bradford is my seventh great grandmother through her second husband, Governor William Bradford of Plymouth Colony. This descendancy is on the side of my father's genealogical line. She also is my ninth great grand aunt.

Alice, widowed from Edward Southworth, came to the new colony in the summer of 1623 on the sail ship "Anne." She came at the personal invitation of William Bradford, the new Governor of the Colony. He had written after his wife had died. The acquaintance of William and Alice reached back to the Leiden group days in Holland when she and her first husband, Edward, were a part of that group. The marriage of Alice and William was the fourth marriage for Plymouth Colony.

Source: [www.sail1620.org/discover\\_biography\\_the\\_carpenter\\_sisters\\_of\\_leiden.shtml](http://www.sail1620.org/discover_biography_the_carpenter_sisters_of_leiden.shtml)

Alice represents a unique turning place in this family's genealogy, in that she represents connections to two of the most significant historical documents in the world that deal with government and freedom.

Her first husband, Edward Southworth, is the 11th great grandson of King Edward I (Longshanks). Edward was the grandson in a trilogy of three generations of Kings (John of Lackland, Henry III and himself) who issued 17 known copies or versions of what became known as the Magna Carta. The significance of these documents is they laid out in written order the concepts that the king was not all powerful, but did need to consult with the citizenry (the Barons in these cases) about certain matters, and the beginning seeds of civil

---

# Descendants of William

---

## Generation 20

and human rights were first expressed in a government level official document.

Now it must be remembered that the three Kings agreed to these things under pressure from the Barons, and not because the Kings felt magnanimous for the people's rights. Fifteen of the known copies of the Magna Carta reside in various British institutions, one is in Australia and one is in the United States, having formerly been the property of the Perot Foundation of Dallas, Texas. The foundation's originator, Mr. H. Ross Perot, Sr. is an acquaintance of mine and a member of the church where I labored on its staff for over twenty years, Highland Park Presbyterian Church. The Magna Carta copy Mr. Perot has was issued by King Edward I and its significance is that it was the only one of the 17 editions that actually found its way into legislation in England. There are some 37 sections to that edition and 10 of them reportedly are still on the law books of England today as originally composed. Mr. Perot gave me two sets of copies of posters he'd made illustrating that copy of the Magna Carta and it is nicely framed and graces the walls of my home. Mr. Perot's foundation purchased the Magna Carta in the early 1980's for about \$1.3 Million and sold it in 2008 at auction to an undisclosed buyer for \$21.3 million.

Alice's second husband, William Bradford, was a significant leader and man of God among the Mayflower Pilgrims. He and she are my eighth great grandparents. Though he was not educated formally, his self-education was such to make him probably the most learned and literate man among those 102 Mayflower passengers. The men among those passengers signed what was called the Mayflower Compact shortly after arriving at the new land, but prior to setting foot on the new land. It was a document to outline a system of self government by which these people would live in freedom, in God's grace, but would have an understood order of authority from the citizens necessary for their new society to prosper. It had expressions of civil and human rights. This was the first such document in the New World to affirm these concepts in writing. Though it is not reported exactly who composed that document (it presumably was a document of expression from them all) I think it is fairly obvious that Bradford was a co-author, if not the principle author of its composition. After all, no one knows where the original copy disappeared, but the only reason we have the words captured today is that Bradford, in his writing of the history of the Plymouth Colony, cited the words which obviously were familiar to him.

So, we can be thankful for the experience of being related to Alice, a woman whose two marriages brought together family lines of high profile men in history who were associated with two different documents which represent the very fundamentals of freedom and all that we as Americans hold dear for our self governance.

Edward Southworth and Alice Carpenter had the following children:

- i. CONSTANT SOUTHWORTH (son of Edward Southworth and Alice Carpenter) was born about 1613 in Leiden, C. Holland, the Neatherlands. He died on 10 Mar 1679 in Duxbury, Plymouth Colony, Massschuetts. He married ELIZABETH ANN COLLIER.
309. ii. THOMAS SOUTHWORTH (son of Edward Southworth and Alice Carpenter) was born about 1616 in Leiden, C. Holland, the Neatherlands. He died on 08 Dec 1669 in Plymouth Colony, Barnstable County, Massachusetts. He married ELIZABETH REYNOR.
278. **WILLIAM THORNTON** (Francis Thornton, Robert Thornton, Agnes Aldborough, Agnes Plumpton, Elizabeth Stapleton, Agnes Goddard, Matilta de Neville, Margaret Stafford, Hugh Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan Plantagenet, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, Henry, William, Francis Thornton, Robert Thornton, William Thornton). He married **WERTBY**.

William Thornton and Wertby had the following child:

# Descendants of William

---

## Generation 20

310. i. **WILLIAM THORNTON** (son of William Thornton and Wertby). He married **FRANCES ROBINSON**.

279. **3RD JOHN TICHBORNE** (2nd John Tichborne, Elizabeth Dudley, Richard Sutton Dudley, Thomas Sutton, Matilda Clifford, Thomas de Clifford, Elizabeth Percy, Elizabeth Mortimer, Philippa Plantagenet, Lionel, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, 2nd John Tichborne, John Tichborne, John Tichborne). He married **DOROTHY CHALLONER**.

3rd John Tichborne and Dorothy Challoner had the following child:

311. i. **ROBERT TICHBORNE** (son of 3rd John Tichborne and Dorothy Challoner). He married **JOAN BANCKES**.

280. **GRACE KAYE** (Robert Kaye, Dorothy Mauleverer, Alice Markenfield, Dorothy Gascoigne, Margaret Percy, Henry Percy, Eleanor Neville, Joan Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Robert Kaye, John Kaye). She married **RICHARD SALTONSTALL**.

Grace Kaye and Richard Saltonstall had the following child:

i. **RICHARD SALTONSTALL** (son of Richard Saltonstall and Grace Kaye) was born in 1610. He died in 1694. He married **MURIEL GURDON**.

Notes for Richard Saltonstall:

Richard is my 25th cousin, eight times removed. He is the 12th cousin of Edward Southworth, first husband of Alice Carpenter, my eighth great grandmother through her second husband, Plymouth Colony Governor William Bradford.

281. **WALTER CARLETON** (Ellen Strickland, Walter Strickland, Katherine Neville, Anne Ward, Margaret Gascoigne, Jane Neville, John Neville, Ralph Neville, Ralph Neville, Joan Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, John Carleton, Thomas Carleton) was born about 1582. He died on 04 Oct 1623 in Horsea, England. He married Jane Biggon in 1607.

Notes for Walter Carleton:

The year that we think Walter Carleton was born, Pope Gregory XIII issued a papal bull, or edict on February 24, 1582, outlining his calendar reforms. (The Gregorian Calendar is the calendar in general use today.)

Source: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Gregorian\\_calendar](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Gregorian_calendar)

Walter Carleton and Jane Biggon had the following child:

i. **EDWARD CARLETON** (son of Walter Carleton and Jane Biggon) was born about 1610. He married Ellen Newton (daughter of Launcelot Newton and Mary Lee X) in Nov 1636 in York, England. She was born about 1614.

Notes for Edward Carleton:

Edward is my 26th cousin, seven times removed. He is also the 12th cousin, once removed to Edward Southworth, the first husband of my eighth great grandmother, Alice Carpenter.

283. **MATTHEW HOWARD** (John Howard, Robert Howard, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor,

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 20

Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, John Howard, Robert Howard, Thomas Howard) was born in 1609. He married **ANN HALL**. She was born in 1610. She died in 1640.

Notes for Matthew Howard:

Matthew Howard was born in 1609, the same year tht English explorer Henry Hudson sailed into the river on September 12 that now bears hisname.

Source: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Henry\\_Hudson](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Henry_Hudson)

Matthew Howard and Ann Hall had the following child:

312. i. CORNELIUS HOWARD (son of Matthew Howard and Ann Hall) was born in 1637. He died in 1680. He married ELIZABETH GORSUCH. She was born in 1641. She died in 1680.

284. **ELIZABETH** (James I, Henry Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, James I, Henry Stuart, Thomas Howard).

Elizabeth had the following child:

313. i. SOPHIA was born on 14 Oct 1630. She died on 08 Jun 1714 in Herrenhausen, Germany. She married Ernest Augustus on 30 Sep 1658. He was born on 20 Nov 1629. He died on 23 Jan 1698.

285. **CHARLES I** (James I, Henry Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, James I, Henry Stuart, Thomas Howard) was born on 19 Nov 1600. He died on 30 Jan 1649. He married **HENRIETTA MARIA**.

Notes for Charles I:

King Charles I is my 24th cousin, nine times removed. Margaret Tudor is his great grandmother. She is a sister of King Henry VIII, whose second wife is Anne Boleyn. Ann's elder sister, Mary Boleyn, is the wife of William Cary, who is my 20th cousin, 13 times removed on my mother's side of the family. On my father's side, he is the seventh cousin, five times removed of Edward Southworth, the first husband of Alice Carpenter, my seventh great grandmother on my father's side. Edward also is my 25th cousin, eight times removed on my father's side.

"Charles ascended the throne March 27, 1625, upon the death of King James I. Charles was at the age of 25. After a weak, sickly childhood, he became an excellent horseman and a strong-willed king. His strong will, however, proved to be his undoing: mismanagement of affairs (in the tradition of his father) forced a showdown with Parliament, which culminated in civil war and the king's execution.

"Charles inherited the incessant financial problems of his father:

"The refusal of Parliament to grant funds to a king who refused to address the grievances of the nobility.

"George Villiers, the Duke of Buckingham (and homosexual friend of James I), exerted undue and unpopular influence over Charles in the first years of Charles' reign, as he had in the rein of King James I; Buckingham's assassination in August 1628 came amid shouts of joy from the nobility.

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 20

"Three times summoned and three times dissolved through 1625-1629, Parliament went the next 11 years without being summoned, as Charles financed his reign by selling commercial monopolies and extracting ship money (a fee demanded from towns for building naval warships). Charles' marriage to the devoutly Catholic French princess further incensed the increasingly Puritan nobility, as her Catholic friends flooded into the royal court. She was a meddlesome woman who put her wants (and those of her friends) above the needs of the realm.

"Charles' advancement of his father's failed policies and his wife's Catholic friends divided the realm and caused civil war. The opposing forces in the conflict were assessed in the satire, 1066 and All That: '... the utterly memorable struggle between the Cavaliers (Wrong, but romantic) and the Roundheads (Right, but Repulsive).' Edward Hyde, author of the History of the Great Rebellion, acknowledged Charles' faults, but offered this intuitive observation: '... he was, if ever any, the most worthy of the title of an honest man - so great a lover of justice that no temptation could dispose him to a wrongful action, except that it were so disguised to him that he believed it to be just.' Many of these temptations occurred during the reign of Charles I. His life ended in an execution."

Source:<http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon47.html>

"On 20 January 1649, Charles was charged with high treason 'against the realm of England.' Charles refused to plead, saying that he did not recognize the legality of the High Court (it had been established by a Commons purged of dissent, and without the House of Lords - nor had the Commons ever acted as a judicature).

"The King was sentenced to death on 27 January. Three days later, Charles was beheaded on a scaffold outside the Banqueting House in Whitehall, London.

"The King asked for warm clothing before his execution: 'the season is so sharp as probably may make me shake, which some observers may imagine proceeds from fear. I would have no such imputation.'

"On the scaffold, he repeated his case: 'I must tell you that the liberty and freedom [of the people] consists in having of Government, those laws by which their life and their goods may be most their own. It is not for having share in Government, Sir, that is nothing pertaining to them. A subject and a sovereign are clean different things. If I would have given way to an arbitrary way, for to have all laws changed according to the Power of the Sword, I needed not to have come here, and therefore I tell you ... that I am the martyr of the people.'

"His final words were 'I go from a corruptible to an incorruptible Crown, where no disturbance can be.'

"The King was buried on February 9, 1649 at Windsor, rather than Westminster Abbey, to avoid public disorder. To avoid the automatic succession of Charles I's son, Charles, an Act was passed on 30 January, forbidding the proclaiming of another monarch. On 7 February 1649, the office of King was formally abolished."

Source:<http://www.royal.gov.uk/output/Page76.asp>

Oliver Cromwell became the Lord Protectorate of the Commonwealth of England following the reign of King Charles I, and Cromwell then took the place of a Monarch. Ironically, Cromwell was ritually executed on January 30, 1661, two years after his own death, on the anniversary of the execution death of King Charles I, the very King Cromwell had deposed. A case of people trying still to inflict discredit upon those whose body resides in the grave,

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 20

but whose soul has made the transition to which ever of the two eternal destinations are in order for that particular person. In this case, King Charles I expected to bask in the graces of God's Heaven.

Charles I and Henrietta Maria had the following children:

- i. CHARLES (son of Charles I and Henrietta Maria).

Notes for Charles:

Charles died as a teenager.

Source: <http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon47.html>

- ii. HENRY (son of Charles I and Henrietta Maria).
314. iii. MARY STUART (daughter of Charles I and Henrietta Maria). She married WILLIAM.
- iv. ELIZABETH (daughter of Charles I and Henrietta Maria).
- v. ANNE (daughter of Charles I and Henrietta Maria).
- vi. CATHERINE (daughter of Charles I and Henrietta Maria).
- vii. HENRIETTA ANNE (daughter of Charles I and Henrietta Maria).
- viii. CHARLES II (son of Charles I and Henrietta Maria) was born in 1630. He died in Feb 1685. He married CATHERINE.

Notes for Charles II:

"Charles II, second son of Charles I and Henrietta Marie of France, was born in 1630. He is my 25th cousin, eight times removed.

He spent his teenage years fighting Parliament's Roundhead forces until his father's execution in 1649, when he escaped to France. He drifted to Holland, but returned to Scotland in 1650 amid the Scottish proclamation of his kingship; in 1651, he led a Scottish force of 10,000 into a dismal defeat by Cromwell's forces at Worcester. He escaped, but remained a fugitive for six weeks until he engineered passage to France. Charles roamed Europe for eight years before being invited back to England as the Commonwealth dissolved. He married Catherine of Braganza, but sired no legitimate children. His oldest child, James Scott, Duke of Monmouth, made a failed bid to capture the crown at the time of his father's death and was executed by James II, brother of Charles II and Uncle to Monmouth. Charles II died in February 1685 from complications following a stroke.

"Charles arrived in London to claim the throne on his 30th birthday, May 29, 1660. He was extremely tolerant of those who had condemned his father to death: only nine of the conspirators were executed. He was also tolerant in religious matters, but more from political wisdom than overwhelming morality. England was overjoyed at having a monarch again. However, royal powers and privileges had been severely limited by Parliament. He was forced to

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 20

fund his administration from customs taxes and a healthy pension paid to him by France's Louis XIV. Royal prerogative, the soul of the Tudor monarchs, James I and Charles I, had all but vanished. This moment was a turning point in English political history, as Parliament maintained a superior position to that of the king, and the modern concept of political parties formed from the ashes of the Cavaliers and Roundheads. The Cavaliers evolved into the Tory Party, royalists intent on preserving the king's authority over Parliament, while the Roundheads transformed into the Whig Party, men of property dedicated to expanding trade abroad and maintaining Parliament's supremacy in the political field.

"The first decade of Charles' reign was beset by many problems. Defeat at the hands of the Dutch in a mishandled war over foreign commerce cost him domestic support. The Great Plague of 1665 and the Fire of London in the following year left much of the city in ruins. In 1667, the Dutch sailed up the Medway, sunk five battleships and towed the Royal Charles back to Holland. King and Council were ridiculed for not having enough interest in the affairs of government."

Source:<http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon49.html>

One interesting act during King Charles' reign was when he ordered the construction of the Royal Observatory, Greenwich. At this time King Charles also created the position of Astronomer Royal (initially filled by John Flamsteed), to serve as the director of the observatory and to "apply himself with the most exact care and diligence to the rectifying of the tables of the motions of the heavens, and the places of the fixed stars, so as to find out the so much desired longitude of places for the perfecting of the art of navigation." It is situated on a hill in Greenwich Park in Greenwich, London, overlooking the River Thames.

Another interesting event during the reign of Charles II is that he is attributed as the one who imported tea and the Chinese habit of drinking heated water with leaves of tea in them. This was the beginning of hot tea time for the English. It is a beverage that subsequently made its way across the Atlantic into the New World Colonies. The Americans added even a newer twist by serving tea as a drink cooled by ice and sweetened with sugar. The original use of tea as a beverage is attributed to Chinese Emperor Shen Nong about 2737 BC.

Source: *Texas Highways Magazine*, issue of October 2014, page 29.

This is the source of the term, Greenwich Mean Time. GMT was at one time based on the time observations made at Greenwich (until 1954). Thereafter, GMT was calculated from observations made at other observatories which were still active. GMT is now often called Universal Time, which is now calculated from observations of extra-galactic radio sources, and then converted into several forms, including UT0 (UT at the remote observatory), UT1 (UT corrected for polar motion), and UTC (UT in discrete SI seconds within 0.9 s of UT1). To help others synchronize their clocks to GMT, a time ball was installed by Astronomer Royal John Pond in 1833. It still drops daily to mark the exact moment of 1 p.m. (13:00) year round (GMT during winter and BST during summer)

Source: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Royal\\_Greenwich\\_Observatory](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Royal_Greenwich_Observatory)

# Descendants of William

---

## Generation 20

---

315. ix. JAMES (son of Charles I and Henrietta Maria) was born in 1633. He died in 1701. He married ANNE HYDE. She died in 1671. He married MARY. She was born in 1658. She died on 07 May 1718.

291. **WILLIAM RANDOLPH** (Richard Randolph, Dorothy Lane, Elizabeth Vincent, Anne Tanfield, Francis Tanfield, William Tanfield, Katherine Neville, Edward de Neville, Joan Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Richard Randolph, William Randolph) was born in 1650. He died in 1711. He married Mary Isham (daughter of Henry Isham and Katherine Banks) about 1680. She was born in 1659. She died in 1735.

William Randolph and Mary Isham had the following child:

320. i. ISHAM RANDOLPH (son of William Randolph and Mary Isham) was born in 1685. He died in 1742. He married Jane Rogers about 1717. She was born about 1685. She died in 1760.

292. **JANET CUMMING** (Margaret Fraser, Elizabeth Stewart, Elizabeth Gordon, Elizabeth Keith, Elizabeth Douglas, John Douglas, Joan Stuart, Joan Beaufort, John Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, James Cumming). She married **ALEXANDER MUNRO**.

Janet Cumming and Alexander Munro had the following child:

321. i. AGNES MUNRO (daughter of Alexander Munro and Janet Cumming). She married DAVID MONROE.

293. **ANNA TYNG** (Elizabeth Coytmore, Rowland Coytmore, Jane Williams, Dorothy Griffith, Jane Stradling, Thomas Stradling, Henry Stradling, Jane Beaufort, Henry Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, William Tyng) was born in 1640. She died in 1709. She married **THOMAS SHEPARD**. He was born in 1635. He died in 1677.

Anna Tyng and Thomas Shepard had the following child:

322. i. ANNA SHEPARD (daughter of Thomas Shepard and Anna Tyng) was born in 1663. She died in 1708. She married DANIEL QUINCY. He was born in 1650. He died in 1690.

305. **LOIS HOWARD** (Cornelius Howard, Matthew Howard, John Howard, Robert Howard, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Cornelius Howard, Matthew Howard, John Howard, Robert Howard, Thomas Howard) was born in 1655. She married **ADAM SHIPLEY**. He was born in 1650.

Lois Howard and Adam Shipley had the following child:

361. i. ROBERT SHIPLEY (son of Adam Shipley and Lois Howard) was born in 1678. He married ELIZABETH STEVENS. She was born in 1680.

306. **GEORGE LUDWIG** (Sophia, Elizabeth, James I, Henry Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Ernest Augustus) was born on 28 May 1660 in Hanover, Germany. He died on 11 Jun 1727. He married **ANNE STUART**. She was born on 06 Feb 1665 in St. James' Palace, London, England. She died on 01 Aug 1714 in

---

# Descendants of William

---

## Generation 20

Kensington Palace, London, England.

Notes for George Ludwig:

George and Anne were second cousins to each other. They are my 25th cousins, eight times removed. Expressed another way, George is the eighth cousin, once removed, of the husband of the stepdaughter of my sixth great grand uncle, Danette Abney (26 Feb 1659, Leichester, England – 5 March 1732, Charlottesville, Virginia)

"George Ludwig (King George I) was the first Hanoverian King of Great Britain and King of Ireland, from 1 August 1714 until his death. He was also the Arch banner bearer (afterwards Arch treasurer) and a Prince Elector of the Holy Roman Empire.

"George was born in [Lower Saxony](#), in what is now Germany, and eventually inherited the title and lands of the [Duke of Brunswick-Lüneburg](#). A succession of European wars expanded his German domains during his lifetime, and in 1708 he was ratified as [prince-elect](#) of Hanover. At the age of 54, after the death of Queen [Anne of Great Britain](#), George ascended the British throne as the first monarch of the [House of Hanover](#). Although over fifty [Catholics](#) bore closer blood relationships to Anne, the [Act of Settlement 1701](#) prohibited Catholics from inheriting the British throne. George, however, was Anne's closest living [Protestant](#) relative. In reaction, the [Jacobites](#) attempted to depose George and replace him with Anne's Catholic half-brother, [James Francis Edward Stuart](#), but their attempts failed.

During George's reign the powers of the monarchy diminished and Britain began a transition to the modern system of [cabinet government](#) led by a [prime minister](#). Towards the end of King George's reign, actual power was held by [Sir Robert Walpole](#), Great Britain's first [de facto prime minister](#). George died on a trip to his native Hanover, where he was buried.

Source:[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/George\\_I\\_of\\_Great\\_Britain](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/George_I_of_Great_Britain)

Notes for Anne Stuart:

English Queen Anne Stuart, daughter of James II and Anne Hyde, is my 26th cousin, seven times removed. Our ancestors in common are Eystein Glumra Ivarsson & his wife, Aseda Rognvaldsdatter, who are ninth century Vikings of Norway. They are her 24th great grandparents and my 32nd grandparents.

The untimely death of William III nullified, in effect, the Settlement Act of 1701: Anne was James' daughter through his Protestant marriage, and therefore, presented no conflict with the act. Anne ascended to the English throne on March 8th, 1702. Anne refrained from politically antagonizing Parliament, but was compelled to attend most Cabinet meetings to keep her half-brother, James the Old Pretender, under heel. Anne was the last sovereign to veto an act of Parliament, as well as the final Stuart monarch.

Anne's reign may be considered successful, but somewhat lackluster, in comparison to the rest of the Stuart line. She is described with a tongue-in-cheek manner: "Finally theOrange... was succeeded by the memorable dead queen, Anne. Queen Anne was considered rather a remarkable woman, and hence was usually referred to as Great Anna, or Annus Mirabilis. The Queen had many favourites (all women), the most memorable of whom were Sarah Jenkinsand and Mrs Smashems, who were the first wig and the first Tory... the Whigs being the first to realize that the Queen had been dead all the time, chose George I as King."

---

# Descendants of William

---

## Generation 20

Source:<http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon52.html>

Anne Stuart was an unlikely person to become queen of England. She was born on February 6, 1665 to the Duke and Duchess of York and was their second daughter out of three children. Shortly before her birth, her uncle, King Charles II, had married and seemed destined to have a large family after fathering several illegitimate children. But he had no more children. As Anne grew older she would be plagued by numerous health problems, but she survived to adulthood. She only received a limited education, yet Anne would reign during a critically important period in her nation's history. During her reign she would oversee two major events in English history, one domestic and one foreign. The first being the Act of Union that united England and Scotland. The second was a major international war, the War of Spanish Succession. Best remembered as the last of the Stuart dynasty Anne had no heirs. The events of her reign would pave the way for Britain to become an international world power.

Although born into royalty, her education was similar to that of other aristocratic girls: languages and music. Her knowledge of history was limited and she received no instruction in civil law or military matters that most male monarchs were expected to have. She was also a sickly child, and may have suffered from the blood disease porphyria, as well as having poor vision and a serious case of smallpox at the age of twelve. Poor health would plague Anne her entire life, probably contributing to her many miscarriages.

Anne grew up in an atmosphere of controversy. Her father James, the Duke of York, and both her mother and later her stepmother were Roman Catholic. They would have preferred to raise Anne and Mary (their only children to survive early childhood) as Roman Catholics. Nevertheless, prominent Protestants, such as Henry Compton, later bishop of London, interceded and ensured the girls would not only be required to attend Protestant services but that they also receive Protestant religious instruction.

Anne's life dramatically changed when the Lord Treasurer and Earl of Danby, in an attempt to strengthen his influence with King Charles II, arranged the marriage of Anne's sister, Mary, to William of Orange. Their father, the Duke of York, had wanted to wed Mary to the heir to the French throne, a Roman Catholic. Danby persuaded by the King to allow the marriage to William, a Dutch Protestant and an enemy of France, thus straining the close relationship between Anne and Mary. Anne married Prince George of Denmark. This was an arrangement Anne's father negotiated in secret with sponsorship by King Louis XIV of France, who hoped for a Anglo-Danish alliance against William of Orange and the Dutch. No such alliance would ever materialize.

Her husband did not affect Anne's position as he remained politically weak and inactive, suffering from a drinking problem. Prince George's influence in matters of state would remain small throughout their marriage. The relationship he had with Anne was a close one and she loved him deeply, however, their marriage was saddened by Anne's twelve miscarriages and the fact that none of their other five children reached adulthood.

When King Charles II died in 1686, Anne's father became King James II. His Roman Catholicism and his desire to rule without Parliament's input caused Parliament to call on William of Orange and Mary to take the throne, in the Glorious Revolution of 1688. This revolution created a constitutional, limited monarchy in England, where elected representatives, not a dynastic monarch, truly ruled. Interestingly, later Queen Anne became the last British monarch to veto an act of Parliament. Anne supported the revolution and opposed her father.

Mary allowed her husband to rule, and neither got along with Anne during their reign. But since they never had children, after Mary died, followed by William, in 1702, the throne then passed to Anne. The Settlement Act of 1701 paved the way for Anne's reign. It stated that

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 20

if Anne died without children the throne would pass to the German Hanoverians. The only challenge was her half brother James, a Roman Catholic living in exile in France. Thus Anne ascended as the last Stuart monarch, and was the first married queen to rule England.

Anne's reign would be characterized by the attempts of others to manipulate her. Most significantly among these individuals was Sarah Churchill. A friend of Anne's since childhood, Anne leaned heavily on her for companionship. After Anne's marriage she named Sarah to the prestigious position of Lady of the Bedchamber. After Anne became queen, she named Sarah to other prominent posts including Keeper of the Privy Purse, Mistress of the Robes and Groom of the Stole. Their relationship for many years was a close one with Anne showering Sarah with large allowances and gifts, such as the huge and extravagant Blenheim estate. The estate was given to the Churchill's as a reward for John Churchill's important military victory in the War of Spanish Succession. Anne often seemed dependent on Sarah, at least for emotional support. Anne would constantly write to Sarah when Sarah was away from the court attending to her family. Anne's letters made it seem like she could not get along without Sarah. They would use playful pseudonyms when writing to each other: Anne being Mrs. Morley and Sarah Mrs. Freeman. Their relationship would eventually deteriorate due to Sarah's nagging and their many petty arguments. Sarah would fall out of favor and would be replaced as Anne's favorite by a distant cousin, Abigail Masham.

The end of Anne's friendship with Sarah signaled a change in political influences as well. Although Anne had always been a strong Tory throughout her reign she had vigorously supported the War of Spanish Succession, a Whig war. Sarah Churchill was a Whig and her husband John, though a Tory, was the leading English general in the conflict. Because of the Churchill's influence, Anne had always been inclined to support the war which was the most important event in foreign affairs during Anne's reign. However, when Abigail Masham a Tory replaced Sarah as Anne's close friend it signaled a shift in politics. Some historians believe Anne manipulated her ministers to enact the policies she wanted while others see her as a monarch manipulated by her ministers. Whatever the case, when the Tories came into power they negotiated an end to the war.

The Settlement Act of 1701 had angered Scotland where the Stuart dynasty had originated. The Scots threatened to bring back James, Anne's Roman Catholic half-brother and pretender to the throne, to rule. To head off a revolt and unite support for the crown, Anne pushed for the Act of Union which would unite England and Scotland. The Act of Union was finally accepted in 1707.

In the last couple years of her life Anne became very ill. She was often bedridden and attended to by doctors. These doctors used many techniques to try to cure Anne including bleeding her and applying hot irons. These crude medicinal techniques probably did more harm than good, and Anne died on July 31st 1714.

George Ludwig and Anne Stuart had the following child:

362. i. GEORGE AUGUSTUS II (son of George Ludwig and Anne Stuart) was born on 10 Nov 1683 in Herrenhausen Palace, Hanover, Germany. He died on 25 Oct 1760 in Kensington Palace, London, England.

307. **ANNE STUART** (James, Charles I, James I, Henry Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, James, Charles I, James I, Henry Stuart, Thomas Howard) was born on 06 Feb 1665 in St. James' Palace, London, England. She died on 01 Aug 1714 in Kensington Palace, London, England. She married **GEORGE LUDWIG**. He was born on 28 May 1660 in Hanover, Germany. He died on 11 Jun 1727.

---

# Descendants of William

---

## Generation 20

Notes for Anne Stuart:

English Queen Anne Stuart, daughter of James II and Anne Hyde, is my 26th cousin, seven times removed. Our ancestors in common are Eystein Glumra Ivarsson & his wife, Aseda Rognvaldsdatter, who are ninth century Vikings of Norway. They are her 24th great grandparents and my 32nd grandparents.

The untimely death of William III nullified, in effect, the Settlement Act of 1701: Anne was James' daughter through his Protestant marriage, and therefore, presented no conflict with the act. Anne ascended to the English throne on March 8th, 1702. Anne refrained from politically antagonizing Parliament, but was compelled to attend most Cabinet meetings to keep her half-brother, James the Old Pretender, under heel. Anne was the last sovereign to veto an act of Parliament, as well as the final Stuart monarch.

Anne's reign may be considered successful, but somewhat lackluster, in comparison to the rest of the Stuart line. She is described with a tongue-in-cheek manner: "Finally theOrange... was succeeded by the memorable dead queen, Anne. Queen Anne was considered rather a remarkable woman, and hence was usually referred to as Great Anna, or Annus Mirabilis. The Queen had many favourites (all women), the most memorable of whom were Sarah Jenkinsand and Mrs Smashems, who were the first wig and the first Tory... the Whigs being the first to realize that the Queen had been dead all the time, chose George I as King."

Source:<http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon52.html>

Anne Stuart was an unlikely person to become queen of England. She was born on February 6, 1665 to the Duke and Duchess of York and was their second daughter out of three children. Shortly before her birth, her uncle, King Charles II, had married and seemed destined to have a large family after fathering several illegitimate children. But he had no more children. As Anne grew older she would be plagued by numerous health problems, but she survived to adulthood. She only received a limited education, yet Anne would reign during a critically important period in her nation's history. During her reign she would oversee two major events in English history, one domestic and one foreign. The first being the Act of Union that united England and Scotland. The second was a major international war, the War of Spanish Succession. Best remembered as the last of the Stuart dynasty Anne had no heirs. The events of her reign would pave the way for Britain to become an international world power.

Although born into royalty, her education was similar to that of other aristocratic girls: languages and music. Her knowledge of history was limited and she received no instruction in civil law or military matters that most male monarchs were expected to have. She was also a sickly child, and may have suffered from the blood disease porphyria, as well as having poor vision and a serious case of smallpox at the age of twelve. Poor health would plague Anne her entire life, probably contributing to her many miscarriages.

Anne grew up in an atmosphere of controversy. Her father James, the Duke of York, and both her mother and later her stepmother were Roman Catholic. They would have preferred to raise Anne and Mary (their only children to survive early childhood) as Roman Catholics. Nevertheless, prominent Protestants, such as Henry Compton, later bishop of London, interceded and ensured the girls would not only be required to attend Protestant services but that they also receive Protestant religious instruction.

Anne's life dramatically changed when the Lord Treasurer and Earl of Danby, in an attempt to strengthen his influence with King Charles II, arranged the marriage of Anne's sister, Mary, to William of Orange. Their father, the Duke of York, had wanted to wed Mary to the heir to the French throne, a Roman Catholic. Danby persuaded by the King to allow the marriage to William, a Dutch Protestant and an enemy of France, thus straining the close

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 20

relationship between Anne and Mary. Anne married Prince George of Denmark. This was an arrangement Anne's father negotiated in secret with sponsorship by King Louis XIV of France, who hoped for a Anglo-Danish alliance against William of Orange and the Dutch. No such alliance would ever materialize.

Her husband did not affect Anne's position as he remained politically weak and inactive, suffering from a drinking problem. Prince George's influence in matters of state would remain small throughout their marriage. The relationship he had with Anne was a close one and she loved him deeply, however, their marriage was saddened by Anne's twelve miscarriages and the fact that none of their other five children reached adulthood.

When King Charles II died in 1686, Anne's father became King James II. His Roman Catholicism and his desire to rule without Parliament's input caused Parliament to call on William of Orange and Mary to take the throne, in the Glorious Revolution of 1688. This revolution created a constitutional, limited monarchy in England, where elected representatives, not a dynastic monarch, truly ruled. Interestingly, later Queen Anne became the last British monarch to veto an act of Parliament. Anne supported the revolution and opposed her father.

Mary allowed her husband to rule, and neither got along with Anne during their reign. But since they never had children, after Mary died, followed by William, in 1702, the throne then passed to Anne. The Settlement Act of 1701 paved the way for Anne's reign. It stated that if Anne died without children the throne would pass to the German Hanoverians. The only challenge was her half brother James, a Roman Catholic living in exile in France. Thus Anne ascended as the last Stuart monarch, and was the first married queen to rule England.

Anne's reign would be characterized by the attempts of others to manipulate her. Most significantly among these individuals was Sarah Churchill. A friend of Anne's since childhood, Anne leaned heavily on her for companionship. After Anne's marriage she named Sarah to the prestigious position of Lady of the Bedchamber. After Anne became queen, she named Sarah to other prominent posts including Keeper of the Privy Purse, Mistress of the Robes and Groom of the Stole. Their relationship for many years was a close one with Anne showering Sarah with large allowances and gifts, such as the huge and extravagant Blenheim estate. The estate was given to the Churchill's as a reward for John Churchill's important military victory in the War of Spanish Succession. Anne often seemed dependent on Sarah, at least for emotional support. Anne would constantly write to Sarah when Sarah was away from the court attending to her family. Anne's letters made it seem like she could not get along without Sarah. They would use playful pseudonyms when writing to each other: Anne being Mrs. Morley and Sarah Mrs. Freeman. Their relationship would eventually deteriorate due to Sarah's nagging and their many petty arguments. Sarah would fall out of favor and would be replaced as Anne's favorite by a distant cousin, Abigail Masham.

The end of Anne's friendship with Sarah signaled a change in political influences as well. Although Anne had always been a strong Tory throughout her reign she had vigorously supported the War of Spanish Succession, a Whig war. Sarah Churchill was a Whig and her husband John, though a Tory, was the leading English general in the conflict. Because of the Churchill's influence, Anne had always been inclined to support the war which was the most important event in foreign affairs during Anne's reign. However, when Abigail Masham a Tory replaced Sarah as Anne's close friend it signaled a shift in politics. Some historians believe Anne manipulated her ministers to enact the policies she wanted while others see her as a monarch manipulated by her ministers. Whatever the case, when the Tories came into power they negotiated an end to the war.

The Settlement Act of 1701 had angered Scotland where the Stuart dynasty had

---

# Descendants of William

---

## Generation 20

originated. The Scots threatened to bring back James, Anne's Roman Catholic half-brother and pretender to the throne, to rule. To head off a revolt and unite support for the crown, Anne pushed for the Act of Union which would unite England and Scotland. The Act of Union was finally accepted in 1707.

In the last couple years of her life Anne became very ill. She was often bedridden and attended to by doctors. These doctors used many techniques to try to cure Anne including bleeding her and applying hot irons. These crude medicinal techniques probably did more harm than good, and Anne died on July 31st 1714.

Notes for George Ludwig:

George and Anne were second cousins to each other. They are my 25th cousins, eight times removed. Expressed another way, George is the eighth cousin, once removed, of the husband of the stepdaughter of my sixth great grand uncle, Danette Abney (26 Feb 1659, Leicheston, England – 5 March 1732, Charlottesville, Virginia)

"George Ludwig (King George I) was the first Hanoverian King of Great Britain and King of Ireland, from 1 August 1714 until his death. He was also the Arch banner bearer (afterwards Arch treasurer) and a Prince Elector of the Holy Roman Empire.

"George was born in [Lower Saxony](#), in what is now Germany, and eventually inherited the title and lands of the [Duke of Brunswick-Lüneburg](#). A succession of European wars expanded his German domains during his lifetime, and in 1708 he was ratified as [prince-elect](#) of Hanover. At the age of 54, after the death of Queen [Anne of Great Britain](#), George ascended the British throne as the first monarch of the [House of Hanover](#). Although over fifty [Catholics](#) bore closer blood relationships to Anne, the [Act of Settlement 1701](#) prohibited Catholics from inheriting the British throne. George, however, was Anne's closest living [Protestant](#) relative. In reaction, the [Jacobites](#) attempted to depose George and replace him with Anne's Catholic half-brother, [James Francis Edward Stuart](#), but their attempts failed.

During George's reign the powers of the monarchy diminished and Britain began a transition to the modern system of [cabinet government](#) led by a [prime minister](#). Towards the end of King George's reign, actual power was held by [Sir Robert Walpole](#), Great Britain's first [de facto prime minister](#). George died on a trip to his native Hanover, where he was buried.

Source:[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/George\\_I\\_of\\_Great\\_Britain](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/George_I_of_Great_Britain)

Anne Stuart and George Ludwig had the following child:

362. i. GEORGE AUGUSTUS II (son of George Ludwig and Anne Stuart) was born on 10 Nov 1683 in Herrenhausen Palace, Hanover, Germany. He died on 25 Oct 1760 in Kensington Palace, London, England.

308. **AUGUSTINE WASHINGTON** (Lawrence Washington, John Washington, Lawrence Washington, Margaret Butler, William Butler, Margaret Sutton, John Sutton, Joyce Tibetot, Joyce Cherleton, Eleanor de Holland, Thomas de Holland, Edmund, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Lawrence Washington, John Washington, Lawrence Washington, Lawrence Washington) was born in 1694. He died in 1743. He married (1) **MARY BALL** on 06 Mar 1731. She was born in 1708. She died in 1789. He married (2) **JANE BUTLER** in 1715. She died in 1729.

Notes for Augustine Washington:

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 20

"Augustine Washington was born at Mattox Creek, in Virginia, in 1694. Mattox Creek was the property Augustine's successful and seemingly energetic grand father John who received the property as a wedding gift and upon his death willed the land to Augustine's father Lawrence. Young Augustine was faced with tragedy at the tender age of 4 when his father Lawrence died leaving Augustine's mother Mildred Warner Washington a widow with three small children. Mildred married shortly thereafter to George Gale who returned to his home in Whitehaven, Cumberland, England with his new wife and step children. George intended to keep the children in England, and it seemed certain that Augustine Washington (father of the father of "our country" George Washington) would not return to America in his formative years, if ever. George Gale sought proper schooling for his step children and enrolled them in the prestigious Appleby School in Westmoreland, England. Life in England seemed very promising for young Augustine Washington when he was faced with a second tragedy. His mother Mildred died in 1701 only three years after his father Lawrence's death. Augustine at age 8 had already endured the loss of both parents."

"Augustine Washington as a young adult began to show the vigor and interest that his grandfather John had displayed. At 21 Augustine married Jane Butler in 1715. Jane brought to the marriage 1,300 acres of inherited land. Augustine as young adult was already in possession of more land than his father ever achieved. He established his new home on the property that his father Lawrence had only started to develop at the time of his death. This was the parcel known as the Lisson Estate which was immediately across Bridges Creek from Augustine's grand father John's home, later his Uncle John's home, and finally the family cemetery plot where Augustine's father Lawrence had been buried 17 years earlier.

The Lisson Estate was the property of Augustine's father towards the end of his life.

Augustine and Jane began their family at the Lisson place on Bridges Creek when a baby named Lawrence was born in 1718. Their first child Butler had died in infancy in 1716. Augustine purchased another parcel of land approximately a mile from the Lisson home site. This 180 acres of property he named Popes Creek Plantation. He purchased the property from Joseph Abbington who had established a modest two room home with a cellar. In the early 1720s Augustine owned both parcels of property and it is uncertain in which home he chose to reside at with his family. A second son named Augustine, Jr. (Austin) was born at one of the two sites in 1720. Augustine probably chose to settle at Popes Creek due to its enhanced navigation and accessibility. Bridges Creek especially near the Lisson property was noted as being a marsh. Perhaps the navigable quality of Bridges Creek had diminished in the 60 years since John Washington had first settled on the creek.

Starting a life at Popes Creek Plantation

Augustine Washington officially moved to Popes Creek in 1726 with his wife Jane Butler Washington and his two sons Lawrence and Austin. This was an ideal place to access the large ships on the Potomac River via flat bottom boats and other small craft. Augustine had great success growing tobacco. England had an insatiable appetite for tobacco and merchants paid top prices for it. Augustine used a keen sense of investment and speculation and began to purchase as much land as he could obtain in the area. Soon he has amassed 1,000 acres between his original Lisson property and his new Popes Creek property. He purchased his grandfather John Washington's Bridges Creek property and maintained the Washington family's cemetery. In this period of great entrepreneurial success, Augustine was besieged by the death of his wife Jane Butler in 1729. Augustine had sent Lawrence and Austin to the somewhat prestigious Appleby School and at the age of 30 found himself living a comfortable but solitary life.

A second Popes Creek family and the birth of George Washington

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 20

Three years after Jane Butler's death, Augustine again found a bride. He married Mary Ball of Lancaster, Virginia. Mary Ball would bring even more property into an already land rich family. The new couple settled in at the Popes Creek home that Augustine had purchased from Joseph Abbington. On February 22, 1732, Mary Ball Washington would give birth to a baby boy whom she named George. Little did Augustine and Mary Ball Washington know that they had just witnessed a major change in the history of world. The child they brought forward on that cold winters day would be recognized more than any other person in the creation of the first free republic since the demise of Roman Republic approximately 2,000 years prior."

"In 1735, Augustine Washington established a second modest home on the Potomac River at Hunting Creek. This is the property his Grand Father John had purchased back in 1674. It was at this plantation that he continued his farming. Augustine and Mary Ball added two more children to their family at Hunting Creek with the births of John Augustine in 1735 and Charles in 1738. While Augustine, Mary and their five small children resided at Hunting Creek, Augustine's oldest son Lawrence returned from England and stayed with his father's new family. The child George met and was awed by his adult half-brother Lawrence for the first time. Lawrence had completed his formal English education and was ready to establish his own home. Augustine Washington prepared his family for a third move. This time the family relocated across from the small town of Fredericksburg on the Rappahannock River between Popes Creek and Hunting Creek. Lawrence received Hunting Creek as a gift from his father with its modest home. Lawrence established a large Georgian mansion and dependency on the property and gave the plantation and name befitting its grandeur. He named the property after the famed English Admiral Vernon with whom he had served during England's war with Spain. Mount Vernon with its magnificent home had been established."

Source: <http://www.nps.gov/gewa/Gus&history.htm>

Augustine Washington and Mary Ball had the following child:

- i. GEORGE WASHINGTON (son of Augustine Washington and Mary Ball) was born on 22 Feb 1732 in Pope's Creek, Virginia. He died on 14 Dec 1799 in Mount Vernon, Virginia. He married Martha Dandridge (daughter of John Dandridge and Frances Jones) on 06 Jan 1759 in St. Peters Parish Church, Diocese of Virginia. She was born on 02 Jun 1731 in Chestnut Grove Plantation, Williamsburgh, Virginia. She died on 22 May 1802 in Mount Vernon, Virginia.

Notes for George Washington:

United States President George Washington is the 27th cousin, six times removed to me. He is the 11th great grandson of English King Edward I, the last of the three Kings to issue the Magna Carta that had such place in the documents of governance as the New World developed. Our common ancestors are Eystein Glumra Ivarsson and his wife, Aseda Rognvaldsdatter, who are my 32nd great grand parents and George's 25th great grand parents.

Washington is the half thirteenth cousin, thirteen times removed of my Westmoreland grandchildren, Katie, Jack, twins Lily and Sarah, and Sam.

English King Henry V is the half 4th cousin, nine times removed to George Washington. George is the half 13th cousin, 12 times removed of my son-in-law, Steven O. Westmoreland.

President George Washington is a half 13th cousin, twice removed to President Thomas Jefferson! Their ancestor in common is English King

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 20

Edward I. Washington is descended through King Edward's second wife, Marguerite of France. Edward is Washington's 12th great grandfather. Jefferson is descended through King Edward's first wife, Eleanor of Castile. Edward is Jefferson's 14th great grandfather.

President Zachary Taylor is a half 13th cousin, six times removed to President Washington.

President Washington is related to the 41st and 43rd Presidents of the United States, George Herbert Walker Bush and George Walker Bush. President Washington is their 10th cousin, seven and eight times removed. The ancestor in common with them is John Spencer, Esquire, an Englishman born about 1418. John Spencer is the ninth great grandfather to President Washington and the 16th and 17th great grandfather to the Bushes.

In 1732, the year of George Washington's birth, Benjamin Franklin began publishing "Poor Richard's Almanac" on December 19.

Source:[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Poor\\_Richard's\\_Almanac](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Poor_Richard's_Almanac)

George was the first President of the United States of America, he was the General and Commander of the Continental Armies, member of 1st and 2nd Continental Congresses, and member of Virginia House of Burgesses, married Martha Dandridge (1732-1802), the first of what became known as First Lady of the White House.

Source:<http://kinnections.com/kinnections/cousinw.htm#GWashington>

"On April 30, 1789, George Washington, standing on the balcony of Federal Hall on Wall Street in New York, took his oath of office as the first President of the United States. 'As the first of everything, in our situation will serve to establish a precedent,' he wrote James Madison, 'it is devoutly wished on my part, that the precedents may be fixed on true principles

"Born in 1732 into a Virginia planter family, he learned the morals, manners, and body of knowledge requisite for an 18th century Virginia gentleman.

"He pursued two intertwined interests: military arts and western expansion. At 16 he helped survey Shenandoah lands for Thomas, Lord Fairfax. Commissioned a lieutenant colonel in 1754, he fought the first skirmishes of what grew into the French and Indian War. The next year, as an aide to Gen. Edward Braddock, he escaped injury although four bullets ripped his coat and two horses were shot from under him.

"From 1759 to the outbreak of the American Revolution, Washington managed his lands around Mount Vernon and served in the Virginia House of Burgesses. Married to a widow, Martha Dandridge Custis, he devoted himself to a busy and happy life. But, like his fellow planters, Washington felt himself exploited by British merchants and hampered by British regulations. As the quarrel with the mother country grew acute, he moderately but firmly voiced his resistance to the restrictions.

"When the Second Continental Congress assembled in Philadelphia in May 1775, Washington, one of the Virginia delegates, was elected Commander in Chief of the Continental Army. On July 3, 1775, at Cambridge, Massachusetts, he took command of his ill-trained troops and

---

# Descendants of William

---

## Generation 20

embarked upon a war that was to last six grueling years.

"He realized early that the best strategy was to harass the British. He reported to Congress, ' we should on all Occasions avoid a general action, or put anything to the risque, unless compelled by necessity, into which we ought never to be drawn.' Ensuing battles saw him fall back slowly, then strike unexpectedly. Finally in 1781 with the aid of French allies--he forced the surrender of Cornwallis at Yorktown.

"Washington longed to retire to his fields at Mount Vernon. But he soon realized that the Nation, under its Articles of Confederation, was not functioning well, so he became a prime mover in the steps leading to the Constitutional Convention at Philadelphia in 1787. When the new Constitution was ratified, the Electoral College unanimously elected Washington President.

"He did not infringe upon the policy making powers that he felt the Constitution gave Congress. But the determination of foreign policy became preponderantly a Presidential concern. When the French Revolution led to a major war between France and England, Washington refused to accept entirely the recommendations of either his Secretary of State Thomas Jefferson, who was pro-French, or his Secretary of the Treasury Alexander Hamilton, who was pro-British. Rather, he insisted upon a neutral course until the United States could grow stronger.

"To his disappointment, two parties were developing by the end of his first term. Wearing of politics, feeling old, he retired at the end of his second. In his Farewell Address, he urged his countrymen to forswear excessive party spirit and geographical distinctions. In foreign affairs, he warned against long-term alliances.

"Washington enjoyed less than three years of retirement at Mount Vernon, for he died of a throat infection December 14, 1799. For months the Nation mourned him.

Source:<http://www.whitehouse.gov/history/presidents/gw1.html>

One of the famous paintings of George Washington and his troops in the American Revolution was that scene where they were poised on Christmas Day, 1776, on the banks of the Delaware River. They were in retreat from the British army. When winter came, many of Washington's soldiers were going to leave soon. Washington decided that, if they were going to fight at all, they would have to move quickly.

Washington decided to attack a group of Hessians, German soldiers who were paid to fight for the British, who were at Trenton, New Jersey. On Christmas night 1776, in a snowstorm, Washington took 2,400 of his 3,000 soldiers across the Delaware River to New Jersey. Washington decided to attack early in the morning of December 26, because he was sure that the Hessians would be tired from the celebration the night before.

The river was icy. The army marched nine miles to outside Trenton. The American forces split into two groups. Both sides closed in together. The 1,200 Germans were completely surprised. The Hessians quickly surrendered after their leader, Colonel Rall, was killed. The Americans took more than 900 prisoners.

---

# Descendants of William

---

## Generation 20

When the news of the British defeat got to Lord Cornwallis, a British general stationed in New York, he quickly moved his men toward Trenton. He was very determined to defeat Washington's army. But, while Cornwallis was determined, Washington made plans for his army. When Cornwallis arrived at Trenton, fires of the American troops were still burning, but Washington's army had secretly moved from the area. They went to Princeton, which was close. The British were marching in that direction and heard canon fire. Cornwallis rushed there, but it was too late. On January 3, 1777, the British troops at Princeton were defeated by Washington's army. Because Cornwallis' army was too worried about supplies and ammunition, they retreated to New York. The American army controlled New Jersey.

The bit of humor about the famous painting cited is to raise the question, "What issue did George Washington face on Christmas Day, 1776, as he and his soldiers were poised on the banks of the Delaware River ... an issue that even today is faced in our political environment?" The answer is, "It was the issue of row versus wade (1973 US Supreme case of Roe Vs. Wade - the famous abortion issue decision).

George and Martha were members of and worshiped regularly at St. Peter's Parish Church, near Richmond, Virginia.

Source: <http://www.geocities.com/stpeterstc/sphist.html>

George Washington created the Order of the Purple Heart on August 7, 1782, a decoration to recognize merit in enlisted men and non-commissioned officers.

Source: [http://www.purpleheartchapters.org/Text/purple\\_heart.htm](http://www.purpleheartchapters.org/Text/purple_heart.htm)

George and Martha did not give issue to any children. However, Martha did have children from a previous marriage. So, there are no direct lineal descendants from President George Washington.

"When he died, Washington provided in his will for the emancipation of his slaves on the death of Martha, his wife. Washington was the only member of the Virginia dynasty to free all of his slaves.

"Washington was one of the richest men in America. At his death, his holdings were worth about half a million dollars and included: 33,000 acres of land in Virginia, Kentucky, Maryland, New York, Pennsylvania, Washington, D.C. and the Northwest Territory; \$25,000 worth of stocks; 640 sheep, 329 cows, 42 mules and 20 workhorses.

"Things named after George Washington: one state, seven mountains, eight streams, ten lakes, 33 counties, nine colleges and 121 towns and villages."

Source: Marcus Cunliffe, "George Washington (New York: Mentor, 1958) Page 16.

George Washington was eulogized on December 26, 1799 by Col. Henry Lee as "first in war, first in peace and first in the hearts of his countrymen."

Augustine Washington and Jane Butler had the following children:

- ii. BUTLER WASHINGTON (son of Augustine Washington and Jane Butler) was

# Descendants of William

---

## Generation 20

born in 1716. He died in 1716.

- iii. LAWRENCE WASHINGTON (son of Augustine Washington and Jane Butler) was born in 1718.
- iv. AUGUSTINE WASHINGTON (son of Augustine Washington and Jane Butler) was born in 1720.

---

## Generation 21

309. **THOMAS SOUTHWORTH** (Edward Southworth, Thomas Southworth, John Southworth, Thomas Southworth, John De Southworth, Isabel Dutton, Anne Tuchet de Audley, Margaret De Ros, William de Ros, Beatrice Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan Plantagenet, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Edward Southworth, Thomas Southworth, John Southworth, Thomas Southworth, John De Southworth, Christopher de Southworth) was born about 1616 in Leiden, C. Holland, the Neatherlands. He died on 08 Dec 1669 in Plymouth Colony, Barnstable County, Massachuettts. He married **ELIZABETH REYNOR**.

Notes for Thomas Southworth:

The birth of Thomas Southworth in 1616 is the same year in which famed English Poet and Playwriter, William Shakespeare, died on April 23 on his 52nd birthday, and Spanish poet Cervantes also died in Madrid, both giants of literature dying on the very same day.

Source: <http://www.poets.org/poet.php/prmPID/122>

Thomas Southworth and Elizabeth Reynor had the following child:

- 335. i. ELIZABETH SOUTHWORTH (daughter of Thomas Southworth and Elizabeth Reynor). She died in 1717. She married Joseph Howland (son of John Howland and Elizabeth Tilley) on 07 Dec 1664. He was born about 1640 in Rocky Nook, Kingston, Massachuettts.
310. **WILLIAM THORNTON** (William Thornton, Francis Thornton, Robert Thornton, Agnes Aldborough, Agnes Plumpton, Elizabeth Stapleton, Agnes Goddard, Matilta de Neville, Margaret Stafford, Hugh Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan Plantagenet, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, William Thornton, Francis Thornton, Robert Thornton, William Thornton). He married **FRANCES ROBINSON**.

William Thornton and Frances Robinson had the following child:

- 336. i. FRANCES THORNTON (son of William Thornton and Frances Robinson) was born in 1651. He died about 1726. He married ALICE SAVAGE. She was born about 1650. She died in 1701.
311. **ROBERT TICHBORNE** (3rd John Tichborne, 2nd John Tichborne, Elizabeth Dudley, Richard Sutton Dudley, Thomas Sutton, Matilda Clifford, Thomas de Clifford, Elizabeth Percy, Elizabeth Mortimer, Philippa Plantagenet, Lionel, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, 3rd John Tichborne, 2nd John Tichborne, John Tichborne, John Tichborne). He married **JOAN BANCKES**.

Robert Tichborne and Joan Banckes had the following child:

- i. ELIZABETH TICHBORNE (daughter of Robert Tichborne and Joan Banckes).

# Descendants of William

---

## Generation 21

Notes for Elizabeth Tichborne:

Elizabeth is my 27th cousin, six times removed on my Mother's family line. She is the twelfth cousin, twice removed of Edward Southworth, the first husband of Alice Carpenter, my eighth great grandmother through her second husband, Plymouth Colony Governor William Bradford, on my Father's family line.

312. **CORNELIUS HOWARD** (Matthew Howard, John Howard, Robert Howard, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Matthew Howard, John Howard, Robert Howard, Thomas Howard) was born in 1637. He died in 1680. He married **ELIZABETH GORSUCH**. She was born in 1641. She died in 1680.

Cornelius Howard and Elizabeth Gorsuch had the following child:

337. i. **LOIS HOWARD** (daughter of Cornelius Howard and Elizabeth Gorsuch) was born in 1655. She married **ADAM SHIPLEY**. He was born in 1650.

313. **SOPHIA** (Elizabeth, James I, Henry Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William) was born on 14 Oct 1630. She died on 08 Jun 1714 in Herrenhausen, Germany. She married Ernest Augustus on 30 Sep 1658. He was born on 20 Nov 1629. He died on 23 Jan 1698.

Notes for Sophia:

"Electress Sophia of Hanover (born Sophia, Countess Palatine of Simmern, at The Hague) (October 14, 1630 ? June 8, 1714 in Herrenhausen) was the youngest daughter of Frederick V, Elector Palatine, of the House of Wittelsbach, the "Winter King" of Bohemia, and Elizabeth Stuart. She was also the mother of King George I of Great Britain and is therefore an ancestor of the Hanoverian line of succession to the British throne (Her grandfather was King James I of England and her uncle was King Charles I of England. She would have become Queen of Great Britain had she not died a few weeks before her cousin Queen Anne. As Electress Sophia she was the consort to Ernst August, Elector of Hanover.

"Sophia was born in exile in The Hague (as a result of her father's defeat at the Battle of White Mountain) and was the youngest of five daughters of Frederick V, Elector Palatine and Elizabeth Stuart. She was brought up in Leiden until moving back to her mother's court at The Hague in 1641. Her mother later suggested she marry their neighbour, the exiled Charles II, but Sophia was not interested and went to live with her brother, Charles I Louis (the new Elector Palatine, who had recently been restored to his lands) in Herrenhausen in 1650.

"Before her marriage, Sophia, as the daughter of Frederick V, Elector Palatine of the Rhine, was referred to as Sophie, Princess Palatine of the Rhine, or as Sophia of the Palatinate. On 30 September 1658, she married Ernst August, Duke of Brunswick-Lüneburg, at Heidelberg, who in 1692 became the first Elector of Hanover. (Electors were princes who had the right to vote to elect the emperor of the Holy Roman Empire). Sophia became a friend and admirer of Gottfried Leibniz while he was a courtier to the House of Brunswick, from 1676 until his death in 1716. This friendship resulted in a substantial correspondence, published in the 19th century (Onno 1973), that reveals Sophia to have been a woman of unusual intellectual ability and curiosity. Sophia commissioned significant work on the Herrenhausen Gardens surrounding the palace at Herrenhausen, where she died.

"Sophia plays an important role in British history and royal lineage. As the daughter of

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 21

Elizabeth Stuart and the grand-daughter of James I of England/James VI of Scotland, she was the closest Protestant relative to King William III (William was king of England and Scotland by marriage. William was Dutch, having been born a prince of Orange) after his childless sister-in-law, Princess Anne. In 1701, the Act of Settlement made her heir presumptive, for the purpose of cutting off any claim by the Catholic James Francis Edward Stuart, who would otherwise have become King James III, as well as denying the throne to many other Catholics who held a claim. The act restricts the British throne to the "Protestant heirs" of Sophia of Hanover who have never been Catholic and who have never married a Catholic. Presently there are almost 5,000 descendants of Sophia although not all are in the line of succession. The Sophia Naturalization Act 1705 granted the right of British nationality to Sophia's non-Catholic descendants (though this has been modified by subsequent laws).

"Although considerably older than Queen Anne, Sophia enjoyed much better health. In 1714, Sophia was walking in the gardens of Herrenhausen when she ran to shelter from a sudden downpour of rain and collapsed and died, aged 83. Upon Sophia's death, her eldest son Elector Georg Ludwig of Hanover became heir presumptive in her place, and weeks later succeeded Queen Anne as King George I of Great Britain. Sophia's daughter Sophia Charlotte of Hanover (1668-1705) married Frederick I of Prussia, from whom the later Prussian kings and German emperors descend. The connection between the German emperors and the British royal family, which was renewed by several marriages in future generations, would become an issue during World War I."

Source: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sophia\\_of\\_the\\_Palatinate](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sophia_of_the_Palatinate)

Notes for Ernest Augustus:

"Ernest Augustus (German: Ernst August; Latin: Ernestus Augustus; 20 November 1629, Herzberg am Harz ? 23 January 1698, Herrenhausen) was duke of Brunswick-Lüneburg and ruled over the Calenberg (or Hanover) subdivision of the duchy. He was appointed prince-elect, but died before the appointment became effective. He was also bishop of Osnabrück.

"Ernest Augustus was the son of George, Duke of Brunswick-Lüneburg and Anne Eleonore of Hesse-Darmstadt. In 1658 he married Sophia of the Palatinate in Heidelberg. As the fourth son, he had little chance of succeeding his father as ruler, and so, in 1662, his relatives appointed him bishop of Osnabrück; according to the Peace of Westphalia, every second bishop of Osnabrück was to be appointed by the dukes of Brunswick-Lüneburg. However, after two of his elder brothers had died without sons, Ernest Augustus inherited part of his father's territories in 1679, namely Calenberg (including Göttingen).

"In 1683, against the protestations of his five younger sons, Ernest Augustus installed primogeniture, so that his territory would not be further subdivided after his death, and also as a pre-condition for obtaining the coveted electorship. He participated in the Great Turkish War on the side of Leopold I, Holy Roman Emperor. In 1692 he was appointed prince-elect by the Emperor; however, the electorship did not come into effect until 1708. Ernest Augustus died in 1698 and was succeeded as duke by his eldest son George Louis (Ludwig), who would later also become king of Great Britain."

Source: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ernest\\_Augustus%2C\\_Elector\\_of\\_Hanover](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ernest_Augustus%2C_Elector_of_Hanover)

Sophia and Ernest Augustus had the following child:

338. i. GEORGE LUDWIG (son of Ernest Augustus and Sophia) was born on 28 May 1660 in Hanover, Germany. He died on 11 Jun 1727. He married ANNE STUART. She was born on 06 Feb 1665 in St. James' Palace, London,

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 21

England. She died on 01 Aug 1714 in Kensington Palace, London, England.

314. **MARY STUART** (Charles I, James I, Henry Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Charles I, James I, Henry Stuart, Thomas Howard). She married **WILLIAM**.

Mary Stuart and William had the following child:

- i. **WILLIAM** (son of William and Mary Stuart) was born on 04 Nov 1650. He died on 08 Mar 1702. He married **MARY II**. She was born on 30 Apr 1662 in St. James Palace, London, England. She died on 28 Dec 1694.

Notes for William:

William and Mary bore no children. He is my 25th cousin, eight times removed.

The reign of Mary II and William III marked the end of royal prerogative. Parliament, with the authority of the oligarchy, came into a position of prominence regarding the governing of England. William spent the greatest part of the reign embroiled in continental battles against Catholicism. Evelyn, in her Diary, made mention of Mary's lack of remorse concerning the abdication of her father, but Evelyn also accurately assessed the characters of the king and queen: "She seems to be of a good nature, and that she takes nothing to heart; whilst the Prince her husband has a thoughtful countenance, is wonderfully serious and silent, and seems to treat all persons alike gravely, and to be very intent on affairs: Holland, Ireland, and France calling for his care."

Source: <http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon51.html>

William was known as William III of Orange, as well as William II of Scotland. "William III was appointed to the Dutch post of Stadtholder on 28 June 1672, and remained in office until he died. In that context, he is sometimes referred to as 'William Henry, Prince of Orange', as a translation of his Dutch title, Willem Hendrik, Prins van Oranje. A Protestant, William participated in many wars against the powerful King Louis XIV of France. Many Protestants heralded him as a champion of their faith; it was partly due to such a reputation that he was able to take the crown of England, many of whose people were intensely fearful of Catholicism and the papacy, although other reasons for his success might be his army and a fleet even larger than the famed Spanish Armada. His reign marked the beginning of the transition from the personal control of government of the Stuarts to the Parliamentary type rule of the House of Hanover."

Source: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/William\\_III\\_of\\_England](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/William_III_of_England)

315. **JAMES** (Charles I, James I, Henry Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Charles I, James I, Henry Stuart, Thomas Howard) was born in 1633. He died in 1701. He married **ANNE HYDE**. She died in 1671. He married **MARY**. She was born in 1658. She died on 07 May 1718.

Notes for James:

James was deposed in 1688, and died from a cerebral hemorrhage in 1701.

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 21

"James stood in dark contrast to his predecessor, Charles: James, although valiant in battle until his later years, lacked his brother's good nature, and remained a staunch adherent to the Roman Catholic faith. His accession was greeted with enthusiasm; Charles had left James a strong executive office and a loyal Tory-dominated Parliament. James, however, acted recklessly attempting to restore royal prerogative and turn England back to the Catholic faith, costing him the crown.

"Religion and politics were intertwined throughout James' public life. He openly opposed the Test Act of 1673, which barred all Catholics and Dissenters from holding administrative positions; James relinquished the post of Lord High Admiral and went abroad. The Whig Parliament of 1679 strove to exclude James from the succession, and failed only because Charles II dissolved Parliament. Within months of his accession, James had to crush a rebellion of Protestants who rallied around his nephew James, Duke of Monmouth and son of Charles II. The Protestants were easily defeated, and James exhibited little toleration: Monmouth was captured and beheaded. James appointed Judge Jeffries to preside over the "Bloody Assizes" which executed, tortured, or sent into slavery the Protestant rebels. James ambitiously appointed Catholics to high positions although loyal Tory councilors advised against it. As a result, both Tories and Whigs turned against him.

"Within three years, both the old nobility and emerging commercial class had been totally alienated by James. Mary of Modena gave birth to a male heir, James Francis Edward, which interfered with Parliament's wish that James' Protestant daughter, Mary, would succeed to the throne upon the death of her father. Protestant members of Parliament, thoroughly disgusted with James, invited Mary and her husband, William of Orange, to take the throne. James, haunted by recollections of Richard II and Henry IV, chose to flee London rather than be captured. James was captured, but William ensured a successful flight to France for James. James garnered Irish forces (which were supported by French troops provided by Louis IX), but was defeated by William's forces. James lived the remainder of his life in France.

"James' attempts to force Catholicism on England and regain prerogative doomed his reign. Parliament emerged supreme: royal lineage was still a major consideration, but Protestantism became the main factor in choosing a monarch - a decision now left to Parliament. Bishop Burnet offered a glimpse of James II's character in History of his Own Time: "He was naturally candid and sincere, and a firm friend, till affairs and his religion wore out all his first principles and inclinations."

Source: <http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon50.html>

James and Anne Hyde had the following children:

- i. CHARLES (son of James and Anne Hyde).
- ii. JAMES (son of James and Anne Hyde).
- iii. CHARLES (son of James and Anne Hyde).
- iv. EDGAR (son of James and Anne Hyde).
- v. HENRIETTA (daughter of James and Anne Hyde).
- vi. CATHERINE (daughter of James and Anne Hyde).

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 21

- vii. MARY II (daughter of James and Anne Hyde) was born on 30 Apr 1662 in St. James Palace, London, England. She died on 28 Dec 1694. She married WILLIAM. He was born on 04 Nov 1650. He died on 08 Mar 1702.

Notes for Mary II:

"Mary II, born in 1662, was the daughter of James II and Anne Hyde. She was married to William of Orange as a matter of Charles II's foreign policy; she and William had no children. Mary died of small pox in 1694. William III (William of Orange), born in 1650, was the son of William, Prince of Orange, and Mary Stuart (daughter of Charles I). Husband and wife were also first cousins, both being a grandchild of Charles I. William, one of the most significant players on the continent, constantly strove to spread Protestantism and decrease the Catholic influence of France and Spain. He died in 1702 from complications after being thrown from his horse.

"William and Mary began their marriage under duress. She was twelve years younger than he and found him repulsive. Although terribly homesick while living in Holland, she eventually came to love both the man and his country. William maintained a long-lasting affair with Elizabeth Villiers, one of Mary's ladies-in-waiting, which prompted Mary to be completely devoted and subservient to her husband. William's demeanor towards Mary seemed cold and indifferent on the surface, but his deep grief over her death indicated just how much he relied upon and respected her."

Source:<http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon51.html>

"Mary II reigned as Queen of England and Ireland from 1689-02-13, and as Queen of Scotland (as Mary II of Scotland) from 1689-04-11 until her death. Mary, a Protestant, came to the thrones following the Glorious Revolution, which resulted in the deposition of her Roman Catholic father, James II. Mary reigned jointly with her husband and first cousin, William III, who became the sole ruler of both countries upon her death in 1694. Popular histories usually refer to the joint reigns as those of "William and Mary". Mary, although a sovereign in her own right, did not wield power during most of her reign, instead ceding it to her husband. She did, however, govern the realms when William was engaged in military campaigns abroad.

"Mary, born at St. James Palace in London on 1662-04-30, was the eldest daughter of James, Duke of York (the future James II of England) and of his first wife, Lady Anne Hyde. Mary's uncle was King Charles II; her maternal grandfather, Edward Hyde, 1st Earl of Clarendon, served for a lengthy period as Charles's chief advisor. Although her mother bore eight children, only Mary and her younger sister Anne survived into adulthood.

"The Duke of York converted to Roman Catholicism in 1668 or 1669, but Mary and Anne had a Protestant upbringing, pursuant to the command of Charles II. Mary's mother died in 1671; her father married again in 1673, taking as his second wife the Catholic Mary of Modena, also known as Mary Beatrice d'Este.

"At the age of fifteen, Princess Mary became betrothed to the Protestant Stadtholder, William, Prince of Orange. William was the son of her aunt, Mary, Princess Royal, and Prince William II of Nassau. At first, Charles II opposed the alliance with a Dutch ruler ? he preferred that Mary marry the heir to the French Throne, the Dauphin Louis ? but later, under pressure from

# Descendants of William

---

## Generation 21

Parliament and with a coalition with the Catholic French no longer politically favorable, he approved the union. Pressured by Parliament, the Duke of York agreed to the marriage, falsely assuming that it would improve his popularity amongst Protestants.[8] The first cousins Mary and William married in London on 1677-11-04; Mary reportedly wept throughout the ceremony.

"Mary went to the Netherlands, where she lived as William's consort. Although she was devoted to her husband, the marriage was often unhappy; her three pregnancies ended in miscarriage or stillbirth, and her childlessness would be the greatest source of unhappiness in Mary's life. Her animated and personable nature made her popular with the Dutch people, but her husband was often cold and neglectful, and long maintained an affair with Elizabeth Villiers, one of Mary's ladies-in-waiting, though over time he became more relaxed in Mary's company.

"After Mary II's death, William III continued to rule as king. Princess Anne's last surviving child, William, Duke of Gloucester, died in July 1700, and, as it was clear that William III would have no more children, Parliament passed the Act of Settlement 1701, which provided that the Crown would go to the nearest Protestant relative, Sophia, Electress of Hanover and her Protestant heirs. When William III died in 1702, he was succeeded by Anne, and she in turn was succeeded by the son of the deceased Electress Sophia, George I.

"Mary endowed the College of William and Mary (in the present day Williamsburg, Virginia) in 1693. She also founded the Royal Hospital for Seamen, Greenwich."

Source:[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mary\\_II\\_of\\_England](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mary_II_of_England)

Death Notes:

Small Pox

339. viii. ANNE STUART (daughter of James and Anne Hyde) was born on 06 Feb 1665 in St. James' Palace, London, England. She died on 01 Aug 1714 in Kensington Palace, London, England. She married GEORGE LUDWIG. He was born on 28 May 1660 in Hanover, Germany. He died on 11 Jun 1727.

James and Mary had the following children:

- ix. CATHERINE (daughter of James and Mary).
- x. ISABELLA (daughter of James and Mary).
- xi. CHARLES (son of James and Mary).
- xii. CHARLOTTE (daughter of James and Mary).
- xiii. ELIZABETH (daughter of James and Mary).
- xiv. JAMES FRANCIS EDWARD (son of James and Mary).
- xv. LOUISA (daughter of James and Mary).

320. **ISHAM RANDOLPH** (William Randolph, Richard Randolph, Dorothy Lane, Elizabeth Vincent,

# Descendants of William

---

## Generation 21

Anne Tanfield, Francis Tanfield, William Tanfield, Katherine Neville, Edward de Neville, Joan Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, William Randolph, Richard Randolph, William Randolph) was born in 1685. He died in 1742. He married Jane Rogers about 1717. She was born about 1685. She died in 1760.

Isham Randolph and Jane Rogers had the following child:

343. i. JANE RANDOLPH (daughter of Isham Randolph and Jane Rogers) was born in 1720. She died in 1766. She married Peter Jefferson (son of Thomas Jefferson and Mary Field) on 03 Oct 1739. He was born on 29 Feb 1708 in Monticello, Henrico County, Virginia. He died in 1757.

321. **AGNES MUNRO** (Janet Cumming, Margaret Fraser, Elizabeth Stewart, Elizabeth Gordon, Elizabeth Keith, Elizabeth Douglas, John Douglas, Joan Stuart, Joan Beaufort, John Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Alexander Munro). She married **DAVID MONROE**.

Notes for David Monroe:

We have a note that David is the fifth husband of Agnes Munro. However, we have no information on any of the earlier marriages.

Source: [http://users.legacyfamilytree.com/USPresidents/wash\\_jmon.htm](http://users.legacyfamilytree.com/USPresidents/wash_jmon.htm)

Agnes Munro and David Monroe had the following child:

344. i. ANDREW MONROE (son of David Monroe and Agnes Munro). He died in 1668. He married MARGARET BOWCOCK.

322. **ANNA SHEPARD** (Anna Tyng, Elizabeth Coytmore, Rowland Coytmore, Jane Williams, Dorothy Griffith, Jane Stradling, Thomas Stradling, Henry Stradling, Jane Beaufort, Henry Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Thomas Shepard) was born in 1663. She died in 1708. She married **DANIEL QUINCY**. He was born in 1650. He died in 1690.

Anna Shepard and Daniel Quincy had the following child:

345. i. JOHN QUINCY (son of Daniel Quincy and Anna Shepard) was born in 1689. He died in 1767. He married ELIZABETH NORTON. She was born in 1695.

332. **ROBERT SHIPLEY** (Lois Howard, Cornelius Howard, Matthew Howard, John Howard, Robert Howard, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Adam Shipley) was born in 1678. He married **ELIZABETH STEVENS**. She was born in 1680.

Robert Shipley and Elizabeth Stevens had the following child:

387. i. ROBERT SHIPLEY (son of Robert Shipley and Elizabeth Stevens) was born in 1713. He married SARAH DORSEY. She was born in 1733.

333. **GEORGE AUGUSTUS II** (Anne Stuart, James, Charles I, James I, Henry Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, George Ludwig, Ernest Augustus) was born on 10 Nov 1683 in Herrenhausen Palace, Hanover, Germany. He died on 25 Oct 1760 in Kensington Palace, London, England.

---

# Descendants of William

---

## Generation 21

Notes for George Augustus II:

George Augustus, King George II, King of England, was King of Great Britain and Ireland, Duke of Brunswick-Lüneburg (Hanover) and Arch treasurer and Prince-Elector of the Holy Roman Empire from 11 June 1727 until his death. He is my twenty sixth cousin, seven times removed. The ancestors in common are Eystein Glumra Ivarsson and his wife, Aseda Rognvaldsdatter, Georges's 25th great grandparents. They are my 32nd great grandparents. Eystein Glumra Ivarsson is a ninth century Viking from Norway. Putting King George's relationship to me another way, he is the 8th cousin, twice removed, of the husband of the stepdaughter of my 6th great grand uncle.

He was the last British monarch to have been born outside of Great Britain, and was famous for his numerous conflicts with his father and, subsequently, with his son. As King, he exercised little control over policy in his early reign, the government instead being controlled by Great Britain's first (unofficial) "Prime Minister," Sir Robert Walpole.

George was born at [Herrenhausen Palace, Hanover](#) (Germany). He was the son of Georg Ludwig, Hereditary Prince of [Brunswick-Lüneburg](#) (later King [George I of Great Britain](#)), and his wife, [Sophia Dorothea of Celle](#). Both of George's parents committed adultery, and in 1694 their marriage was dissolved on the pretext that Sophia had abandoned George. Sophia was confined to [Ahlden Castle](#) and denied access to her children; George probably never saw his mother again.

Although George primarily spoke [German](#), he was also schooled in [English](#), [French](#), and [Italian](#). He studied military history and tactics with particular diligence.

George's second cousin once removed, [Queen Anne](#), who had ascended the thrones of [England](#), [Scotland](#) and [Ireland](#) in 1702, had no surviving children. By the [Act of Settlement 1701](#), the [English Parliament](#) had designated George's grandmother [Sophia](#) and her descendants as Anne's heirs, as Sophia was Anne's closest [Protestant](#) blood relation. Consequently, after his grandmother and father, George was third in the line of [succession to the English throne](#). He was naturalized as an English citizen in 1705 by the [Sophia Naturalization Act](#), and in 1706, he was made a [Knight of the Garter](#) and titles were created as the [Duke and the Marquess of Cambridge](#), Earl of Milford Haven, Viscount Northallerton and Baron Tewkesbury in the [Peerage of England](#).

George II succeeded to the throne on his father's death on 22 June 1727. His father was buried at Hanover, but George decided not to go, which far from bringing criticism led to praise from the English who considered it proof of the new King's fondness for Britain. George was crowned at [Westminster Abbey](#) on 22 October. The Hanoverian composer [Händel](#) was commissioned to write four new anthems for the coronation; one of which, [Zadok the Priest](#), has been sung at every coronation since.

It was widely believed both that George would dismiss Walpole, who had distressed him by joining his father's government, and that [Sir Spencer Compton](#) would replace him; George requested Compton, rather than Walpole, to write his first speech for him. Sir Spencer, however, requested Walpole for aid in the task, leading Queen Caroline, an ardent supporter of Sir Robert, to claim that Compton was incompetent. George did not behave obstinately; instead, he agreed with his wife and retained Walpole as Prime Minister, who continued to slowly gain royal favor, securing a generous [civil list](#) of £800,000 for the King. Walpole commanded a substantial majority in Parliament and George II had little choice but to retain him or risk ministerial instability.

He also persuaded many Tory politicians to accept the succession laid down in the Act of Settlement as valid. In turn, the King helped Sir Robert to gain a strong parliamentary

---

# Descendants of William

---

## Generation 21

majority by creating [peers](#) sympathetic to the Whigs.

While the Queen was still alive, Walpole's position was secure. He was the master of domestic policy, and he still exerted some control over George's foreign policy. Whereas the King was eager for war in Europe, the Prime Minister was more cautious. Thus, in 1729, he encouraged George to sign [a peace treaty with Spain](#). George unsuccessfully pressed Walpole to join the [War of the Polish Succession](#) on the side of the German states.

On 21 April 1732, George granted a charter to [James Oglethorpe](#), creating the [Province of Georgia](#) (or Georgia Colony). In the original grant, a narrow strip of the province extended to the [Pacific Ocean](#). It was one of the Southern colonies in [British North America](#), and was the last of the thirteen original colonies established by Great Britain in what later became the United States. In 1734 he founded the [Georg August University of Göttingen](#) in Germany, also named after him. He had earlier served as the ninth Chancellor of [Trinity College, Dublin](#) between 1715 and 1718.

On April 13, 1742, Handel's "Messiah" premiered in Dublin, Ireland. It is said that this is the performance when English King George II rose to his feet at the beginning of that portion of the "Messiah" known as the Hallelujah Chorus. The whole rest of the audience rose to its feet, as it is the custom that all present rise, if and when the King rises. Thus began the custom in the music world that audiences all over the world rise out of respect for this music and this occasion.

However, modern scholarship holds the origins of this tradition in doubt. Some say that the King may not have even been present at the premiere. Other sources claim this standing of King George took place on March 23, 1743 at the first performance of Handel's "Messiah" in London. So, the originating occasion is confused, but the tradition is, indeed, steeped in the minds of Christians across the world in many occasions where the "Messiah" is performed.

Of course, doesn't modern scholarship do that to so many of the inspiring recollections in our world history? Secularism seems to take every opportunity to cast doubt upon anything that has spiritual accolades developed which inspire the divine relationships we hold dear.

George Augustus II had the following children:

- 388. i. AUGUSTA CHARLOTTE (daughter of George Augustus II). She married KARL WILLIAM.
- 389. ii. GEORGE WILLIAM FREDERICK III (son of George Augustus II) was born on 04 Jul 1738 in Norfolk House, England. He died on 29 Jan 1820. He married Sophia Charlotte on 08 Sep 1761 in Chapel Royal, St. James's Palace, London..

---

## Generation 22

- 335. **ELIZABETH SOUTHWORTH** (Thomas Southworth, Edward Southworth, Thomas Southworth, John Southworth, Thomas Southworth, John De Southworth, Isabel Dutton, Anne Tuchet de Audley, Margaret De Ros, William de Ros, Beatrice Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan Plantagenet, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Thomas Southworth, Edward Southworth, Thomas Southworth, John Southworth, Thomas Southworth, John De Southworth, Christopher de Southworth). She died in 1717. She married Joseph Howland (son of John Howland and Elizabeth Tilley) on 07 Dec 1664. He was born about 1640 in Rocky Nook, Kingston, Massachusetts.

Elizabeth Southworth and Joseph Howland had the following child:

- 358. i. NATHANIEL HOWLAND (son of Joseph Howland and Elizabeth Southworth) was born in 1671 in Plymouth Colony, Barnstable County, Massachusetts. He died

# Descendants of William

---

## Generation 22

in Dec 1746 in Plymouth Colony, Barnstable County, Massachusetts. He married MARTHA COLE.

336. **FRANCES THORNTON** (William Thornton, William Thornton, Francis Thornton, Robert Thornton, Agnes Aldborough, Agnes Plumpton, Elizabeth Stapleton, Agnes Goddard, Matilta de Neville, Margaret Stafford, Hugh Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan Plantagenet, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, William Thornton, William Thornton, Francis Thornton, Robert Thornton, William Thornton) was born in 1651. He died about 1726. He married **ALICE SAVAGE**. She was born about 1650. She died in 1701.

Frances Thornton and Alice Savage had the following children:

359. i. **ELIZABETH THORNTON** (daughter of Frances Thornton and Alice Savage) was born in 1674. She died in 1732. She married **EDWIN CONWAY**. He was born about 1653. He died in 1698.
360. ii. **MARGARET THORNTON** (daughter of Frances Thornton and Alice Savage) was born on 02 Apr 1678 in Richmond County, Virginia (?). She died about 1727. She married **WILLIAM STROTHER**. He was born between 1665-1675 in Rappahannock County, Virginia. He died after 26 Jul 1726 in King George County, Virginia.
337. **LOIS HOWARD** (Cornelius Howard, Matthew Howard, John Howard, Robert Howard, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Cornelius Howard, Matthew Howard, John Howard, Robert Howard, Thomas Howard) was born in 1655. She married **ADAM SHIPLEY**. He was born in 1650.

Lois Howard and Adam Shipley had the following child:

361. i. **ROBERT SHIPLEY** (son of Adam Shipley and Lois Howard) was born in 1678. He married **ELIZABETH STEVENS**. She was born in 1680.
338. **GEORGE LUDWIG** (Sophia, Elizabeth, James I, Henry Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Ernest Augustus) was born on 28 May 1660 in Hanover, Germany. He died on 11 Jun 1727. He married **ANNE STUART**. She was born on 06 Feb 1665 in St. James' Palace, London, England. She died on 01 Aug 1714 in Kensington Palace, London, England.

Notes for George Ludwig:

George and Anne were second cousins to each other. They are my 25th cousins, eight times removed. Expressed another way, George is the eighth cousin, once removed, of the husband of the stepdaughter of my sixth great grand uncle, Danette Abney (26 Feb 1659, Leichester, England – 5 March 1732, Charlottesville, Virginia)

"George Ludwig (King George I) was the first Hanoverian King of Great Britain and King of Ireland, from 1 August 1714 until his death. He was also the Arch banner bearer (afterwards Arch treasurer) and a Prince Elector of the Holy Roman Empire.

"George was born in [Lower Saxony](#), in what is now Germany, and eventually inherited the title and lands of the [Duke of Brunswick-Lüneburg](#). A succession of European wars expanded his German domains during his lifetime, and in 1708 he was ratified as [prince-elect](#) of Hanover. At the age of 54, after the death of Queen [Anne of Great Britain](#),

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 22

George ascended the British throne as the first monarch of the [House of Hanover](#). Although over fifty [Catholics](#) bore closer blood relationships to Anne, the [Act of Settlement 1701](#) prohibited Catholics from inheriting the British throne. George, however, was Anne's closest living [Protestant](#) relative. In reaction, the [Jacobites](#) attempted to depose George and replace him with Anne's Catholic half-brother, [James Francis Edward Stuart](#), but their attempts failed.

During George's reign the powers of the monarchy diminished and Britain began a transition to the modern system of [cabinet government](#) led by a [prime minister](#). Towards the end of King George's reign, actual power was held by [Sir Robert Walpole](#), Great Britain's first *de facto* [prime minister](#). George died on a trip to his native Hanover, where he was buried.

Source:[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/George\\_I\\_of\\_Great\\_Britain](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/George_I_of_Great_Britain)

Notes for Anne Stuart:

English Queen Anne Stuart, daughter of James II and Anne Hyde, is my 26th cousin, seven times removed. Our ancestors in common are Eystein Glumra Ivarsson & his wife, Aseida Rognvaldsdatter, who are ninth century Vikings of Norway. They are her 24th great grandparents and my 32nd grandparents.

The untimely death of William III nullified, in effect, the Settlement Act of 1701: Anne was James' daughter through his Protestant marriage, and therefore, presented no conflict with the act. Anne ascended to the English throne on March 8th, 1702. Anne refrained from politically antagonizing Parliament, but was compelled to attend most Cabinet meetings to keep her half-brother, James the Old Pretender, under heel. Anne was the last sovereign to veto an act of Parliament, as well as the final Stuart monarch.

Anne's reign may be considered successful, but somewhat lackluster, in comparison to the rest of the Stuart line. She is described with a tongue-in-cheek manner: "Finally theOrange... was succeeded by the memorable dead queen, Anne. Queen Anne was considered rather a remarkable woman, and hence was usually referred to as Great Anna, or Annus Mirabilis. The Queen had many favourites (all women), the most memorable of whom were Sarah Jenkinsand and Mrs Smashems, who were the first wig and the first Tory... the Whigs being the first to realize that the Queen had been dead all the time, chose George I as King."

Source:<http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon52.html>

Anne Stuart was an unlikely person to become queen of England. She was born on February 6, 1665 to the Duke and Duchess of York and was their second daughter out of three children. Shortly before her birth, her uncle, King Charles II, had married and seemed destined to have a large family after fathering several illegitimate children. But he had no more children. As Anne grew older she would be plagued by numerous health problems, but she survived to adulthood. She only received a limited education, yet Anne would reign during a critically important period in her nation's history. During her reign she would oversee two major events in English history, one domestic and one foreign. The first being the Act of Union that united England and Scotland. The second was a major international war, the War of Spanish Succession. Best remembered as the last of the Stuart dynasty Anne had no heirs. The events of her reign would pave the way for Britain to become an international world power.

Although born into royalty, her education was similar to that of other aristocratic girls: languages and music. Her knowledge of history was limited and she received no instruction

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 22

in civil law or military matters that most male monarchs were expected to have. She was also a sickly child, and may have suffered from the blood disease porphyria, as well as having poor vision and a serious case of smallpox at the age of twelve. Poor health would plague Anne her entire life, probably contributing to her many miscarriages.

Anne grew up in an atmosphere of controversy. Her father James, the Duke of York, and both her mother and later her stepmother were Roman Catholic. They would have preferred to raise Anne and Mary (their only children to survive early childhood) as Roman Catholics. Nevertheless, prominent Protestants, such as Henry Compton, later bishop of London, interceded and ensured the girls would not only be required to attend Protestant services but that they also receive Protestant religious instruction.

Anne's life dramatically changed when the Lord Treasurer and Earl of Danby, in an attempt to strengthen his influence with King Charles II, arranged the marriage of Anne's sister, Mary, to William of Orange. Their father, the Duke of York, had wanted to wed Mary to the heir to the French throne, a Roman Catholic. Danby persuaded by the King to allow the marriage to William, a Dutch Protestant and an enemy of France, thus straining the close relationship between Anne and Mary. Anne married Prince George of Denmark. This was an arrangement Anne's father negotiated in secret with sponsorship by King Louis XIV of France, who hoped for a Anglo-Danish alliance against William of Orange and the Dutch. No such alliance would ever materialize.

Her husband did not affect Anne's position as he remained politically weak and inactive, suffering from a drinking problem. Prince George's influence in matters of state would remain small throughout their marriage. The relationship he had with Anne was a close one and she loved him deeply, however, their marriage was saddened by Anne's twelve miscarriages and the fact that none of their other five children reached adulthood.

When King Charles II died in 1686, Anne's father became King James II. His Roman Catholicism and his desire to rule without Parliament's input caused Parliament to call on William of Orange and Mary to take the throne, in the Glorious Revolution of 1688. This revolution created a constitutional, limited monarchy in England, where elected representatives, not a dynastic monarch, truly ruled. Interestingly, later Queen Anne became the last British monarch to veto an act of Parliament. Anne supported the revolution and opposed her father.

Mary allowed her husband to rule, and neither got along with Anne during their reign. But since they never had children, after Mary died, followed by William, in 1702, the throne then passed to Anne. The Settlement Act of 1701 paved the way for Anne's reign. It stated that if Anne died without children the throne would pass to the German Hanoverians. The only challenge was her half brother James, a Roman Catholic living in exile in France. Thus Anne ascended as the last Stuart monarch, and was the first married queen to rule England.

Anne's reign would be characterized by the attempts of others to manipulate her. Most significantly among these individuals was Sarah Churchill. A friend of Anne's since childhood, Anne leaned heavily on her for companionship. After Anne's marriage she named Sarah to the prestigious position of Lady of the Bedchamber. After Anne became queen, she named Sarah to other prominent posts including Keeper of the Privy Purse, Mistress of the Robes and Groom of the Stole. Their relationship for many years was a close one with Anne showering Sarah with large allowances and gifts, such as the huge and extravagant Blenheim estate. The estate was given to the Churchill's as a reward for John Churchill's important military victory in the War of Spanish Succession. Anne often seemed dependent on Sarah, at least for emotional support. Anne would constantly write to Sarah when Sarah was away from the court attending to her family. Anne's letters made it seem like she could not get along without Sarah. They would use playful pseudonyms when writing to each other: Anne being Mrs. Morley and Sarah Mrs. Freeman. Their relationship

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 22

would eventually deteriorate due to Sarah's nagging and their many petty arguments. Sarah would fall out of favor and would be replaced as Anne's favorite by a distant cousin, Abigail Masham.

The end of Anne's friendship with Sarah signaled a change in political influences as well. Although Anne had always been a strong Tory throughout her reign she had vigorously supported the War of Spanish Succession, a Whig war. Sarah Churchill was a Whig and her husband John, though a Tory, was the leading English general in the conflict. Because of the Churchill's influence, Anne had always been inclined to support the war which was the most important event in foreign affairs during Anne's reign. However, when Abigail Masham a Tory replaced Sarah as Anne's close friend it signaled a shift in politics. Some historians believe Anne manipulated her ministers to enact the policies she wanted while others see her as a monarch manipulated by her ministers. Whatever the case, when the Tories came into power they negotiated an end to the war.

The Settlement Act of 1701 had angered Scotland where the Stuart dynasty had originated. The Scots threatened to bring back James, Anne's Roman Catholic half-brother and pretender to the throne, to rule. To head off a revolt and unite support for the crown, Anne pushed for the Act of Union which would unite England and Scotland. The Act of Union was finally accepted in 1707.

In the last couple years of her life Anne became very ill. She was often bedridden and attended to by doctors. These doctors used many techniques to try to cure Anne including bleeding her and applying hot irons. These crude medicinal techniques probably did more harm than good, and Anne died on July 31st 1714.

George Ludwig and Anne Stuart had the following child:

362. i. GEORGE AUGUSTUS II (son of George Ludwig and Anne Stuart) was born on 10 Nov 1683 in Herrenhausen Palace, Hanover, Germany. He died on 25 Oct 1760 in Kensington Palace, London, England.

339. **ANNE STUART** (James, Charles I, James I, Henry Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, James, Charles I, James I, Henry Stuart, Thomas Howard) was born on 06 Feb 1665 in St. James' Palace, London, England. She died on 01 Aug 1714 in Kensington Palace, London, England. She married **GEORGE LUDWIG**. He was born on 28 May 1660 in Hanover, Germany. He died on 11 Jun 1727.

Notes for Anne Stuart:

English Queen Anne Stuart, daughter of James II and Anne Hyde, is my 26th cousin, seven times removed. Our ancestors in common are Eystein Glumra Ivarsson & his wife, Aseda Rognvaldsdatter, who are ninth century Vikings of Norway. They are her 24th great grandparents and my 32nd grandparents.

The untimely death of William III nullified, in effect, the Settlement Act of 1701: Anne was James' daughter through his Protestant marriage, and therefore, presented no conflict with the act. Anne ascended to the English throne on March 8th, 1702. Anne refrained from politically antagonizing Parliament, but was compelled to attend most Cabinet meetings to keep her half-brother, James the Old Pretender, under heel. Anne was the last sovereign to veto an act of Parliament, as well as the final Stuart monarch.

Anne's reign may be considered successful, but somewhat lackluster, in comparison to the rest of the Stuart line. She is described with a tongue-in-cheek manner: "Finally the Orange... was succeeded by the memorable dead queen, Anne. Queen Anne was considered rather a remarkable woman, and hence was usually referred to as Great Anna,

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 22

or Annus Mirabilis. The Queen had many favourites (all women), the most memorable of whom were Sarah Jenkins and Mrs Smashems, who were the first wig and the first Tory... the Whigs being the first to realize that the Queen had been dead all the time, chose George I as King."

Source:<http://www.britannia.com/history/monarchs/mon52.html>

Anne Stuart was an unlikely person to become queen of England. She was born on February 6, 1665 to the Duke and Duchess of York and was their second daughter out of three children. Shortly before her birth, her uncle, King Charles II, had married and seemed destined to have a large family after fathering several illegitimate children. But he had no more children. As Anne grew older she would be plagued by numerous health problems, but she survived to adulthood. She only received a limited education, yet Anne would reign during a critically important period in her nation's history. During her reign she would oversee two major events in English history, one domestic and one foreign. The first being the Act of Union that united England and Scotland. The second was a major international war, the War of Spanish Succession. Best remembered as the last of the Stuart dynasty Anne had no heirs. The events of her reign would pave the way for Britain to become an international world power.

Although born into royalty, her education was similar to that of other aristocratic girls: languages and music. Her knowledge of history was limited and she received no instruction in civil law or military matters that most male monarchs were expected to have. She was also a sickly child, and may have suffered from the blood disease porphyria, as well as having poor vision and a serious case of smallpox at the age of twelve. Poor health would plague Anne her entire life, probably contributing to her many miscarriages.

Anne grew up in an atmosphere of controversy. Her father James, the Duke of York, and both her mother and later her stepmother were Roman Catholic. They would have preferred to raise Anne and Mary (their only children to survive early childhood) as Roman Catholics. Nevertheless, prominent Protestants, such as Henry Compton, later bishop of London, interceded and ensured the girls would not only be required to attend Protestant services but that they also receive Protestant religious instruction.

Anne's life dramatically changed when the Lord Treasurer and Earl of Danby, in an attempt to strengthen his influence with King Charles II, arranged the marriage of Anne's sister, Mary, to William of Orange. Their father, the Duke of York, had wanted to wed Mary to the heir to the French throne, a Roman Catholic. Danby persuaded by the King to allow the marriage to William, a Dutch Protestant and an enemy of France, thus straining the close relationship between Anne and Mary. Anne married Prince George of Denmark. This was an arrangement Anne's father negotiated in secret with sponsorship by King Louis XIV of France, who hoped for a Anglo-Danish alliance against William of Orange and the Dutch. No such alliance would ever materialize.

Her husband did not affect Anne's position as he remained politically weak and inactive, suffering from a drinking problem. Prince George's influence in matters of state would remain small throughout their marriage. The relationship he had with Anne was a close one and she loved him deeply, however, their marriage was saddened by Anne's twelve miscarriages and the fact that none of their other five children reached adulthood.

When King Charles II died in 1686, Anne's father became King James II. His Roman Catholicism and his desire to rule without Parliament's input caused Parliament to call on William of Orange and Mary to take the throne, in the Glorious Revolution of 1688. This revolution created a constitutional, limited monarchy in England, where elected representatives, not a dynastic monarch, truly ruled. Interestingly, later Queen Anne became the last British monarch to veto an act of Parliament. Anne supported the revolution and opposed her father.

---

# Descendants of William

---

## Generation 22

Mary allowed her husband to rule, and neither got along with Anne during their reign. But since they never had children, after Mary died, followed by William, in 1702, the throne then passed to Anne. The Settlement Act of 1701 paved the way for Anne's reign. It stated that if Anne died without children the throne would pass to the German Hanoverians. The only challenge was her half brother James, a Roman Catholic living in exile in France. Thus Anne ascended as the last Stuart monarch, and was the first married queen to rule England.

Anne's reign would be characterized by the attempts of others to manipulate her. Most significantly among these individuals was Sarah Churchill. A friend of Anne's since childhood, Anne leaned heavily on her for companionship. After Anne's marriage she named Sarah to the prestigious position of Lady of the Bedchamber. After Anne became queen, she named Sarah to other prominent posts including Keeper of the Privy Purse, Mistress of the Robes and Groom of the Stole. Their relationship for many years was a close one with Anne showering Sarah with large allowances and gifts, such as the huge and extravagant Blenheim estate. The estate was given to the Churchill's as a reward for John Churchill's important military victory in the War of Spanish Succession. Anne often seemed dependent on Sarah, at least for emotional support. Anne would constantly write to Sarah when Sarah was away from the court attending to her family. Anne's letters made it seem like she could not get along without Sarah. They would use playful pseudonyms when writing to each other: Anne being Mrs. Morley and Sarah Mrs. Freeman. Their relationship would eventually deteriorate due to Sarah's nagging and their many petty arguments. Sarah would fall out of favor and would be replaced as Anne's favorite by a distant cousin, Abigail Masham.

The end of Anne's friendship with Sarah signaled a change in political influences as well. Although Anne had always been a strong Tory throughout her reign she had vigorously supported the War of Spanish Succession, a Whig war. Sarah Churchill was a Whig and her husband John, though a Tory, was the leading English general in the conflict. Because of the Churchill's influence, Anne had always been inclined to support the war which was the most important event in foreign affairs during Anne's reign. However, when Abigail Masham a Tory replaced Sarah as Anne's close friend it signaled a shift in politics. Some historians believe Anne manipulated her ministers to enact the policies she wanted while others see her as a monarch manipulated by her ministers. Whatever the case, when the Tories came into power they negotiated an end to the war.

The Settlement Act of 1701 had angered Scotland where the Stuart dynasty had originated. The Scots threatened to bring back James, Anne's Roman Catholic half-brother and pretender to the throne, to rule. To head off a revolt and unite support for the crown, Anne pushed for the Act of Union which would unite England and Scotland. The Act of Union was finally accepted in 1707.

In the last couple years of her life Anne became very ill. She was often bedridden and attended to by doctors. These doctors used many techniques to try to cure Anne including bleeding her and applying hot irons. These crude medicinal techniques probably did more harm than good, and Anne died on July 31st 1714.

Notes for George Ludwig:

George and Anne were second cousins to each other. They are my 25th cousins, eight times removed. Expressed another way, George is the eighth cousin, once removed, of the husband of the stepdaughter of my sixth great grand uncle, Danette Abney (26 Feb 1659,

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 22

Leicester, England – 5 March 1732, Charlottesville, Virginia)

"George Ludwig (King George I) was the first Hanoverian King of Great Britain and King of Ireland, from 1 August 1714 until his death. He was also the Arch banner bearer (afterwards Arch treasurer) and a Prince Elector of the Holy Roman Empire.

"George was born in [Lower Saxony](#), in what is now Germany, and eventually inherited the title and lands of the [Duke of Brunswick-Lüneburg](#). A succession of European wars expanded his German domains during his lifetime, and in 1708 he was ratified as [prince-elect](#) of Hanover. At the age of 54, after the death of Queen [Anne of Great Britain](#), George ascended the British throne as the first monarch of the [House of Hanover](#). Although over fifty [Catholics](#) bore closer blood relationships to Anne, the [Act of Settlement 1701](#) prohibited Catholics from inheriting the British throne. George, however, was Anne's closest living [Protestant](#) relative. In reaction, the [Jacobites](#) attempted to depose George and replace him with Anne's Catholic half-brother, [James Francis Edward Stuart](#), but their attempts failed.

During George's reign the powers of the monarchy diminished and Britain began a transition to the modern system of [cabinet government](#) led by a [prime minister](#). Towards the end of King George's reign, actual power was held by [Sir Robert Walpole](#), Great Britain's first *de facto* [prime minister](#). George died on a trip to his native Hanover, where he was buried.

Source:[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/George\\_I\\_of\\_Great\\_Britain](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/George_I_of_Great_Britain)

Anne Stuart and George Ludwig had the following child:

362. i. GEORGE AUGUSTUS II (son of George Ludwig and Anne Stuart) was born on 10 Nov 1683 in Herrenhausen Palace, Hanover, Germany. He died on 25 Oct 1760 in Kensington Palace, London, England.
343. **JANE RANDOLPH** (Isham Randolph, William Randolph, Richard Randolph, Dorothy Lane, Elizabeth Vincent, Anne Tanfield, Francis Tanfield, William Tanfield, Katherine Neville, Edward de Neville, Joan Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Isham Randolph, William Randolph, Richard Randolph, William Randolph) was born in 1720. She died in 1766. She married Peter Jefferson (son of Thomas Jefferson and Mary Field) on 03 Oct 1739. He was born on 29 Feb 1708 in Monticello, Henrico County, Virginia. He died in 1757.

Notes for Peter Jefferson:

Peter Jefferson's occupation was that of a planter and surveyor.

Jane Randolph and Peter Jefferson had the following child:

367. i. THOMAS JEFFERSON (son of Peter Jefferson and Jane Randolph) was born on 13 Apr 1743 in Albemarle County, Virginia. He died on 04 Jul 1826 in Monticello in Virginia. He married Martha Wayles Skelton (daughter of John Wayles and Martha Epes) in 1772. She was born in 1748. She died on 06 Sep 1782.
344. **ANDREW MONROE** (Agnes Munro, Janet Cumming, Margaret Fraser, Elizabeth Stewart, Elizabeth Gordon, Elizabeth Keith, Elizabeth Douglas, John Douglas, Joan Stuart, Joan Beaufort, John Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, David Monroe). He died in 1668. He married **MARGARET BOWCOCK**.

Andrew Monroe and Margaret Bowcock had the following child:

# Descendants of William

---

## Generation 22

368. i. **WILLIAM MONROE** (son of Andrew Monroe and Margaret Bowcock) was born in 1666. He died in 1737. He married Margaret Bowcock about 1689.

345. **JOHN QUINCY** (Anna Shepard, Anna Tyng, Elizabeth Coytmore, Rowland Coytmore, Jane Williams, Dorothy Griffith, Jane Stradling, Thomas Stradling, Henry Stradling, Jane Beaufort, Henry Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Daniel Quincy) was born in 1689. He died in 1767. He married **ELIZABETH NORTON**. She was born in 1695.

John Quincy and Elizabeth Norton had the following child:

369. i. **ELIZABETH QUINCY** (daughter of John Quincy and Elizabeth Norton). She died in 1775. She married **WILLIAM SMITH**.

353. **ROBERT SHIPLEY** (Robert Shipley, Lois Howard, Cornelius Howard, Matthew Howard, John Howard, Robert Howard, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Robert Shipley, Adam Shipley) was born in 1713. He married **SARAH DORSEY**. She was born in 1733.

Robert Shipley and Sarah Dorsey had the following child:

418. i. **LUCY SHIPLEY** (daughter of Robert Shipley and Sarah Dorsey) was born in 1765. She married **JAMES HANKS**. He was born in 1759.

354. **AUGUSTA CHARLOTTE** (George Augustus II, Anne Stuart, James, Charles I, James I, Henry Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, George Augustus II, George Ludwig, Ernest Augustus). She married **KARL WILLIAM**.

Augusta Charlotte and Karl William had the following child:

419. i. **CAROLINE** (daughter of Karl William and Augusta Charlotte) was born on 17 May 1768 in Brunswick, Germany. She married George Augustus Frederick (son of George William Frederick III and Sophia Charlotte) on 08 Apr 1795 in Saint James Palace, London, England. He was born on 12 Aug 1762 in Saint James Palace, London, England. He died on 26 Jun 1830 in Windsor Castle, Berkshire, England.

355. **GEORGE WILLIAM FREDERICK III** (George Augustus II, Anne Stuart, James, Charles I, James I, Henry Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, George Augustus II, George Ludwig, Ernest Augustus) was born on 04 Jul 1738 in Norfolk House, England. He died on 29 Jan 1820. He married Sophia Charlotte on 08 Sep 1761 in Chapel Royal, St. James's Palace, London..

Notes for George William Frederick III:

George William Frederick (aka King George III) is my 27th cousin, six times removed. The ancestors in common are Eystein Glumra Ivarsson and his wife, Aseda Rognvaldsdatter, Georges's 25th great grandparents. They are my 32nd great grandparents. Eystein Glumralvarsson is a ninth century Viking from Norway. George is the 14th cousin, twelve times removed to my granddaughter, Katherine (Katie) Michelle Westmoreland, through her father's ancestry.

George was King of England from 1760 until his death in 1820, a time when England lost many of its colonies, including the important one that became the United States of America.

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 22

Perhaps it was providential that his birthday was on July 4th, some 40 years prior to England's losing that important colony.

"George William Frederick was King of Great Britain and King of Ireland from 25 October 1760 until 1 January 1801, and thereafter United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland until his death. He was King George III. He was concurrently Duke of Brunswick-Liuneburg, and thus Elector (and later King) of Hanover. The Electorate became the Kingdom of Hanover on 12 October 1814. George was the third British monarch of the House of Hanover, but the first to be born in Britain and to use English as his first language. In fact, he never visited Germany. During George III's reign, the realms of Great Britain and Ireland were joined together to form the United Kingdom.

"Later in his reign George III suffered from recurrent and, eventually, permanent mental illness. This baffled medical science at the time, although it is now generally considered that he suffered from the blood disease, porphyria. Recently, owing to studies showing high levels of the poison arsenic in King George's hair, arsenic is also thought to be a possible cause of King George's insanity and health problems. After a final relapse in 1810, George's eldest son, George, Prince of Wales, ruled as Prince Regent. Upon George's death, the Prince of Wales succeeded his father as George IV.

"George III has been nicknamed Farmer George, for "his plain, homely, thrifty manners and tastes" and because of his passionate interest in agriculture.

"His Royal Highness Prince George of Wales was born at Norfolk House on June 4, 1738. He was the son of Frederick, Prince of Wales, and the grandson of George II. Prince George's mother was Augusta of Saxe-Gotha.

"As Prince George was born prematurely, he was baptized that same day at Norfolk House by the Bishop of Oxford, Thomas Secker. He was publicly baptized again at Norfolk House by Secker, on 4 July 1738. His godparents were the King of Sweden (for whom Lord Baltimore stood proxy), the Duke of Saxe-Gotha (for whom the Duke of Chandos stood proxy) and the Queen of Prussia (for whom Lady Charlotte Edwin, a daughter of the Duke of Hamilton, stood proxy).

"George II and the Prince of Wales had an extremely poor relationship. In 1751 the Prince of Wales died from a lung injury, and Prince George became the Duke of Edinburgh. The new Duke of Edinburgh was Heir Apparent to the throne, and was subsequently created Prince of Wales on 25 October 1760. His mother, now the Dowager Princess of Wales, mistrusted her father-in-law; thus, she kept the Prince of Wales separate from his grandfather. An important influence on the new Prince of Wales' childhood was Lord Bute, who would later serve as Prime Minister.

"George, Prince of Wales inherited the Crown when his grandfather, George II, died on 25 October 1760. After his accession, a search throughout Europe ensued for a suitable wife. On 8 September 1761, the King married Duchess Sophia Charlotte of Mecklenburg-Strelitz in the Chapel Royal, St. James's Palace, London. A fortnight later, both were crowned at Westminster Abbey.

"It is said that George was smitten with Lady Sarah Lennox, daughter of the Duke of Richmond, and actually winced when he first saw the homely Charlotte, whom he met on their wedding day. However, he gamely went ahead with his marriage vows, and, remarkably, never took a mistress (in contrast with both of his Hanoverian predecessors). The couple enjoyed a genuinely happy marriage. They had 15 children; nine sons and six daughters, more than any other British monarch. Two sons, George, Prince of Wales and William, Duke of Clarence, became kings of the United Kingdom; another became solely King of Hanover; a daughter became Queen of Wrttemberg. George III was the

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 22

grandfather of Queen Victoria, who was the daughter of his fourth son, the Duke of Kent.

"The rest of the 1700s were marked by bureaucratic bungling, which led to denunciations of George III by the Whigs as an autocrat in the manner of Charles I. Lord Bute (who had probably been appointed only because of his agreement with George's views on royal power) resigned in 1763, allowing the Whigs to return to power. Later that year, the British government under George III issued the Royal Proclamation of 1763 that placed a boundary upon the westward expansion of the American colonies. The Proclamation's goal was to force colonists to negotiate with the Native Americans for the lawful purchase of the land and, therefore, to reduce the costly frontier warfare that had erupted over land conflicts. The Proclamation Line, as it came to be known, was incredibly unpopular with the Americans and ultimately became another wedge between the colonists and the British government, which would eventually lead to war. With the American colonists generally unburdened by British taxes, it was becoming increasingly difficult for the crown to pay for its military excursions and the defense of the American colonies from native uprisings. So, after George Grenville became Prime Minister, he introduced the Stamp Act, which levied a stamp duty on all printed paper in the British colonies in North America. Grenville attempted to reduce George III to a mere puppet. The King requested William Pitt the Elder to accept the office of Prime Minister, but was unsuccessful. George then settled on Lord Rockingham, and dismissed Grenville in 1765.

"Lord Rockingham repealed Grenville's unpopular Stamp Act. He faced considerable internal dissent, and was replaced in 1766 by Pitt, whom George created Earl of Chatham. Lord Chatham proved to be pro-American, criticizing his colleagues' harsh attitudes towards the American colonists. George III, however, deemed that the chief duty of the colonists was to submit to him and to Great Britain and he resented the Americans' rebellious attitude. Lord Chatham fell ill in 1767, allowing the Duke of Grafton to take over government, although he did not formally become Prime Minister until 1768. Political attacks led him to leave office in 1770, once again allowing the Tories to return to power.

"The government of the new Prime Minister, Lord North, was chiefly concerned with the American Revolution. The Americans grew increasingly hostile to British attempts to levy taxes in the colonies. During the Boston Tea Party in 1773, a Boston mob threw 342 crates of tea into Boston Harbor as a political protest, costing approximately 10,000 Pounds. In response, Lord North introduced the Punitive Acts, known as the Coercive Acts, or the Intolerable Acts by the colonists. The Port of Boston was shut down and legislative elections in the Colony of Massachusetts Bay were suspended.

"The American Revolutionary War began when armed conflict between British regulars and colonial militiamen broke out in New England in April 1775. A month later, thirteen of the British colonies sent delegates to the Second Continental Congress, which had been called to meet in May by the First Continental Congress the previous October. With the fighting already underway when Congress convened, the delegates drafted a peace proposal known as the Olive Branch Petition. The proposal was quickly rejected in London, because fighting had already erupted. A year later, on July 4, 1776 (American Independence Day), the provinces declared their independence from the Crown and became a new nation, the "United States of America." The Declaration of Independence was a long list of grievances against the British King, legislature, and populace. Amongst George's other offenses, the Declaration charged, "He has abdicated Government here. . . He has plundered our seas, ravaged our Coasts, burnt our towns, and destroyed the lives of our people." On the same day, July 4th, George III wrote "Nothing important happened today" in his diary. While itself, not indicative of George III's opinion of the Declaration, as communication at the time was not instantaneous, this statement has been used by fiction writers as a comment on historical irony.

"George III was indignant when he learned of the opinions of the colonists. In the war the

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 22

British captured New York City in 1776, but the grand strategic plan of invading from Canada became a great American victory with the surrender of the British Lieutenant General John Burgoyne at the Battle of Saratoga. In 1778, France signed a treaty of friendship with the new United States. Lord North asked to transfer power to Lord Chatham, whom he thought more capable. George III, however, would hear nothing of such suggestions; he suggested that Chatham serve as a subordinate minister in Lord North's administration. Chatham refused to cooperate, and died later in the same year. Great Britain was then at war with France, and in 1779 it was also at war with Spain.

"George III obstinately tried to keep Great Britain at war with the rebels in America, despite the opinions of his own ministers. Lord Gower and Lord Weymouth both resigned rather than suffer the indignity of being associated with the war. Lord North advised George III that his opinion matched that of his ministerial colleagues, but stayed in office.

"George III did give up hope of subduing America by more armies. "It was a joke," he said, "to think of keeping Pennsylvania." There was no hope of ever recovering New England. But the King was determined "never to acknowledge the independence of the Americans, and to punish their contumacy by the indefinite prolongation of a war which promised to be eternal." His plan was to keep the 30,000 men garrisoned in New York, Rhode Island, in Canada, and in Florida; other forces would attack the French and Spanish in the West Indies. To punish the Americans, the King planned to destroy their coasting trade, bombard their ports; sack and burn towns along the coast (like New London, Connecticut), and turn loose the Indians to attack civilians in frontier settlements. These operations, the King felt, would inspire the Loyalists; would splinter the Congress; and "would keep the rebels harassed, anxious, and poor, until the day when, by a natural and inevitable process, discontent and disappointment were converted into penitence and remorse" and they would beg to return to his authority. The plan meant destruction for the Loyalists and loyal Indians, and indefinite prolongation of a costly war, as well as the risk of disaster as the French and Spanish were assembling an armada to invade the British isles and seize London.

"In 1781, the news of Lord Cornwallis's surrender at the Siege of Yorktown reached London; the Tory Lord North subsequently resigned in 1782. George III finally accepted the defeat in North America, and authorized the negotiation of a peace. The Treaty of Paris and the associated Treaty of Versailles were ratified in 1783. The former treaty provided for the recognition of the United States by Great Britain. The latter required Great Britain to give up Florida to Spain and to grant access to the waters of Newfoundland to France.

"In 1810, George III became dangerously ill, the malady possibly having been triggered by the death of his youngest and favorite daughter, Princess Amelia, from erysipelas or porphyria. Arsenic poisoning is also a possible cause. By 1811, George III had become permanently insane and was locked away at Windsor Castle until his death. Sometimes speaking for many hours without pause, he claimed to talk to angels. One day, on a drive through Windsor Great Park, the king threw his arms up into the air and shouted, "Stop!" He alighted, walked over to an oak tree and acted as if he was shaking hands with one of its branches. He spoke for several moments before a footman asked him if he was feeling well. The King replied, "Of course I am! Now don't interrupt me sir. I am talking to the King of Prussia." To treat his illness, his doctors gave him James's Powder (calomel and tartar emetic) and bled him regularly (it must have been in vein .... or in vain?). They also advised him to bathe in the sea (thus encouraging seaside holidays). On inspecting his urine, doctors often found a bluish tint to it.

"Parliament then passed the Regency Act 1811, to which the Royal Assent was granted by the Lords Commissioners, appointed under the same irregular procedure as was adopted in 1788. The Prince of Wales acted as Regent for the remainder of George III's life.

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 22

"Spencer Perceval was assassinated in 1812 (the only British Prime Minister to have suffered such a fate) and was replaced by Lord Liverpool. Liverpool oversaw British victory in the Napoleonic Wars. The subsequent Congress of Vienna led to significant territorial gains for Hanover, which was upgraded from an electorate to a kingdom.

"Meanwhile, George's health deteriorated. Over the Christmas of 1819, he suffered a further bout of madness and spoke nonsense for 58 hours, then sank into a coma. On 29 January 1820, he died, blind, deaf and insane, at Windsor Castle. George lived for 81 years and 239 days and reigned for 59 years and 96 days. In each case, those years were more than any other British monarch until that point. This record has been surpassed only once, by George's granddaughter Queen Victoria. However, today's Queen Elizabeth II can surpass that record of reign in August, 2015.

George III's reign was longer than the reigns of all three of his immediate predecessors (Queen Anne, King George I and King George II) combined. George III was buried on 16 February in St. George's Chapel, Windsor. His death came six days after that of his fourth son, the Duke of Kent, the father of Queen Victoria.

"George was followed by his eldest son George IV. Next came another of George III's sons, who became William IV. William IV, too, died without legitimate children, leaving the throne to his niece, Victoria, the last monarch of the House of Hanover."

Source:[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/George\\_III\\_of\\_the\\_United\\_Kingdom](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/George_III_of_the_United_Kingdom)

George William Frederick III and Sophia Charlotte had the following children:

420. i. GEORGE AUGUSTUS FREDERICK (son of George William Frederick III and Sophia Charlotte) was born on 12 Aug 1762 in Saint James Palace, London, England. He died on 26 Jun 1830 in Windsor Castle, Berkshire, England. He married Caroline (daughter of Karl William and Augusta Charlotte) on 08 Apr 1795 in Saint James Palace, London, England. She was born on 17 May 1768 in Brunswick, Germany.
- ii. WILLIAM HENRY (son of George William Frederick III and Sophia Charlotte) was born on 21 Aug 1765. He died on 20 Jun 1830.
421. iii. EDWARD AUGUSTUS FREDERICK (son of George William Frederick III and Sophia Charlotte) was born on 02 Nov 1767 in Buckingham Palace, London, England. He died on 23 Jan 1820. He married MARIE LUISE VIKTORIA. She was born on 17 Aug 1796 in Coburg, Bavaria, Germany. She died on 16 Mar 1861 in Frogmore House.

---

### Generation 23

358. **NATHANIEL HOWLAND** (Elizabeth Southworth, Thomas Southworth, Edward Southworth, Thomas Southworth, John Southworth, Thomas Southworth, John De Southworth, Isabel Dutton, Anne Tuchet de Audley, Margaret De Ros, William de Ros, Beatrice Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan Plantagenet, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Joseph Howland, John Howland) was born in 1671 in Plymouth Colony, Barnstable County, Massachusetts. He died in Dec 1746 in Plymouth Colony, Barnstable County, Massachusetts. He married **MARTHA COLE**.

Nathaniel Howland and Martha Cole had the following child:

384. i. NATHANIEL HOWLAND (son of Nathaniel Howland and Martha Cole). He married Abigail Burt (daughter of John Burt and Abigail Cheever) on 22 Nov 1739. She was born on 28 Mar 1718. She died on 22 Jul 1766.

# Descendants of William

---

## Generation 23

---

359. **ELIZABETH THORNTON** (Frances Thornton, William Thornton, William Thornton, Francis Thornton, Robert Thornton, Agnes Aldborough, Agnes Plumpton, Elizabeth Stapleton, Agnes Goddard, Matilta de Neville, Margaret Stafford, Hugh Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan Plantagenet, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Frances Thornton, William Thornton, William Thornton, Francis Thornton, Robert Thornton, William Thornton) was born in 1674. She died in 1732. She married **EDWIN CONWAY**. He was born about 1653. He died in 1698.

Elizabeth Thornton and Edwin Conway had the following child:

385. i. **FRANCIS CONWAY** (son of Edwin Conway and Elizabeth Thornton) was born in 1696. He died in 1733. He married **REBECCA CATLETT**. She was born about 1700. She died in 1760.
360. **MARGARET THORNTON** (Frances Thornton, William Thornton, William Thornton, Francis Thornton, Robert Thornton, Agnes Aldborough, Agnes Plumpton, Elizabeth Stapleton, Agnes Goddard, Matilta de Neville, Margaret Stafford, Hugh Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan Plantagenet, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Frances Thornton, William Thornton, William Thornton, Francis Thornton, Robert Thornton, William Thornton) was born on 02 Apr 1678 in Richmond County, Virginia (?). She died about 1727. She married **WILLIAM STROTHER**. He was born between 1665-1675 in Rappahannock County, Virginia. He died after 26 Jul 1726 in King George County, Virginia.

Margaret Thornton and William Strother had the following child:

386. i. **FRANCIS STROTHER** (son of William Strother and Margaret Thornton) was born in Richmond County, Virginia. He died after 17 Apr 1751 in Culpepper County. He married **SUSANNA DABNEY**. She died about 1752.
361. **ROBERT SHIPLEY** (Lois Howard, Cornelius Howard, Matthew Howard, John Howard, Robert Howard, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Adam Shipley) was born in 1678. He married **ELIZABETH STEVENS**. She was born in 1680.

Robert Shipley and Elizabeth Stevens had the following child:

387. i. **ROBERT SHIPLEY** (son of Robert Shipley and Elizabeth Stevens) was born in 1713. He married **SARAH DORSEY**. She was born in 1733.
362. **GEORGE AUGUSTUS II** (Anne Stuart, James, Charles I, James I, Henry Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, George Ludwig, Ernest Augustus) was born on 10 Nov 1683 in Herrenhausen Palace, Hanover, Germany. He died on 25 Oct 1760 in Kensington Palace, London, England.

Notes for George Augustus II:

George Augustus, King George II, King of England, was King of Great Britain and Ireland, Duke of Brunswick-Luneburg (Hanover) and Arch treasurer and Prince-Elector of the Holy Roman Empire from 11 June 1727 until his death. He is my twenty sixth cousin, seven times removed. The ancestors in common are Eystein Glumra Ivarsson and his wife, Aseda Rognvaldsdatter, Georges's 25th great grandparents. They are my 32nd great grandparents. Eystein Glumra Ivarsson is a ninth century Viking from Norway. Putting King George's relationship to me another way, he is the 8th cousin, twice removed, of the

---

# Descendants of William

---

## Generation 23

husband of the stepdaughter of my 6th great grand uncle.

He was the last British monarch to have been born outside of Great Britain, and was famous for his numerous conflicts with his father and, subsequently, with his son. As King, he exercised little control over policy in his early reign, the government instead being controlled by Great Britain's first (unofficial) "Prime Minister," Sir Robert Walpole.

George was born at [Herrenhausen Palace, Hanover](#) (Germany). He was the son of Georg Ludwig, Hereditary Prince of [Brunswick-Lüneburg](#) (later King [George I of Great Britain](#)), and his wife, [Sophia Dorothea of Celle](#). Both of George's parents committed adultery, and in 1694 their marriage was dissolved on the pretext that Sophia had abandoned George. Sophia was confined to [Ahlden Castle](#) and denied access to her children; George probably never saw his mother again.

Although George primarily spoke [German](#), he was also schooled in [English](#), [French](#), and [Italian](#). He studied military history and tactics with particular diligence.

George's second cousin once removed, [Queen Anne](#), who had ascended the thrones of [England](#), [Scotland](#) and [Ireland](#) in 1702, had no surviving children. By the [Act of Settlement 1701](#), the [English Parliament](#) had designated George's grandmother [Sophia](#) and her descendants as Anne's heirs, as Sophia was Anne's closest [Protestant](#) blood relation. Consequently, after his grandmother and father, George was third in the line of [succession to the English throne](#). He was naturalized as an English citizen in 1705 by the [Sophia Naturalization Act](#), and in 1706, he was made a [Knight of the Garter](#) and titles were created as the [Duke and the Marquess of Cambridge](#), Earl of Milford Haven, Viscount Northallerton and Baron Tewkesbury in the [Peerage of England](#).

George II succeeded to the throne on his father's death on 22 June 1727. His father was buried at Hanover, but George decided not to go, which far from bringing criticism led to praise from the English who considered it proof of the new King's fondness for Britain. George was crowned at [Westminster Abbey](#) on 22 October. The Hanoverian composer [Händel](#) was commissioned to write four new anthems for the coronation; one of which, [Zadok the Priest](#), has been sung at every coronation since.

It was widely believed both that George would dismiss Walpole, who had distressed him by joining his father's government, and that [Sir Spencer Compton](#) would replace him; George requested Compton, rather than Walpole, to write his first speech for him. Sir Spencer, however, requested Walpole for aid in the task, leading Queen Caroline, an ardent supporter of Sir Robert, to claim that Compton was incompetent. George did not behave obstinately; instead, he agreed with his wife and retained Walpole as Prime Minister, who continued to slowly gain royal favor, securing a generous [civil list](#) of £800,000 for the King. Walpole commanded a substantial majority in Parliament and George II had little choice but to retain him or risk ministerial instability.

He also persuaded many Tory politicians to accept the succession laid down in the Act of Settlement as valid. In turn, the King helped Sir Robert to gain a strong parliamentary majority by creating [peers](#) sympathetic to the Whigs.

While the Queen was still alive, Walpole's position was secure. He was the master of domestic policy, and he still exerted some control over George's foreign policy. Whereas the King was eager for war in Europe, the Prime Minister was more cautious. Thus, in 1729, he encouraged George to sign a [peace treaty with Spain](#). George unsuccessfully pressed Walpole to join the [War of the Polish Succession](#) on the side of the German states.

On 21 April 1732, George granted a charter to [James Oglethorpe](#), creating the [Province of Georgia](#) (or Georgia Colony). In the original grant, a narrow strip of the province extended to the [Pacific Ocean](#). It was one of the Southern colonies in [British North America](#), and was

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 23

the last of the thirteen original colonies established by Great Britain in what later became the United States. In 1734 he founded the [Georg August University of Göttingen](#) in Germany, also named after him. He had earlier served as the ninth Chancellor of [Trinity College, Dublin](#) between 1715 and 1718.

On April 13, 1742, Handel's "Messiah" premiered in Dublin, Ireland. It is said that this is the performance when English King George II rose to his feet at the beginning of that portion of the "Messiah" known as the Hallelujah Chorus. The whole rest of the audience rose to its feet, as it is the custom that all present rise, if and when the King rises. Thus began the custom in the music world that audiences all over the world rise out of respect for this music and this occasion.

However, modern scholarship holds the origins of this tradition in doubt. Some say that the King may not have even been present at the premiere. Other sources claim this standing of King George took place on March 23, 1743 at the first performance of Handel's "Messiah" in London. So, the originating occasion is confused, but the tradition is, indeed, steeped in the minds of Christians across the world in many occasions where the "Messiah" is performed.

Of course, doesn't modern scholarship do that to so many of the inspiring recollections in our world history? Secularism seems to take every opportunity to cast doubt upon anything that has spiritual accolades developed which inspire the divine relationships we hold dear.

George Augustus II had the following children:

- 388. i. AUGUSTA CHARLOTTE (daughter of George Augustus II). She married KARL WILLIAM.
- 389. ii. GEORGE WILLIAM FREDERICK III (son of George Augustus II) was born on 04 Jul 1738 in Norfolk House, England. He died on 29 Jan 1820. He married Sophia Charlotte on 08 Sep 1761 in Chapel Royal, St. James's Palace, London..
- 367. **THOMAS JEFFERSON** (Jane Randolph, Isham Randolph, William Randolph, Richard Randolph, Dorothy Lane, Elizabeth Vincent, Anne Tanfield, Francis Tanfield, William Tanfield, Katherine Neville, Edward de Neville, Joan Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Peter Jefferson, Thomas Jefferson) was born on 13 Apr 1743 in Albemarle County, Virginia. He died on 04 Jul 1826 in Monticello in Virginia. He married Martha Wayles Skelton (daughter of John Wayles and Martha Epes) in 1772. She was born in 1748. She died on 06 Sep 1782.

Notes for Thomas Jefferson:

United States President Thomas Jefferson, our third President, is related to our family by being my 29th cousin, four times removed. Our ancestor in common is Eystein Glumra Ivarsson and his wife, Aseda Rognvaldsdatter. They are President Jefferson's 27th great grandparents, whereas they are my 32nd great grandparents.

Eystein Glumra Ivarsson was Earl or Jarl of the Uplands in Norway about the year 830 AD. Eystein is the ancestor the Abney's have in common with the line of William the Conqueror. It was Eystein Glumra Ivarsson's grandson, Ganger Rolf, who was in the expedition that launched from Norway and came to the shores of France to conquer what became known as Normandy.

President George Washington is a half 13th cousin, twice removed to President Thomas Jefferson! Their ancestor in common is English King Edward I. Washington is descended through King Edward's second wife, Marguerite of France. Edward is Washington's 12th great grandfather. Jefferson is descended through King Edward's first wife, Eleanor

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 23

ofCastile. Edward is Jefferson's 14th great grandfather.

President Zachary Taylor is a 15th cousin, four times removed to President Jefferson.

I told my sixth cousin, once removed, Joe B. Abney, Jr. of Austin, Texas, that I had discovered that he was the 28th cousin, four times removed to President Jefferson. I told him he could have bragging rights for that! He replied, and I quote him most interestingly,

"Now that I'm aware of our relationship, I'm going to forgive him for his liberal and populist leanings. Also, given your political interests, I am certain, you have studied former Presidents more than I have ..... but, a little tidbit of history that you might find interesting about our dear Cousin Jefferson, is that he died woefully in debt up to his ears. For all his education, polish and world class bearing, in addition to a substantial inheritance ..... he apparently had no acumen for business. He kept a journal, that he wrote in daily, from the time he was a young man until his last days. It has been awhile since I studied him, but I recall that the last entry he made in this journal was a calculation that showed he had only a few pennies on hand and just enough lamp oil to last for about another week. I have always felt that this last, stunning, revelation of an entry in his journal, is tantamount to proof that this great and proud man hung on to witness the 50th anniversary of one of his greatest accomplishments ..... and then quietly passed away in his bedroom of a broken heart.

"I am glad we take better care of our former Presidents now than we did in the beginning of our country (and apparently until after the Civil War .... look at what a pauper Grant died as!!). Although, I don't suppose they need much caring for anymore, given that nowadays you can't get elected clerk of even the remotest county, much less President of the United States, unless your pockets are bulging with money....preferably, old money.

"Anyways ..... .thanks for informing me of my bragging rights. Rest assured they will encounter frequent usage!!!!!!!!!!!!!"

Well, Joe is a dear cousin and I always appreciate his constant keeping up with me. Since this quotation, Joe has spent a lot of time working as a contractor in Iraq in and around the war settings.

"In the thick of party conflict in 1800, Thomas Jefferson wrote in a private letter, 'I have sworn upon the altar of God eternal hostility against every form of tyranny over the mind of man.'

"This powerful advocate of liberty was born in 1743 in Albemarle County, Virginia, inheriting from his father, a planter and surveyor, some 5,000 acres of land, and from his mother, a Randolph, high social standing. He studied at the College of William and Mary, then read law. In 1772 he married Martha Wayles Skelton, a widow, and took her to live in his partly constructed mountaintop home, Monticello.

"Freckled and sandy-haired, rather tall and awkward, Jefferson was eloquent as a correspondent, but he was no public speaker. In the Virginia House of Burgesses and the Continental Congress, he contributed his pen rather than his voice to the patriot cause. As the 'silent member' of the Congress, Jefferson, at 33, in effect, drafted the Declaration of Independence. He was Chair of the Committee of Five charged to draft such document for the Congress, and it was its principal composer, with the other four contributing editorial refinements here and there. In years following he labored to make its words a reality in Virginia. Most notably, he wrote a bill establishing religious freedom, enacted in 1786.

"Jefferson succeeded Benjamin Franklin as minister to France in 1785. His sympathy for the French Revolution led him into conflict with Alexander Hamilton when Jefferson was

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 23

Secretary of State in President Washington's Cabinet. He resigned in 1793.

"Sharp political conflict developed, and two separate parties, the Federalists and the Democratic-Republicans, began to form. Jefferson gradually assumed leadership of the Republicans, who sympathized with the revolutionary cause in France. Attacking Federalist policies, he opposed a strong centralized Government and championed the rights of states.

"As a reluctant candidate for President in 1796, Jefferson came within three votes of election. Through a flaw in the Constitution, he became Vice President, although an opponent of President Adams. In 1800 the defect caused a more serious problem. Republican electors, attempting to name both a President and a Vice President from their own party, cast a tie vote between Jefferson and Aaron Burr. The House of Representatives settled the tie. Hamilton, disliking both Jefferson and Burr, nevertheless urged Jefferson's election.

"When Jefferson assumed the Presidency, the crisis in France had passed. He slashed Army and Navy expenditures, cut the budget, eliminated the tax on whiskey so unpopular in the West, yet reduced the national debt by a third. He also sent a naval squadron to fight the Barbary pirates, who were harassing American commerce in the Mediterranean. [This was our nation's first hostile interface with people whose religion was Islamic.] Further, although the Constitution made no provision for the acquisition of new land, Jefferson suppressed his qualms over constitutionality when he had the opportunity to acquire the Louisiana Territory from Napoleon in 1803.

"During Jefferson's second term, he was increasingly preoccupied with keeping the Nation from involvement in the Napoleonic wars, though both England and France interfered with the neutral rights of American merchantmen. Jefferson's attempted solution, an embargo upon American shipping, worked badly and was unpopular.

"Jefferson retired to Monticello to ponder such projects as his grand designs for the University of Virginia. A French nobleman observed that he had placed his house and his mind 'on an elevated situation, from which he might contemplate the universe "

Source:<http://www.whitehouse.gov/history/presidents/tj3.html>

"On the day Thomas Jefferson died, friends were soliciting money for his relief at a ceremony in the House of Representatives marking the fiftieth anniversary of the Declaration of Independence. The former president's assets had dwindled considerably and he desperately needed cash. Had he lived, however, he would not have been able to depend on this solicitation. According to John Quincy Adams, only four or five people at the ceremony contributed to Jefferson's relief."

[Source:Richard Skenkman & Kurt Reiger, "One-Night Stands with AmericanHistory," Perennial - Harper Collins Publishers, 2003, 10 East 53thStreet, New York NY 10022, page 18.]

Thomas Jefferson is immortalized in our minds for many reasons, but partly because he was selected to be one of the four former Presidents comprising that group of four Presidents boldly sculptured on the face of Mount Rushmore. His presence in that group represents the nation's efforts toward forging out a working government and its structures that would endure as it has. In addition, though many may not notice it, President Jefferson is the portrait displayed upon the face of the two dollar bill. Actually, he is one of only three historic Americans honored on our currency who appear on both sides of the bill in which he appears. Jefferson's portrait is on the front side of the \$2.00 bill. On its reverse side is the famous painting depicted John Trumbull's 'The Declaration of Independence,' a painting that presents every signer of the Declaration of Independence. The Committee of Five is

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 23

prominently in front of the Chair of the Congress, John Hancock, with the tallest figure prominently the center of focus being Thomas Jefferson!

Notes for Martha Wayles Skelton:

First Lady for the Governor of the State of Virginia, Mrs. Jefferson, born Martha Wales, had been widowed from Mr. Bathurst Skelton by the time Thomas Jefferson married her in 1772. Martha is the 28th cousin, five times removed to me. She is the third cousin to her husband, Thomas Jefferson, who was her second husband.

Martha Wayles was born on October 30, 1748, in [Charles City County, Virginia](#) to [John Wayles](#) (1715–1773) and his first wife, Martha Eppes (1712–1748). She was their only child. John Wayles was an attorney, [slave trader](#), business agent for Bristol-based merchants Farrell & Jones, and prosperous planter. He was born in [Lancaster, England](#) and had emigrated alone at the age of 19 to [Virginia](#) in 1734, leaving family in England. He became a lawyer.

Her mother, Martha Eppes, was a daughter of Francis Eppes and his wife of [Bermuda Hundred](#). Martha Eppes Wayles died on November 5, 1748, when her daughter Martha was six days old. Nothing is known of Martha Eppes Wayles' education or other aspects of her childhood. The scant documentation about her indicates she was a fine writer and had a refined appreciation for the literature of the period, such as *[Tristram Shandy](#)* and *[The Adventures of Telemachus](#)*. (The original of this book, with her signature on the title page, is part of the [Library of Congress](#) collection). Eppes had been widowed when she married Wayles.

As part of her dowry, Martha Eppes brought with her to the marriage her personal [slaves](#), an African woman named Susanna and her 11-year-old [mixed-race](#) daughter [Elizabeth Hemings](#) (Betty). John and Martha's marriage contract provided that Susanna and Betty were to remain the property of Martha Eppes and her heirs forever, or be returned to the Eppes family should there be no heirs. Thus, Betty Hemings and her 10 children were eventually inherited by Martha's daughter Martha Wayles and her husband, [Thomas Jefferson](#).

John Wayles soon married again, to Mary Cocke of [Malvern Hill](#). They had four children, Sarah, Elizabeth, Tabitha and Anne. Sarah died in infancy. Tabitha and Anne married the Skipwith brothers, Robert and Henry, respectively. Tabitha Skipwith died with her first childbirth. Nancy Skipwith, "Auntie Skipwith" to the Jefferson children and grandchildren, died in 1798. Elizabeth married Francis Eppes, Martha's cousin, and had a son, [John Wayles Eppes](#), who later married his half-cousin, [Mary Wayles Jefferson](#), who then went by "Maria".

After Mary Cocke died, John Wayles married Elizabeth Lomax Skelton (the widow of Reuben Skelton, brother of Martha Wayles' first husband, Bathurst Skelton). They had no children. The third Mrs. Wayles died on 10 February 1761, just over a year into the marriage.

After his third wife's death, Wayles took the [mulatto](#) slave Betty Hemings as a [concubine](#) for the rest of his life; in 12 years they had six children. Born into slavery, the children of this union were three-quarters European in ancestry and half-siblings to Martha and Elizabeth Wayles. The youngest was [Sally Hemings](#), born in July 1773, two months after her father's death.

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 23

Martha Wayles first married at age 18 to Bathurst Skelton (born 1744), a Virginia attorney, on November 20, 1766. Their son, John, was born November 7, 1767. Bathurst Skelton died on September 30, 1768 in [Williamsburg, Virginia](#) after a sudden illness. John died suddenly of a fever a few years later on June 10, 1771.

Martha Wayles likely met her future husband, [Thomas Jefferson](#), in Williamsburg, Virginia about 1768. They were third cousins. Following their January 1, 1772, wedding, the Jeffersons spent two weeks at The Forest (her father's plantation in Charles City County) before setting out in a two-horse carriage for Monticello (Jefferson's plantation in the Piedmont). They made the 100-mile trip in one of the worst snowstorms to hit Virginia. Eight miles from their destination, their carriage bogged down, in snow drifts up to six feet high, and they had to proceed on horseback.

Arriving at Monticello late at night after the slaves had banked the fires and retired, the couple settled in the freezing one-room, 20-foot-square brick building, the "Honeymoon Cottage". Later known as the North Pavilion, it was to be their home until Jefferson had completed the main house at Monticello.

They had six children, but only two daughters reached adulthood. Only the eldest, Martha, survived past the age of 26:

- [Martha "Patsy" Jefferson](#) (1772–1836)
- Jane Randolph Jefferson (1774–1775)
- Peter Jefferson (1777), lived for 17 days
- [Mary "Polly" Jefferson](#) (1778–1804)
- Lucy Elizabeth Jefferson (1780–1781)
- Lucy Elizabeth Jefferson (1782–1784)

Thomas Jefferson and Martha Wayles Skelton had the following children:

397. i. MARTHA JEFFERSON JEFFERSON (daughter of Thomas Jefferson and Martha Wayles Skelton) was born on 27 Sep 1772. She died on 10 Oct 1836. She married THOMAS MANN RANDOLPH JR..
- ii. JANE RANDOLPH (daughter of Thomas Jefferson and Martha Wayles Skelton) was born in 1774. She died in 1775.
- iii. STILLBORN (son of Thomas Jefferson and Martha Wayles Skelton) was born in 1777. He died in 1777.
- iv. MARY WAYLES (daughter of Thomas Jefferson and Martha Wayles Skelton) was born in 1778. She died in 1804.
- v. LUCY ELIZABETH (daughter of Thomas Jefferson and Martha Wayles Skelton) was born in 1780. She died in 1781.
- vi. LUCY ELIZABETH (daughter of Thomas Jefferson and Martha Wayles Skelton) was born in 1782. She died in 1785.

Notes for Lucy Elizabeth:

In the year of Lucy's birth, United States President George Washington created the Order of the Purple Heart on August 7, 1782, a decoration to recognize merit in enlisted men and noncommissioned officers.

Source: [http://www.purpleheartchapters.org/Text/purple\\_heart.htm](http://www.purpleheartchapters.org/Text/purple_heart.htm)

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 23

368. **WILLIAM MONROE** (Andrew Monroe, Agnes Munro, Janet Cumming, Margaret Fraser, Elizabeth Stewart, Elizabeth Gordon, Elizabeth Keith, Elizabeth Douglas, John Douglas, Joan Stuart, Joan Beaufort, John Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Andrew Monroe, David Monroe) was born in 1666. He died in 1737. He married Margaret Bowcock about 1689.

William Monroe and Margaret Bowcock had the following child:

398. i. **ANDREW MONROE** (son of William Monroe and Margaret Bowcock). He died in 1735. He married **CHRISTIAN TYLER**.
369. **ELIZABETH QUINCY** (John Quincy, Anna Shepard, Anna Tyng, Elizabeth Coytmore, Rowland Coytmore, Jane Williams, Dorothy Griffith, Jane Stradling, Thomas Stradling, Henry Stradling, Jane Beaufort, Henry Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, John Quincy, Daniel Quincy). She died in 1775. She married **WILLIAM SMITH**.

Elizabeth Quincy and William Smith had the following child:

399. i. **ABIGAIL SMITH** (daughter of William Smith and Elizabeth Quincy) was born in 1744. She died in 1818. She married John Adams (son of John Adams and Susanna Boylston) on 25 Oct 1764 in Weymouth, Norfolk. He was born on 30 Oct 1735 in Braintree, Norfolk County, Massachusetts. He died on 04 Jul 1826 in Braintree, Norfolk, Massachusetts on his farm in Quincy.
377. **LUCY SHIPLEY** (Robert Shipley, Robert Shipley, Lois Howard, Cornelius Howard, Matthew Howard, John Howard, Robert Howard, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Robert Shipley, Robert Shipley, Adam Shipley) was born in 1765. She married **JAMES HANKS**. He was born in 1759.

Lucy Shipley and James Hanks had the following child:

456. i. **NANCY HANKS** (daughter of James Hanks and Lucy Shipley) was born in 1784 in Virginia. She died in 1899. She married **THOMAS LINCOLN**. He was born in 1778 in Virginia.
378. **CAROLINE** (Augusta Charlotte, George Augustus II, Anne Stuart, James, Charles I, James I, Henry Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Karl William) was born on 17 May 1768 in Brunswick, Germany. She married George Augustus Frederick (son of George William Frederick III and Sophia Charlotte) on 08 Apr 1795 in Saint James Palace, London, England. He was born on 12 Aug 1762 in Saint James Palace, London, England. He died on 26 Jun 1830 in Windsor Castle, Berkshire, England.

Notes for Caroline:

Caroline was born on 17 May 1768 at Brunswick (German: Braunschweig) in Germany, daughter of Karl William, Duke of Brunswick-Wolfenb, ttel and Princess Augusta Charlotte of Wales, eldest sister of King George III.

Notes for George Augustus Frederick:

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 23

George August (King George IV) is my 28th cousin, five times removed.

"George IV (George Augustus Frederick) was king of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland and Hanover from 29 January 1820 until his death. He had earlier served as Prince Regent when his father, George III, suffered from a relapse into insanity from an illness that is now suspected to have been porphyria. The Regency, George's nine-year tenure as Prince Regent, which commenced in 1811 and ended with George III's death in 1820, was marked by victory in the Napoleonic Wars in Europe. George was a stubborn monarch, often interfering in politics, especially in the matter of Catholic emancipation, though not as much as his father. For most of George's regency and reign, Lord Liverpool controlled the government as Prime Minister.

"George is remembered largely for the extravagant lifestyle that he maintained as prince and monarch. By 1797 his weight had reached 17 stone 7 pounds (111 kg), and by 1824 his corset was made for a waist of 50 inches (127 cm). He had a poor relationship with both his father and his wife, Caroline of Brunswick, whom he even forbade to attend his coronation. He was a patron of new forms of leisureed style and taste, was responsible for the building of the Royal Pavilion in Brighton, and was largely instrumental in the foundation of the National Gallery, London and King's College London."

Source: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/George\\_IV\\_of\\_the\\_United\\_Kingdom](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/George_IV_of_the_United_Kingdom)

Caroline and George Augustus Frederick had the following child:

- i. CHARLOTTA AUGUSTA (daughter of George Augustus Frederick and Caroline) was born on 07 Jan 1796 in Charlton House, London, England. She died on 06 Nov 1817. She married Leopold George Christian Frederick (son of Franz Frederick Anton and Auguste Reus) on 02 May 1816 in Carlton House, London, England. He was born on 16 Dec 1790 in Coburg, Bavaria, Germany. He died on 10 Dec 1865 in Laeken Laken, Belgium.

379. **GEORGE AUGUSTUS FREDERICK** (George William Frederick III, George Augustus II, Anne Stuart, James, Charles I, James I, Henry Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, George William Frederick III, George Augustus II, George Ludwig, Ernest Augustus) was born on 12 Aug 1762 in Saint James Palace, London, England. He died on 26 Jun 1830 in Windsor Castle, Berkshire, England. He married Caroline (daughter of Karl William and Augusta Charlotte) on 08 Apr 1795 in Saint James Palace, London, England. She was born on 17 May 1768 in Brunswick, Germany.

Notes for George Augustus Frederick:

George August (King George IV) is my 28th cousin, five times removed.

"George IV (George Augustus Frederick) was king of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland and Hanover from 29 January 1820 until his death. He had earlier served as Prince Regent when his father, George III, suffered from a relapse into insanity from an illness that is now suspected to have been porphyria. The Regency, George's nine-year tenure as Prince Regent, which commenced in 1811 and ended with George III's death in 1820, was marked by victory in the Napoleonic Wars in Europe. George was a stubborn monarch, often interfering in politics, especially in the matter of Catholic emancipation, though not as much as his father. For most of George's regency and reign, Lord Liverpool controlled the government as Prime Minister.

"George is remembered largely for the extravagant lifestyle that he maintained as prince and monarch. By 1797 his weight had reached 17 stone 7 pounds (111 kg), and by 1824 his corset was made for a waist of 50 inches (127 cm). He had a poor relationship with both his father and his wife, Caroline of Brunswick, whom he even forbade to attend his coronation.

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 23

He was a patron of new forms of leisured style and taste, was responsible for the building of the Royal Pavilion in Brighton, and was largely instrumental in the foundation of the National Gallery, London and King's College London."

Source: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/George\\_IV\\_of\\_the\\_United\\_Kingdom](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/George_IV_of_the_United_Kingdom)

Notes for Caroline:

Caroline was born on 17 May 1768 at Brunswick (German: Braunschweig) in Germany, daughter of Karl William, Duke of Brunswick-Wolfenbützel and Princess Augusta Charlotte of Wales, eldest sister of King George III.

George Augustus Frederick and Caroline had the following child:

- i. CHARLOTTA AUGUSTA (daughter of George Augustus Frederick and Caroline) was born on 07 Jan 1796 in Charlton House, London, England. She died on 06 Nov 1817. She married Leopold George Christian Frederick (son of Franz Frederick Anton and Auguste Reus) on 02 May 1816 in Charlton House, London, England. He was born on 16 Dec 1790 in Coburg, Bavaria, Germany. He died on 10 Dec 1865 in Laeken Laken, Belgium.

380. **EDWARD AUGUSTUS FREDERICK** (George William Frederick III, George Augustus II, Anne Stuart, James, Charles I, James I, Henry Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, George William Frederick III, George Augustus II, George Ludwig, Ernest Augustus) was born on 02 Nov 1767 in Buckingham Palace, London, England. He died on 23 Jan 1820. He married **MARIE LUISE VIKTORIA**. She was born on 17 Aug 1796 in Coburg, Bavaria, Germany. She died on 16 Mar 1861 in Frogmore House.

Edward Augustus Frederick and Marie Luise Viktoria had the following child:

457. i. ALEXANDRINA VICTORIA (daughter of Edward Augustus Frederick and Marie Luise Viktoria) was born on 24 May 1819 in Kensington Palace, London, England. She died on 22 Jan 1901 in Osborne House, Isle of Wight, England. She married Francis Augustus Charles Albert Emanuel (son of Ernst I Anton Karl Ludwig) on 10 Feb 1840. He was born on 26 Aug 1819 in Schloss Rosenau, near Colgurg (formerly in the Duchy of Saxony, now state of Bavaria, Germany). He died on 14 Dec 1861.

---

### Generation 24

384. **NATHANIEL HOWLAND** (Nathaniel Howland, Elizabeth Southworth, Thomas Southworth, Edward Southworth, Thomas Southworth, John Southworth, Thomas Southworth, John De Southworth, Isabel Dutton, Anne Tuchet de Audley, Margaret De Ros, William de Ros, Beatrice Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan Plantagenet, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Nathaniel Howland, Joseph Howland, John Howland). He married Abigail Burt (daughter of John Burt and Abigail Cheever) on 22 Nov 1739. She was born on 28 Mar 1718. She died on 22 Jul 1766.

Nathaniel Howland and Abigail Burt had the following child:

414. i. JOSEPH HOWLAND (son of Nathaniel Howland and Abigail Burt) was born on 30 Sep 1749. He died on 11 Mar 1836. He married Lydia Bill (daughter of Ephraim Bill and Lydia Huntington) on 26 May 1772. She was born on 07 Jul 1753. She died on 01 May 1838.

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 24

385. **FRANCIS CONWAY** (Elizabeth Thornton, Frances Thornton, William Thornton, William Thornton, Francis Thornton, Robert Thornton, Agnes Aldborough, Agnes Plumpton, Elizabeth Stapleton, Agnes Goddard, Matilta de Neville, Margaret Stafford, Hugh Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan Plantagenet, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Edwin Conway, Edwin Conway) was born in 1696. He died in 1733. He married **REBECCA CATLETT**. She was born about 1700. She died in 1760.

Francis Conway and Rebecca Catlett had the following child:

415. i. **ELEANOR ROSE CONWAY** (daughter of Francis Conway and Rebecca Catlett) was born in 1731. She died in 1829. She married James Madison (son of Ambrose Madison and Frances Taylor) on 15 Sep 1794. He was born in 1723. He died in 1801.
386. **FRANCIS STROTHER** (Margaret Thornton, Frances Thornton, William Thornton, William Thornton, Francis Thornton, Robert Thornton, Agnes Aldborough, Agnes Plumpton, Elizabeth Stapleton, Agnes Goddard, Matilta de Neville, Margaret Stafford, Hugh Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan Plantagenet, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, William Strother, William Strother) was born in Richmond County, Virginia. He died after 17 Apr 1751 in Culpepper County. He married **SUSANNA DABNEY**. She died about 1752.

Francis Strother and Susanna Dabney had the following children:

416. i. **MARGARET STROTHER** (daughter of Francis Strother and Susanna Dabney) was born in 1722 in Hanover County, Virginia. She married **ROBERT COVINGTON**. He was born about 1724.
417. ii. **WILLIAM STROTHER** (son of Francis Strother and Susanna Dabney) was born about 1725 in Hanover County, Virginia (?). He died about 1808 in Woodford County, Kentucky. He married Sarah Bailey before 20 Feb 1752. She was born about 1720 in Urbana, Middlesex County, Virginia. She died about 1774.
- iii. **JOHN STROTHER** (son of Francis Strother and Susanna Dabney) was born about 1729. He married **MARY WILLIS WADE**.
- iv. **ELIZABETH STROTHER** (daughter of Francis Strother and Susanna Dabney) was born in 1744.
387. **ROBERT SHIPLEY** (Robert Shipley, Lois Howard, Cornelius Howard, Matthew Howard, John Howard, Robert Howard, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Robert Shipley, Adam Shipley) was born in 1713. He married **SARAH DORSEY**. She was born in 1733.

Robert Shipley and Sarah Dorsey had the following child:

418. i. **LUCY SHIPLEY** (daughter of Robert Shipley and Sarah Dorsey) was born in 1765. She married **JAMES HANKS**. He was born in 1759.
388. **AUGUSTA CHARLOTTE** (George Augustus II, Anne Stuart, James, Charles I, James I, Henry Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, George Augustus II, George Ludwig, Ernest Augustus). She married **KARL WILLIAM**.

Augusta Charlotte and Karl William had the following child:

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 24

419. i. CAROLINE (daughter of Karl William and Augusta Charlotte) was born on 17 May 1768 in Brunswick, Germany. She married George Augustus Frederick (son of George William Frederick III and Sophia Charlotte) on 08 Apr 1795 in Saint James Palace, London, England. He was born on 12 Aug 1762 in Saint James Palace, London, England. He died on 26 Jun 1830 in Windsor Castle, Berkshire, England.
389. **GEORGE WILLIAM FREDERICK III** (George Augustus II, Anne Stuart, James, Charles I, James I, Henry Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, George Augustus II, George Ludwig, Ernest Augustus) was born on 04 Jul 1738 in Norfolk House, England. He died on 29 Jan 1820. He married Sophia Charlotte on 08 Sep 1761 in Chapel Royal, St. James's Palace, London..

Notes for George William Frederick III:

George William Frederick (aka King George III) is my 27th cousin, six times removed. The ancestors in common are Eystein Glumra Ivarsson and his wife, Aseda Rognvaldsdatter, Georges's 25th great grandparents. They are my 32nd great grandparents. Eystein Glumralvarsson is a ninth century Viking from Norway. George is the 14th cousin, twelve times removed to my granddaughter, Katherine (Katie) Michelle Westmoreland, through her father's ancestry.

George was King of England from 1760 until his death in 1820, a time when England lost many of its colonies, including the important one that became the United States of America. Perhaps it was providential that his birthday was on July 4th, some 40 years prior to England's losing that important colony.

"George William Frederick was King of Great Britain and King of Ireland from 25 October 1760 until 1 January 1801, and thereafter United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland until his death. He was King George III. He was concurrently Duke of Brunswick-Liuneburg, and thus Elector (and later King) of Hanover. The Electorate became the Kingdom of Hanover on 12 October 1814. George was the third British monarch of the House of Hanover, but the first to be born in Britain and to use English as his first language. In fact, he never visited Germany. During George III's reign, the realms of Great Britain and Ireland were joined together to form the United Kingdom.

"Later in his reign George III suffered from recurrent and, eventually, permanent mental illness. This baffled medical science at the time, although it is now generally considered that he suffered from the blood disease, porphyria. Recently, owing to studies showing high levels of the poison arsenic in King George's hair, arsenic is also thought to be a possible cause of King George's insanity and health problems. After a final relapse in 1810, George's eldest son, George, Prince of Wales, ruled as Prince Regent. Upon George's death, the Prince of Wales succeeded his father as George IV.

"George III has been nicknamed Farmer George, for "his plain, homely, thrifty manners and tastes" and because of his passionate interest in agriculture.

"His Royal Highness Prince George of Wales was born at Norfolk House on June 4, 1738. He was the son of Frederick, Prince of Wales, and the grandson of George II. Prince George's mother was Augusta of Saxe-Gotha.

"As Prince George was born prematurely, he was baptized that same day at Norfolk House by the Bishop of Oxford, Thomas Secker. He was publicly baptized again at Norfolk House by Secker, on 4 July 1738. His godparents were the King of Sweden (for whom Lord Baltimore stood proxy), the Duke of Saxe-Gotha (for whom the Duke of Chandos stood

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 24

proxy) and the Queen of Prussia (for whom Lady Charlotte Edwin, a daughter of the Duke of Hamilton, stood proxy).

"George II and the Prince of Wales had an extremely poor relationship. In 1751 the Prince of Wales died from a lung injury, and Prince George became the Duke of Edinburgh. The new Duke of Edinburgh was Heir Apparent to the throne, and was subsequently created Prince of Wales on 25 October 1760. His mother, now the Dowager Princess of Wales, mistrusted her father-in-law; thus, she kept the Prince of Wales separate from his grandfather. An important influence on the new Prince of Wales' childhood was Lord Bute, who would later serve as Prime Minister.

"George, Prince of Wales inherited the Crown when his grandfather, George II, died on 25 October 1760. After his accession, a search throughout Europe ensued for a suitable wife. On 8 September 1761, the King married Duchess Sophia Charlotte of Mecklenburg-Strelitz in the Chapel Royal, St. James's Palace, London. A fortnight later, both were crowned at Westminster Abbey.

"It is said that George was smitten with Lady Sarah Lennox, daughter of the Duke of Richmond, and actually winced when he first saw the homely Charlotte, whom he met on their wedding day. However, he gamely went ahead with his marriage vows, and, remarkably, never took a mistress (in contrast with both of his Hanoverian predecessors). The couple enjoyed a genuinely happy marriage. They had 15 children; nine sons and six daughters, more than any other British monarch. Two sons, George, Prince of Wales and William, Duke of Clarence, became kings of the United Kingdom; another became solely King of Hanover; a daughter became Queen of Wrttemberg. George III was the grandfather of Queen Victoria, who was the daughter of his fourth son, the Duke of Kent.

"The rest of the 1700s were marked by bureaucratic bungling, which led to denunciations of George III by the Whigs as an autocrat in the manner of Charles I. Lord Bute (who had probably been appointed only because of his agreement with George's views on royal power) resigned in 1763, allowing the Whigs to return to power. Later that year, the British government under George III issued the Royal Proclamation of 1763 that placed a boundary upon the westward expansion of the American colonies. The Proclamation's goal was to force colonists to negotiate with the Native Americans for the lawful purchase of the land and, therefore, to reduce the costly frontier warfare that had erupted over land conflicts. The Proclamation Line, as it came to be known, was incredibly unpopular with the Americans and ultimately became another wedge between the colonists and the British government, which would eventually lead to war. With the American colonists generally unburdened by British taxes, it was becoming increasingly difficult for the crown to pay for its military excursions and the defense of the American colonies from native uprisings. So, after George Grenville became Prime Minister, he introduced the Stamp Act, which levied a stamp duty on all printed paper in the British colonies in North America. Grenville attempted to reduce George III to a mere puppet. The King requested William Pitt the Elder to accept the office of Prime Minister, but was unsuccessful. George then settled on Lord Rockingham, and dismissed Grenville in 1765.

"Lord Rockingham repealed Grenville's unpopular Stamp Act. He faced considerable internal dissent, and was replaced in 1766 by Pitt, whom George created Earl of Chatham. Lord Chatham proved to be pro-American, criticizing his colleagues' harsh attitudes towards the American colonists. George III, however, deemed that the chief duty of the colonists was to submit to him and to Great Britain and he resented the Americans' rebellious attitude. Lord Chatham fell ill in 1767, allowing the Duke of Grafton to take over government, although he did not formally become Prime Minister until 1768. Political attacks led him to leave office in 1770, once again allowing the Tories to return to power.

"The government of the new Prime Minister, Lord North, was chiefly concerned with the

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 24

American Revolution. The Americans grew increasingly hostile to British attempts to levy taxes in the colonies. During the Boston Tea Party in 1773, a Boston mob threw 342 crates of tea into Boston Harbor as a political protest, costing approximately 10,000 Pounds. In response, Lord North introduced the Punitive Acts, known as the Coercive Acts, or the Intolerable Acts by the colonists. The Port of Boston was shut down and legislative elections in the Colony of Massachusetts Bay were suspended.

"The American Revolutionary War began when armed conflict between British regulars and colonial militiamen broke out in New England in April 1775. A month later, thirteen of the British colonies sent delegates to the Second Continental Congress, which had been called to meet in May by the First Continental Congress the previous October. With the fighting already underway when Congress convened, the delegates drafted a peace proposal known as the Olive Branch Petition. The proposal was quickly rejected in London, because fighting had already erupted. A year later, on July 4, 1776 (American Independence Day), the provinces declared their independence from the Crown and became a new nation, the "United States of America." The Declaration of Independence was a long list of grievances against the British King, legislature, and populace. Amongst George's other offenses, the Declaration charged, "He has abdicated Government here. . . He has plundered our seas, ravaged our Coasts, burnt our towns, and destroyed the lives of our people." On the same day, July 4th, George III wrote "Nothing important happened today" in his diary. While itself, not indicative of George III's opinion of the Declaration, as communication at the time was not instantaneous, this statement has been used by fiction writers as a comment on historical irony.

"George III was indignant when he learned of the opinions of the colonists. In the war the British captured New York City in 1776, but the grand strategic plan of invading from Canada became a great American victory with the surrender of the British Lieutenant General John Burgoyne at the Battle of Saratoga. In 1778, France signed a treaty of friendship with the new United States. Lord North asked to transfer power to Lord Chatham, whom he thought more capable. George III, however, would hear nothing of such suggestions; he suggested that Chatham serve as a subordinate minister in Lord North's administration. Chatham refused to cooperate, and died later in the same year. Great Britain was then at war with France, and in 1779 it was also at war with Spain.

"George III obstinately tried to keep Great Britain at war with the rebels in America, despite the opinions of his own ministers. Lord Gower and Lord Weymouth both resigned rather than suffer the indignity of being associated with the war. Lord North advised George III that his opinion matched that of his ministerial colleagues, but stayed in office.

"George III did give up hope of subduing America by more armies. "It was a joke," he said, "to think of keeping Pennsylvania." There was no hope of ever recovering New England. But the King was determined "never to acknowledge the independence of the Americans, and to punish their contumacy by the indefinite prolongation of a war which promised to be eternal." His plan was to keep the 30,000 men garrisoned in New York, Rhode Island, in Canada, and in Florida; other forces would attack the French and Spanish in the West Indies. To punish the Americans, the King planned to destroy their coasting trade, bombard their ports; sack and burn towns along the coast (like New London, Connecticut), and turn loose the Indians to attack civilians in frontier settlements. These operations, the King felt, would inspire the Loyalists; would splinter the Congress; and "would keep the rebels harassed, anxious, and poor, until the day when, by a natural and inevitable process, discontent and disappointment were converted into penitence and remorse" and they would beg to return to his authority. The plan meant destruction for the Loyalists and loyal Indians, and indefinite prolongation of a costly war, as well as the risk of disaster as the French and Spanish were assembling an armada to invade the British isles and seize London.

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 24

"In 1781, the news of Lord Cornwallis's surrender at the Siege of Yorktown reached London; the Tory Lord North subsequently resigned in 1782. George III finally accepted the defeat in North America, and authorized the negotiation of a peace. The Treaty of Paris and the associated Treaty of Versailles were ratified in 1783. The former treaty provided for the recognition of the United States by Great Britain. The latter required Great Britain to give up Florida to Spain and to grant access to the waters of Newfoundland to France.

"In 1810, George III became dangerously ill, the malady possibly having been triggered by the death of his youngest and favorite daughter, Princess Amelia, from erysipelas or porphyria. Arsenic poisoning is also a possible cause. By 1811, George III had become permanently insane and was locked away at Windsor Castle until his death. Sometimes speaking for many hours without pause, he claimed to talk to angels. One day, on a drive through Windsor Great Park, the king threw his arms up into the air and shouted, "Stop!" He alighted, walked over to an oak tree and acted as if he was shaking hands with one of its branches. He spoke for several moments before a footman asked him if he was feeling well. The King replied, "Of course I am! Now don't interrupt me sir. I am talking to the King of Prussia." To treat his illness, his doctors gave him James's Powder (calomel and tartar emetic) and bled him regularly (it must have been in vein .... or in vain?). They also advised him to bathe in the sea (thus encouraging seaside holidays). On inspecting his urine, doctors often found a bluish tint to it.

"Parliament then passed the Regency Act 1811, to which the Royal Assent was granted by the Lords Commissioners, appointed under the same irregular procedure as was adopted in 1788. The Prince of Wales acted as Regent for the remainder of George III's life.

"Spencer Perceval was assassinated in 1812 (the only British Prime Minister to have suffered such a fate) and was replaced by Lord Liverpool. Liverpool oversaw British victory in the Napoleonic Wars. The subsequent Congress of Vienna led to significant territorial gains for Hanover, which was upgraded from an electorate to a kingdom.

"Meanwhile, George's health deteriorated. Over the Christmas of 1819, he suffered a further bout of madness and spoke nonsense for 58 hours, then sank into a coma. On 29 January 1820, he died, blind, deaf and insane, at Windsor Castle. George lived for 81 years and 239 days and reigned for 59 years and 96 days. In each case, those years were more than any other British monarch until that point. This record has been surpassed only once, by George's granddaughter Queen Victoria. However, today's Queen Elizabeth II can surpass that record of reign in August, 2015.

George III's reign was longer than the reigns of all three of his immediate predecessors (Queen Anne, King George I and King George II) combined. George III was buried on 16 February in St. George's Chapel, Windsor. His death came six days after that of his fourth son, the Duke of Kent, the father of Queen Victoria.

"George was followed by his eldest son George IV. Next came another of George III's sons, who became William IV. William IV, too, died without legitimate children, leaving the throne to his niece, Victoria, the last monarch of the House of Hanover."

Source:[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/George\\_III\\_of\\_the\\_United\\_Kingdom](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/George_III_of_the_United_Kingdom)

George William Frederick III and Sophia Charlotte had the following children:

420. i. GEORGE AUGUSTUS FREDERICK (son of George William Frederick III and Sophia Charlotte) was born on 12 Aug 1762 in Saint James Palace, London, England. He died on 26 Jun 1830 in Windsor Castle, Berkshire, England. He married Caroline (daughter of Karl William and Augusta Charlotte) on 08 Apr 1795 in Saint James Palace, London, England. She was born on 17 May 1768 in Brunswick, Germany.

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 24

- ii. WILLIAM HENRY (son of George William Frederick III and Sophia Charlotte) was born on 21 Aug 1765. He died on 20 Jun 1830.
  
- 421. iii. EDWARD AUGUSTUS FREDERICK (son of George William Frederick III and Sophia Charlotte) was born on 02 Nov 1767 in Buckingham Palace, London, England. He died on 23 Jan 1820. He married MARIE LUISE VIKTORIA. She was born on 17 Aug 1796 in Coburg, Bavaria, Germany. She died on 16 Mar 1861 in Frogmore House.
  
- 397. **MARTHA JEFFERSON JEFFERSON** (Thomas Jefferson, Jane Randolph, Isham Randolph, William Randolph, Richard Randolph, Dorothy Lane, Elizabeth Vincent, Anne Tanfield, Francis Tanfield, William Tanfield, Katherine Neville, Edward de Neville, Joan Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Thomas Jefferson, Peter Jefferson, Thomas Jefferson) was born on 27 Sep 1772. She died on 10 Oct 1836. She married **THOMAS MANN RANDOLPH JR.**

Notes for Martha Jefferson Jefferson:

Martha Jefferson Jefferson is my 30th cousin, three times removed. She died the year that significant things were happening in her nation. It was the year that inventor Samuel Colt patented his revolver (February 25, 1836). It also was the year when the Alamo in San Antonio, Texas, fell to Mexican forces after a 13-day siege on March 6, 1836. That was followed by the April 21st victory in that famous 18 minute battle where Texas' General Sam Houston Army of rag-tail volunteers defeated the honed military army of Mexico's General Santa Anna to seal the beginning of the Republic of Texas!

Source: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Samuel\\_Colt](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Samuel_Colt)  
<http://www.nationalcenter.org/Alamo.html>  
<http://www.tamu.edu/ccbn/dewitt/batsanjacinto.htm>

Martha Washington Jefferson Randolph, was the daughter of Thomas Jefferson, the third President of the United States, and his wife Martha Wayles Skelton Jefferson. Martha Washington Jefferson was born in Monticello, near Charlottesville, Virginia, and was named in honor of Martha Washington, wife of George Washington. She was educated in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania and Paris. She is now considered to have been First Lady of the United States from March 4, 1801 to March 3, 1809, because her father was a widower. She earned a reputation as an intellectual. In 1790, Martha married Thomas Mann Randolph Jr. and was mother to twelve children:

Source: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Martha\\_Jefferson\\_Randolph](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Martha_Jefferson_Randolph)

Born at [Monticello](#), near [Charlottesville, Virginia](#). Her nickname was Patsy. She married [Thomas Mann Randolph, Jr.](#), who served as a politician at the federal and state levels and was elected a governor of Virginia (1819–1822). They had twelve children together. Martha was very close to her father in his old age; she was the only one of his biological children to survive past age 25.

Source: [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Martha\\_Jefferson\\_Randolph](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Martha_Jefferson_Randolph)

Martha's father, Thomas Jefferson, vaguely knew that his grandfather "had a place on the Fluvanna River which he called Snowden after a mountain in Wales near which the Jeffersons were supposed to have once lived". Her mother was the only child and daughter of John Wayles (1715–1773) and his first wife, Martha Eppes (1712–1748). Wayles was an attorney, [slave trader](#), business agent for Bristol-based merchants Farrell & Jones, and prosperous planter who was born in [Lancaster, England](#) and had emigrated alone at the

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 24

age of 19 to [Virginia](#) in 1734, leaving family in England. Her maternal grandfather died in 1773, and her parents inherited 135 slaves, 11,000 acres (4,500 ha; 17 sq mi), and the estate's debts. The debts took her father years to satisfy, contributing to his financial problems.

Source: [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Martha\\_Jefferson\\_Randolph](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Martha_Jefferson_Randolph)

Martha Jefferson Jefferson and Thomas Mann Randolph Jr. had the following children:

- i. THOMAS JEFFERSON RANDOLPH (son of Thomas Mann Randolph Jr. and Martha Jefferson Jefferson) was born in 1792. He died in 1875.
- ii. GEORGE WYTHE RANDOLPH (son of Thomas Mann Randolph Jr. and Martha Jefferson Jefferson) was born in 1818. He died in 1867.
- iii. AMNN CARY RANDOLPH (daughter of Thomas Mann Randolph Jr. and Martha Jefferson Jefferson) was born in 1791. She died in 1826.
- iv. ELLEN WAYLES RANDOLPH (daughter of Thomas Mann Randolph Jr. and Martha Jefferson Jefferson) was born in 1794. She died in 1795.
- v. ELLEN WAYLES RANDOLPH (daughter of Thomas Mann Randolph Jr. and Martha Jefferson Jefferson) was born in 1796. She died in 1876.  
  
Notes for Ellen Wayles Randolph:  
Ellen Wayles Randolph was bor in 1796, the year following her sister of the same name had died not long after childbirth (1794-1795).
432. vi. CORNELIA JEFFERSON RANDOLPH (daughter of Thomas Mann Randolph Jr. and Martha Jefferson Jefferson) was born in 1799. She died in 1871.
- vii. VIRGINIA JEFFERSON RANDOLPH (daughter of Thomas Mann Randolph Jr. and Martha Jefferson Jefferson) was born on 22 Aug 1801 in Albermarle County, Virginia. She died on 26 Apr 1881 in Alexandria City, Virginia. She married Nicholas Philip Trist (son of Hore Browse Twist) on 10 Sep 1824 in Virginia. He was born on 02 Jan 1800 in Charlottesville, Virginia. He died on 11 Feb 1874 in Alexandria, Virginia.
- viii. MARY JEFFERSON RANDOLPH (daughter of Thomas Mann Randolph Jr. and Martha Jefferson Jefferson) was born in 1803. She died in 1876.
- ix. MARUY JEFFERSON RANDOLPH (daughter of Thomas Mann Randolph Jr. and Martha Jefferson Jefferson) was born in 1803. She died in 1876.
- x. JAMES MADISON RANDOLPH (son of Thomas Mann Randolph Jr. and Martha Jefferson Jefferson) was born in 1806. He died in 1834.
- xi. BENJAMIN FRANKLIN RANDOLPH (son of Thomas Mann Randolph Jr. and Martha Jefferson Jefferson) was born in 1808. He died in 1871.
- xii. MERIWETHER LEWIS RANDOLPH (son of Thomas Mann Randolph Jr. and Martha Jefferson Jefferson) was born in 1810. He died in 1837.

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 24

- xiii. SEPTIMIA ANNE RANDOLPH (daughter of Thomas Mann Randolph Jr. and Martha Jefferson Jefferson) was born in 1814. She died in 1887.
- xiv. JAMES MADISON RANDOLPH (son of Thomas Mann Randolph Jr. and Martha Jefferson Jefferson) was born on 17 Jan 1806.

Notes for James Madison Randolph:

James Madison Randolph was born January 17, 1806, the grandson of President Thomas Jefferson. James was the first child born in the White House. James is my 30th cousin, three times removed.

Source: James Madison Randolph

- 398. **ANDREW MONROE** (William Monroe, Andrew Monroe, Agnes Munro, Janet Cumming, Margaret Fraser, Elizabeth Stewart, Elizabeth Gordon, Elizabeth Keith, Elizabeth Douglas, John Douglas, Joan Stuart, Joan Beaufort, John Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, William Monroe, Andrew Monroe, David Monroe). He died in 1735. He married **CHRISTIAN TYLER**.

Andrew Monroe and Christian Tyler had the following child:

- 433. i. SPENCE MONROE (son of Andrew Monroe and Christian Tyler). He died in 1774. He married ELIZABETH JONES.
- 399. **ABIGAIL SMITH** (Elizabeth Quincy, John Quincy, Anna Shepard, Anna Tyng, Elizabeth Coytmore, Rowland Coytmore, Jane Williams, Dorothy Griffith, Jane Stradling, Thomas Stradling, Henry Stradling, Jane Beaufort, Henry Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, William Smith) was born in 1744. She died in 1818. She married John Adams (son of John Adams and Susanna Boylston) on 25 Oct 1764 in Weymouth, Norfolk. He was born on 30 Oct 1735 in Braintree, Norfolk County, Massachusetts. He died on 04 Jul 1826 in Braintree, Norfolk, Massachusetts on his farm in Quincy.

Notes for Abigail Smith:

Abigail Smith is a 30th cousin, three times removed in relation to me. Abigail is the 16th cousin, nine times removed to my son-in-law, Steven O. Westmoreland.

The ancestors in common for Abigail and me are Eystein Glumra Ivarsson, the Earl of More, and his wife, Aseda Rognvaldsdatter. They are the 29th great grandparents of Abigail and the 32nd great grandparents to me. They are Vikings of Norway who lived in the 800's.

Notes for John Adams:

President John Adams, the second President of the United States, is the husband of Abigail Smith, a 30th cousin, three times removed to me. Refer to Abigail's notes in this record for more details. Abigail also is the 13th cousin, three times removed to our first President, General George Washington.

"Learned and thoughtful, John Adams was more remarkable as a political philosopher than as a politician. "People and nations are forged in the fires of adversity," he said, doubtless thinking of his own as well as the American experience.

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 24

"Adams was born in the Massachusetts Bay Colony in 1735. A Harvard-educated lawyer, he early became identified with the patriot cause; a delegate to the First and Second Continental Congresses, he led in the movement for independence.

"During the Revolutionary War he served in France and Holland in diplomatic roles, and helped negotiate the treaty of peace. From 1785 to 1788 he was minister to the Court of St. James's, returning to be elected Vice President under George Washington. On September 27, 1779, Adams was named to negotiate the Revolutionary War's peace terms with Britain.

"Adams' two terms as Vice President were frustrating experiences for a man of his vigor, intellect, and vanity. He complained to his wife, Abigail, "My country has in its wisdom contrived for me the most insignificant office that ever the invention of man contrived or his imagination conceived."

"When Adams became President, the war between the French and British was causing great difficulties for the United States on the high seas and intense partisanship among contending factions within the Nation.

"His administration focused on France, where the Directory, the ruling group, had refused to receive the American envoy and had suspended commercial relations.

"Adams sent three commissioners to France, but in the spring of 1798 word arrived that the French Foreign Minister Talleyrand and the Directory had refused to negotiate with them unless they would first pay a substantial bribe. Adams reported the insult to Congress, and the Senate printed the correspondence, in which the Frenchmen were referred to only as "X, Y, and Z."

"The Nation broke out into what Jefferson called "the X. Y. Z. fever," increased in intensity by Adams's exhortations. The populace cheered itself hoarse wherever the President appeared. Never had the Federalists been so popular.

"Congress appropriated money to complete three new frigates and to build additional ships, and authorized the raising of a provisional army. It also passed the Alien and Sedition Acts, intended to frighten foreign agents out of the country and to stifle the attacks of Republican editors.

"President Adams did not call for a declaration of war, but hostilities began at sea. At first, American shipping was almost defenseless against French privateers, but by 1800 armed merchantmen and U.S. warships were clearing the sea-lanes.

"Despite several brilliant naval victories, war fever subsided. Word came to Adams that France also had no stomach for war and would receive an envoy with respect. Long negotiations ended the quasi war.

"Sending a peace mission to France brought the full fury of the Hamiltonians against Adams. In the campaign of 1800 the Republicans were united and effective, the Federalists badly divided. Nevertheless, Adams polled only a few less electoral votes than Jefferson, who became President.

"On November 1, 1800, just before the election, Adams arrived in the new Capital City to take up his residence in the White House. On his second evening in its damp, unfinished rooms, he wrote his wife, 'Before I end my letter, I pray Heaven to bestow the best of Blessings on this House and all that shall hereafter inhabit it. May none but honest and wise Men ever rule under this roof.'

"Adams retired to his farm in Quincy. Here he penned his elaborate letters to Thomas

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 24

Jefferson. Here on July 4, 1826, he whispered his last words: 'Thomas Jefferson survives.' But Jefferson had died at Monticello a few hours earlier."

Source:<http://www.whitehouse.gov/history/presidents/ja2.html>

Abigail Smith and John Adams had the following children:

- i. ABAGAIL ADAMS (daughter of John Adams and Abigail Smith) was born on 14 Jul 1765. She died on 13 Aug 1813.
  434. ii. JOHN QUINCY ADAMS (son of John Adams and Abigail Smith) was born on 11 Jul 1767 in Braintree, Massachusetts. He died on 23 Feb 1848 in Washington, District of Columbia. He married Louisa Catherine Johnson (daughter of Joshua Johnson and Editing Catherine Nuth) on 26 Jul 1797 in at All Hallows-by-the-Tower in London, England. She was born on 12 Feb 1775 in England. She died on 15 May 1852.
  - iii. SUSANNA ADAMS (daughter of John Adams and Abigail Smith) was born on 23 Dec 1768. She died on 04 Feb 1770.
  - iv. CHARLES ADAMS (son of John Adams and Abigail Smith) was born on 29 May 1770.
  - v. THOMAS BOYLSTON ADAMS (son of John Adams and Abigail Smith) was born on 15 Sep 1772.
411. **NANCY HANKS** (Lucy Shipley, Robert Shipley, Robert Shipley, Lois Howard, Cornelius Howard, Matthew Howard, John Howard, Robert Howard, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, James Hanks) was born in 1784 in Virginia. She died in 1899. She married **THOMAS LINCOLN**. He was born in 1778 in Virginia.

Nancy Hanks and Thomas Lincoln had the following child:

476. i. ABRAHAM LINCOLN (son of Thomas Lincoln and Nancy Hanks) was born on 12 Feb 1809 in Sinking Spring Farm, Hodgenville, Hardin (Larue) County, Kentucky. He died on 15 Apr 1865 in Washington, District of Columbia. He married Mary Ann Todd (daughter of Robert Smith Todd and Eliza Parker) on 04 Nov 1842 in Springfield, Sangamon County, Illinois. She was born on 13 Dec 1818 in Lexington, Kentucky. She died on 16 Jul 1882 in Springfield, Illinois.
412. **ALEXANDRINA VICTORIA** (Edward Augustus Frederick, George William Frederick III, George Augustus II, Anne Stuart, James, Charles I, James I, Henry Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Edward Augustus Frederick, George William Frederick III, George Augustus II, George Ludwig, Ernest Augustus) was born on 24 May 1819 in Kensington Palace, London, England. She died on 22 Jan 1901 in Osborne House, Isle of Wight, England. She married Francis Augustus Charles Albert Emanuel (son of Ernst I Anton Karl Ludwig) on 10 Feb 1840. He was born on 26 Aug 1819 in Schloss Rosenau, near Colgurg (formerly in the Duchy of Saxony, now state of Bavaria, Germany). He died on 14 Dec 1861.

Notes for Alexandrina Victoria:

Queen Victoria is my 29th cousin, four times removed. She is the 16th cousin, ten times removed to my grandchildren, Katherine Michelle, John (Jack) David, Lily Taylor, Sarah

---

# Descendants of William

---

## Generation 24

Todd and Samuel Westmoreland.

Victoria (Alexandrina Victoria) was the Queen of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland from 20 June 1837, and the first Empress of India from May 1, 1876, until her death on 22 January 1901. Her reign lasted sixty-three years and seven months, longer than that of any other British monarch. The closest challenge to the lengthy reign is Queen Elizabeth II, who will surpass that milestone on September 9, 2015, should she live that long. Already, as of December 20, 2007, Queen Elizabeth II became Britain's oldest-ever monarch, surpassing that record set by Queen Victoria.

The Victorian era was at the height of the Industrial Revolution, a period of significant social, economic, and technological change in the United Kingdom. Victoria's reign was marked by a great expansion of the British Empire and during the period it reached its zenith, becoming the formidable Global Power of the time.

Victoria, who was almost entirely of German descent, was the last British monarch of the German House of Hanover; her son King Edward VII, belonged to the House of Saxe-Coburg and Gotha.

A more thorough report on Queen Victoria's life can be found at:

[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Queen\\_Victoria](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Queen_Victoria)

A sidelight of interest in a personal friend of Queen Victoria and her Consort, Prince Albert, was Mr. Henry Cole, a wealthy civil servant of great inventiveness. He is sometimes credited with the design of the world's first postage stamp, the Penny Black. He also created the world's first commercial Christmas cards, printed in 1843. This was a time saver for him to be able to reply to the many Christmas letters she received, which turned out to be a commercial success for him. He had artist John Callcott Horsley to do the painting from which the card was printed in one of the early uses of four color printing process. Mr. Cole was the first director of the Victoria and Albert Museum in London.

Notes for Francis Augustus Charles Albert Emanuel:

**Prince Albert of Saxe-Coburg and Gotha** (later The Prince Consort; Francis Albert Augustus Charles Emmanuel; 26 August 1819 – 14 December 1861) was the husband of [Queen Victoria](#) of the [United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland](#), [who is my 29th cousin, four times removed](#).

He was born in the [Saxon duchy](#) of [Saxe-Coburg-Saalfeld](#) to a family connected to many of Europe's ruling monarchs. At the age of 20, he married his first cousin, Queen Victoria, with whom he had nine children. At first, Albert felt constrained by his position as [consort](#), which did not confer any power or duties upon him. Over time he adopted many public causes, such as educational reform and the [abolition of slavery](#), and took on the responsibilities of running the Queen's household, estates and office. He was heavily involved with the organization of the [Great Exhibition of 1851](#). Albert aided in the development of Britain's [constitutional monarchy](#) by persuading his wife to show less partisanship in her dealings with [Parliament](#) — although he actively disagreed with the interventionist foreign policy pursued during [Lord Palmerston's](#) tenure as Foreign Secretary.

He died at the early age of 42, plunging the Queen into a deep mourning, which lasted for the rest of her life. Upon Queen Victoria's death in 1901, their son, [Edward VII](#), succeeded as the first monarch of the [House of Saxe-Coburg and Gotha](#), named after the ducal house to which Albert belonged.

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 24

[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Albert,\\_Prince\\_Consort](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Albert,_Prince_Consort)

Alexandrina Victoria and Francis Augustus Charles Albert Emanuel had the following children:

- i. VICTORIA ADELAIDE MARY LOUISE (daughter of Francis Augustus Charles Albert Emanuel and Alexandrina Victoria) was born on 21 Nov 1840 in Buckingham Palace, London, England. She died on 05 Aug 1901 in Friedrichshof, Germany.
477. ii. ALBERT EDWARD (son of Francis Augustus Charles Albert Emanuel and Alexandrina Victoria) was born on 09 Nov 1841 in Buckingham Palace, London, England. He died on 06 May 1910 in Buckingham Palace, London, England.
- iii. ALICE MAUD MARY (daughter of Francis Augustus Charles Albert Emanuel and Alexandrina Victoria) was born on 25 Apr 1843. She died on 14 Dec 1878. She married FRIEDRICH WILHELM LUDWIG KARL. He was born on 12 Sep 1837. He died on 13 Mar 1892.
- iv. ALFRED ERNEST ALBERT (son of Francis Augustus Charles Albert Emanuel and Alexandrina Victoria) was born on 06 Aug 1844. He died on 30 Jul 1900.
- v. HELENA AUGUSTA VICTORIA (daughter of Francis Augustus Charles Albert Emanuel and Alexandrina Victoria) was born on 25 May 1846. She died on 09 Jun 1923.
- vi. LOUISE CAROLINE ALBERTA (daughter of Francis Augustus Charles Albert Emanuel and Alexandrina Victoria) was born on 18 Mar 1848. She died on 03 Dec 1939.
- vii. ARTHUR WILLIAM PATRICK ALBERT (son of Francis Augustus Charles Albert Emanuel and Alexandrina Victoria) was born on 01 May 1850. He died on 16 Jan 1942.
- viii. LEOPOID GEORGE DUNCAN ALBERT (son of Francis Augustus Charles Albert Emanuel and Alexandrina Victoria) was born on 07 Apr 1853. He died on 28 Mar 1884.
- ix. BEATRICE MARY VICTORIA FEODORE (daughter of Francis Augustus Charles Albert Emanuel and Alexandrina Victoria) was born on 14 Apr 1857. She died on 26 Oct 1944.

---

### Generation 25

414. **JOSEPH HOWLAND** (Nathaniel Howland, Nathaniel Howland, Elizabeth Southworth, Thomas Southworth, Edward Southworth, Thomas Southworth, John Southworth, Thomas Southworth, John De Southworth, Isabel Dutton, Anne Tuchet de Audley, Margaret De Ros, William de Ros, Beatrice Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan Plantagenet, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Nathaniel Howland, Nathaniel Howland, Joseph Howland, John Howland) was born on 30 Sep 1749. He died on 11 Mar 1836. He married Lydia Bill (daughter of Ephraim Bill and Lydia Huntington) on 26 May 1772. She was born on 07 Jul 1753. She died on 01 May 1838.

Joseph Howland and Lydia Bill had the following child:

453. i. SUSAN HOWLAND (daughter of Joseph Howland and Lydia Bill) was born on 20

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 25

May 1779. She married John Aspinwall (son of John Aspinwall and Rebecca Smith) on 27 Nov 1803. He was born on 10 Feb 1774. He died on 06 Oct 1847.

415. **ELEANOR ROSE CONWAY** (Francis Conway, Elizabeth Thornton, Frances Thornton, William Thornton, William Thornton, Francis Thornton, Robert Thornton, Agnes Aldborough, Agnes Plumpton, Elizabeth Stapleton, Agnes Goddard, Matilta de Neville, Margaret Stafford, Hugh Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan Plantagenet, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Francis Conway, Edwin Conway, Edwin Conway) was born in 1731. She died in 1829. She married James Madison (son of Ambrose Madison and Frances Taylor) on 15 Sep 1794. He was born in 1723. He died in 1801.

Notes for Eleanor Rose Conway:

Eleanor is my 30th cousin, three times removed.

Eleanor Rose Conway and James Madison had the following children:

- i. **MADISON** (son of James Madison and Eleanor Rose Conway) was born in (still born).
- ii. **JAMES MADISON** (son of James Madison and Eleanor Rose Conway) was born on 16 Mar 1751 in Port Conway, King George, Virginia. He died on 28 Jun 1836 in Montpelier in Virginia. He married Dorothea Payne on 15 Sep 1794 in Harewood, North Charles Town, Virginia. She was born on 20 May 1768 in Guilford County, North Carolina. She died on 12 Jul 1849 in Washington, DC.

Notes for James Madison:

James Madison is the fourth President of the United States. He served from 1809 to 1817. He is the 32nd cousin, once removed to me. Madison is the 3rd cousin, seven times removed to my son-in-law, Steve Westmoreland. He is the 13th cousin, five times removed to President George Washington. He is the 15th cousin, three times removed to President Thomas Jefferson. James Madison is the third cousin, once removed, to President Zachary Taylor. James Madison's relationship to President Zachary Taylor is extended in that President Taylor is the father-in-law of President Jefferson Davis of the Confederate States of America, the uncle of the wife of the brother-in-law of my great grandmother.

"At his inauguration, James Madison, a small, wizened man, appeared old and worn; Washington Irving described him as 'but a withered little apple-John.' But whatever his deficiencies in charm, Madison's buxom wife Dolley compensated for them with her warmth and gaiety. She was the toast of Washington.

"Born in 1751, Madison was brought up in Orange County, Virginia, and attended Princeton (then called the College of New Jersey). A student of history and government, well-read in law, he participated in the framing of the Virginia Constitution in 1776, served in the Continental Congress, and was a leader in the Virginia Assembly.

"When delegates to the Constitutional Convention assembled at Philadelphia, the 36-year-old Madison took frequent and emphatic part in the debates.

"Madison made a major contribution to the ratification of the Constitution by writing, with Alexander Hamilton and John Jay, the Federalist essays. In later

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 25

years, when he was referred to as the 'Father of the Constitution,' Madison protested that the document was not 'the off-spring of a single brain,' but 'the work of many heads and many hands.' Madison is remembered by quite a few observers of American History as being the principal contributor to the composition of our United States Constitution.

"In Congress, he helped frame the Bill of Rights and enact the first revenue legislation. Out of his leadership in opposition to Hamilton's financial proposals, which he felt would unduly bestow wealth and power upon northern financiers, came the development of the Republican, or Jeffersonian, Party.

"As President Jefferson's Secretary of State, Madison protested to France and Britain that their seizure of American ships was contrary to international law. The protests, John Randolph acidly commented, had the effect of "a shilling pamphlet hurled against eight hundred ships of war."

"Despite the unpopular Embargo Act of 1807, which did not make the belligerent nations change their ways but did cause a depression in the United States, Madison was elected President in 1808. Before he took office the Embargo Act was repealed.

"During the first year of Madison's Administration, the United States prohibited trade with both Britain and France; then in May, 1810, Congress authorized trade with both, directing the President, if either would accept America's view of neutral rights, to forbid trade with the other nation.

"Napoleon pretended to comply. Late in 1810, Madison proclaimed non-intercourse with Great Britain. In Congress a young group including Henry Clay and John C. Calhoun, the "War Hawks," pressed the President for a more militant policy.

"The British impressment of American seamen and the seizure of cargoes impelled Madison to give in to the pressure. On June 1, 1812, he asked Congress to declare war.

"The young Nation was not prepared to fight; its forces took a severe trouncing. The British entered Washington and set fire to the White House and the Capitol.

"But a few notable naval and military victories, climaxed by Gen. Andrew Jackson's triumph at New Orleans, convinced Americans that the War of 1812 had been gloriously successful. An upsurge of nationalism resulted. The New England Federalists who had opposed the war--and who had even talked secession--were so thoroughly repudiated that Federalism disappeared as a national party.

"In retirement at Montpelier, his estate in Orange County, Virginia, Madison spoke out against the disruptive states' rights influence that by the 1830's threatened to shatter the Federal Union. In a note opened after his death in 1836, he stated, "The advice nearest to my heart and deepest in my convictions is that the Union of the States be cherished and perpetuated."

Source: <http://www.whitehouse.gov/history/presidents/jm4.html>

"There are more instances of the abridgement of the freedom of the people

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 25

by gradual and silent encroachments of those in power, than by violent and sudden usurpation.' This quotation, taken from one of President's messages, certainly is a thought provoker.

"James Madison's last words were: 'I always talk better lying down.'"

Source: Richard Skenkman & Kurt Reiger, "One-Night Stands with American History," Perennial - Harper Collins Publishers, 2003, 10 East 53th Street, New York NY 10022, page 18.

President James Madison died in 1836, the year that significant things were happening in his nation. It was the year that inventor Samuel Colt patented his revolver (February 25, 1836). It also was the year when the Alamo in San Antonio, Texas, fell to Mexican forces after a 13-day siege on March 6, 1836. That was followed by the April 21st victory in that famous 18 minute battle where Texas' General Sam Houston Army of rag-tail volunteers defeated the honed military army of Mexico's General Santa Anna to seal the beginning of the Republic of Texas!

Source: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Samuel\\_Colt](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Samuel_Colt)  
<http://www.nationalcenter.org/Alamo.html>  
<http://www.tamu.edu/ccbn/dewitt/batsanjacinto.htm>

- iii. FRANCIS MADISON (son of James Madison and Eleanor Rose Conway) was born in 1753. He died in 1800.
- iv. AMBROSE MADISON (son of James Madison and Eleanor Rose Conway) was born in 1755. He died in 1793.
- v. CATLETT MADISON (son of James Madison and Eleanor Rose Conway) was born in 1758. He died in 1758.
- vi. NELLY CONWAY MADISON (daughter of James Madison and Eleanor Rose Conway) was born in 1760. She died in 1802.
- vii. WILLIAM MADISON (son of James Madison and Eleanor Rose Conway) was born in 1762. He died in 1843.
- viii. SARAH CATLETT MADISON (son of James Madison and Eleanor Rose Conway) was born in 1764. He died in 1843.
- ix. MADISON (child of James Madison and Eleanor Rose Conway) was born in 1766.
- x. ELIZABETH MADISON (daughter of James Madison and Eleanor Rose Conway) was born in 1768. She died in 1775.
- xi. REUBEN MADISON (son of James Madison and Eleanor Rose Conway) was born in 1771. He died in 1775.
- xii. FRANCES TAYLOR MADISON (daughter of James Madison and Eleanor Rose Conway) was born in 1774. She died in 1823.

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 25

Thornton, William Thornton, Francis Thornton, Robert Thornton, Agnes Aldborough, Agnes Plumpton, Elizabeth Stapleton, Agnes Goddard, Matilta de Neville, Margaret Stafford, Hugh Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan Plantagenet, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Francis Strother, William Strother, William Strother) was born in 1722 in Hanover County, Virginia. She married **ROBERT COVINGTON**. He was born about 1724.

Margaret Strother and Robert Covington had the following child:

454. i. FRANCIS COVINGTON (son of Robert Covington and Margaret Strother) was born on 04 Feb 1754. He died in 1823. He married Lucy Strother on 17 Nov 1774 in Orange County, Virginia. She was born in 1752 in Culpepper County, Virginia. She died on 14 Jan 1836 in Culpepper County, Virginia.

417. **WILLIAM STROTHER** (Francis Strother, Margaret Thornton, Frances Thornton, William Thornton, William Thornton, Francis Thornton, Robert Thornton, Agnes Aldborough, Agnes Plumpton, Elizabeth Stapleton, Agnes Goddard, Matilta de Neville, Margaret Stafford, Hugh Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan Plantagenet, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Francis Strother, William Strother, William Strother) was born about 1725 in Hanover County, Virginia (?). He died about 1808 in Woodford County, Kentucky. He married Sarah Bailey before 20 Feb 1752. She was born about 1720 in Urbana, Middlesex County, Virginia. She died about 1774.

William Strother and Sarah Bailey had the following child:

455. i. SARAH DABNEY STROTHER (daughter of William Strother and Sarah Bailey) was born on 14 Dec 1760 in Orange County, Virginia. She died on 13 Dec 1822 in Woodford County, Kentucky. She married Richard Taylor on 20 Aug 1779 in Orange County, Virginia. He was born on 03 Mar 1743 in Orange County, Virginia. He died on 19 Jan 1829 in Lexington, Kentucky.

418. **LUCY SHIPLEY** (Robert Shipley, Robert Shipley, Lois Howard, Cornelius Howard, Matthew Howard, John Howard, Robert Howard, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Robert Shipley, Robert Shipley, Adam Shipley) was born in 1765. She married **JAMES HANKS**. He was born in 1759.

Lucy Shipley and James Hanks had the following child:

456. i. NANCY HANKS (daughter of James Hanks and Lucy Shipley) was born in 1784 in Virginia. She died in 1899. She married THOMAS LINCOLN. He was born in 1778 in Virginia.

419. **CAROLINE** (Augusta Charlotte, George Augustus II, Anne Stuart, James, Charles I, James I, Henry Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Karl William) was born on 17 May 1768 in Brunswick, Germany. She married George Augustus Frederick (son of George William Frederick III and Sophia Charlotte) on 08 Apr 1795 in Saint James Palace, London, England. He was born on 12 Aug 1762 in Saint James Palace, London, England. He died on 26 Jun 1830 in Windsor Castle, Berkshire, England.

Notes for Caroline:

Caroline was born on 17 May 1768 at Brunswick (German: Braunschweig) in Germany, daughter of Karl William, Duke of Brunswick-Wolfenb, ttel and Princess Augusta Charlotte of Wales, eldest sister of King George III.

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 25

Notes for George Augustus Frederick:

George August (King George IV) is my 28th cousin, five times removed.

"George IV (George Augustus Frederick) was king of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland and Hanover from 29 January 1820 until his death. He had earlier served as Prince Regent when his father, George III, suffered from a relapse into insanity from an illness that is now suspected to have been porphyria. The Regency, George's nine-year tenure as Prince Regent, which commenced in 1811 and ended with George III's death in 1820, was marked by victory in the Napoleonic Wars in Europe. George was a stubborn monarch, often interfering in politics, especially in the matter of Catholic emancipation, though not as much as his father. For most of George's regency and reign, Lord Liverpool controlled the government as Prime Minister.

"George is remembered largely for the extravagant lifestyle that he maintained as prince and monarch. By 1797 his weight had reached 17 stone 7 pounds (111 kg), and by 1824 his corset was made for a waist of 50 inches (127 cm). He had a poor relationship with both his father and his wife, Caroline of Brunswick, whom he even forbade to attend his coronation. He was a patron of new forms of leisureed style and taste, was responsible for the building of the Royal Pavilion in Brighton, and was largely instrumental in the foundation of the National Gallery, London and King's College London."

Source: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/George\\_IV\\_of\\_the\\_United\\_Kingdom](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/George_IV_of_the_United_Kingdom)  
Caroline and George Augustus Frederick had the following child:

- i. CHARLOTTA AUGUSTA (daughter of George Augustus Frederick and Caroline) was born on 07 Jan 1796 in Charlton House, London, England. She died on 06 Nov 1817. She married Leopold George Christian Frederick (son of Franz Frederick Anton and Auguste Reus) on 02 May 1816 in Carlton House, London, England. He was born on 16 Dec 1790 in Coburg, Bavaria, Germany. He died on 10 Dec 1865 in Laeken Laken, Belgium.

420. **GEORGE AUGUSTUS FREDERICK** (George William Frederick III, George Augustus II, Anne Stuart, James, Charles I, James I, Henry Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, George William Frederick III, George Augustus II, George Ludwig, Ernest Augustus) was born on 12 Aug 1762 in Saint James Palace, London, England. He died on 26 Jun 1830 in Windsor Castle, Berkshire, England. He married Caroline (daughter of Karl William and Augusta Charlotte) on 08 Apr 1795 in Saint James Palace, London, England. She was born on 17 May 1768 in Brunswick, Germany.

Notes for George Augustus Frederick:

George August (King George IV) is my 28th cousin, five times removed.

"George IV (George Augustus Frederick) was king of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland and Hanover from 29 January 1820 until his death. He had earlier served as Prince Regent when his father, George III, suffered from a relapse into insanity from an illness that is now suspected to have been porphyria. The Regency, George's nine-year tenure as Prince Regent, which commenced in 1811 and ended with George III's death in 1820, was marked by victory in the Napoleonic Wars in Europe. George was a stubborn monarch, often interfering in politics, especially in the matter of Catholic emancipation, though not as much as his father. For most of George's regency and reign, Lord Liverpool controlled the government as Prime Minister.

---

# Descendants of William

---

## Generation 25

"George is remembered largely for the extravagant lifestyle that he maintained as prince and monarch. By 1797 his weight had reached 17 stone 7 pounds (111 kg), and by 1824 his corset was made for a waist of 50 inches (127 cm). He had a poor relationship with both his father and his wife, Caroline of Brunswick, whom he even forbade to attend his coronation. He was a patron of new forms of leisurely style and taste, was responsible for the building of the Royal Pavilion in Brighton, and was largely instrumental in the foundation of the National Gallery, London and King's College London."

Source: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/George\\_IV\\_of\\_the\\_United\\_Kingdom](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/George_IV_of_the_United_Kingdom)

Notes for Caroline:

Caroline was born on 17 May 1768 at Brunswick (German: Braunschweig) in Germany, daughter of Karl William, Duke of Brunswick-Wolfenbützel and Princess Augusta Charlotte of Wales, eldest sister of King George III.

George Augustus Frederick and Caroline had the following child:

- i. CHARLOTTA AUGUSTA (daughter of George Augustus Frederick and Caroline) was born on 07 Jan 1796 in Charlton House, London, England. She died on 06 Nov 1817. She married Leopold George Christian Frederick (son of Franz Frederick Anton and Auguste Reus) on 02 May 1816 in Charlton House, London, England. He was born on 16 Dec 1790 in Coburg, Bavaria, Germany. He died on 10 Dec 1865 in Laeken Laken, Belgium.

421. **EDWARD AUGUSTUS FREDERICK** (George William Frederick III, George Augustus II, Anne Stuart, James, Charles I, James I, Henry Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, George William Frederick III, George Augustus II, George Ludwig, Ernest Augustus) was born on 02 Nov 1767 in Buckingham Palace, London, England. He died on 23 Jan 1820. He married **MARIE LUISE VIKTORIA**. She was born on 17 Aug 1796 in Coburg, Bavaria, Germany. She died on 16 Mar 1861 in Frogmore House.

Edward Augustus Frederick and Marie Luise Viktoria had the following child:

457. i. ALEXANDRINA VICTORIA (daughter of Edward Augustus Frederick and Marie Luise Viktoria) was born on 24 May 1819 in Kensington Palace, London, England. She died on 22 Jan 1901 in Osborne House, Isle of Wight, England. She married Francis Augustus Charles Albert Emanuel (son of Ernst I Anton Karl Ludwig) on 10 Feb 1840. He was born on 26 Aug 1819 in Schloss Rosenau, near Colgurg (formerly in the Duchy of Saxony, now state of Bavaria, Germany). He died on 14 Dec 1861.

432. **VIRGINIA JEFFERSON RANDOLPH** (Martha Jefferson Jefferson, Thomas Jefferson, Jane Randolph, Isham Randolph, William Randolph, Richard Randolph, Dorothy Lane, Elizabeth Vincent, Anne Tanfield, Francis Tanfield, William Tanfield, Katherine Neville, Edward de Neville, Joan Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Thomas Mann Randolph Jr., Thomas Mann Rudolph) was born on 22 Aug 1801 in Albermarle County, Virginia. She died on 26 Apr 1881 in Alexandria City, Virginia. She married Nicholas Philip Trist (son of Hore Browse Twist) on 10 Sep 1824 in Virginia. He was born on 02 Jan 1800 in Charlottesville, Virginia. He died on 11 Feb 1874 in Alexandria, Virginia.

Notes for Virginia Jefferson Randolph:

---

# Descendants of William

---

## Generation 25

**Virginia Jefferson Randolph** (1801-1882) was born at [Monticello](#), the plantation home of her grandfather, Thomas Jefferson. She was the sixth child and fourth surviving daughter of [Martha Jefferson Randolph](#) and [Thomas Mann Randolph](#). Like her siblings, Virginia spent much of her childhood at Monticello and occasionally accompanied her grandfather on trips to [Poplar Forest](#), his plantation in Bedford County.

Virginia shared an affinity for [music](#) with Jefferson, who bought her a pianoforte from Boston though he could ill afford it. After a youthful romance and long engagement with [Nicholas Philip Trist](#), the grandson of an [old friend of Jefferson's](#), the two were married at Monticello on September 11, 1824. They remained there while Nicholas studied law and acted as Jefferson's secretary, and then again while Nicholas helped his brother-in-law, [Thomas Jefferson Randolph](#), settle Jefferson's estate after his death in 1826.

In 1828, Nicholas accepted a State Department clerkship in [Washington, D.C.](#) Virginia remained at her brother's [Edgehill](#) plantation until 1829, when she, her children, and her mother were able to join Nicholas. In 1834, when Nicholas was appointed consul, the Trists moved to Havana, Cuba, and they remained there until 1841. In the late 1840s, Nicholas, then serving as chief clerk of the State Department, was sent to [Mexico](#) to negotiate a peace treaty to end the war with that country.

After Nicholas's dismissal by President James K. Polk, following the negotiations with Mexico, the couple faced near financial ruin. To alleviate their economic problems, Virginia and Nicholas's sisters attempted to run a school for young ladies. The effort failed, adding to their debts rather than relieving them. The Trists then moved to Alexandria, Virginia. After her husband's death in 1874, Virginia lived with one of her three children until her own death in April 1882.

Notes for Nicholas Philip Trist:

**Nicholas Philip Trist** (June 2, 1800 – February 11, 1874) was born in [Charlottesville, Virginia](#) and was the grandson of James Madison's former Philadelphia landlady. He attended [West Point](#) and studied law under [Thomas Jefferson](#), whose granddaughter ([Virginia Jefferson Randolph](#), 1818–1875) he married. He was also [private secretary](#) to [Andrew Jackson](#), whom he greatly admired. Trist served as a conduit for James Madison to President Jackson.

Trist was appointed U.S. consul in [Havana](#), Cuba by President Jackson. Shortly after arriving there in 1833, Trist invested in a sugar plantation deal that went bad. He made no secret of his pro-slavery views. According to members of a British commission sent to Cuba to investigate violations of the treaty ending the [African slave trade](#), Trist became corruptly involved in the creation of false documents designed to mask illegal sales of Africans into bondage. For a time Trist also served as the consul in Cuba for Portugal, another country whose nationals were active in the illegal slave trade. Meanwhile, Trist became very unpopular with New England ship captains who believed he was more interested in maintaining good relations with Cuban officials than in defending their interests. Captains and merchants pressed members of Congress for Trist's removal. In late 1838 or early 1839, the British commissioner Dr. [Richard Robert Madden](#) wrote U.S. abolitionists about Trist's misuse of his post to promote slaving and earn fees from the fraudulent document schemes. A pamphlet detailing Madden's charges was published shortly before the beginning of the sensational [Amistad](#) affair, when Africans just sold into slavery in Cuba managed to seize control of the schooner in which they were being transported from Havana to provincial plantations. Madden traveled to the United States where he gave

---

# Descendants of William

---

## Generation 25

expert testimony in the trial of the *Amistad* Africans, explaining how false documents were used to make it appear that Africans were Cuban-born slaves. This exposure of the activities of the U.S. consul general, coupled with the angry complaints of ship captains, caused a Congressional investigation and eventual recall of Trist. (Neither Trist nor Madden is depicted in the film *Amistad* directed by [Steven Spielberg](#), although there are brief Cuba scenes that suggest how the illegal slave trade was carried on there.)

During the [Mexican-American War](#), President [James K. Polk](#) sent Trist to negotiate with the [Government of Mexico](#). He was ordered to arrange an [armistice](#) with Mexico for up to \$30 million U.S. dollars, depending on whether he could obtain [Baja California](#) and additional southern territory along with the already planned acquisitions of [Alta California](#), the [Nueces Strip](#), and [New Mexico](#). If he could not obtain Baja California and additional territory to the south, then he was instructed to offer \$20 million. President Polk was unhappy with his envoy's conduct and prompted him to order Trist to return to the United States. General [Winfield Scott](#) was also unhappy with Trist's presence in Mexico, although he and Scott quickly reconciled and began a lifelong friendship.

However, the wily diplomat ignored the instructions. Known to have an over-fluid pen, he wrote a 65-page letter back to Washington, D.C. explaining his reasons for staying in Mexico. He capitalized on a brilliant opportunity to continue bargaining with Santa Anna. Trist successfully negotiated the [Treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo](#) on February 2, 1848. Trist's negotiation was controversial among expansionist Democrats since he had ignored Polk's instructions and settled on a *smaller cession of Mexican territory* than many expansionists wanted and felt he could have obtained. A part of this instruction was to specifically include Baja California. However, as part of the negotiations, Trist drew the line directly West from Yuma to Tijuana/San Diego instead of from Yuma south to the [Gulf of California](#), which left all of Baja California, though almost separate from, a part of Mexico. Polk was furious. Travel time for renegotiation was a month each way. Polk had no treaty during his Presidency at the time. He reluctantly approved. Trist later commented on the treaty: "My feeling of shame as an American was far stronger than the Mexicans' could be". Upon return to Washington, however, Trist was immediately fired for his insubordination, and his expenses since the time of the recall order were not paid. Trist did not recover his expenses until 1871. Despite a commitment to [free trade](#), Trist supported [Republican Abraham Lincoln](#) for [President](#) in 1860. While the Lincoln administration did not offer Trist any patronage, he did serve as postmaster of [Alexandria, Virginia](#) during the [Grant administration](#).

Trist was also a lawyer, planter, and businessman. He died in [Alexandria, Virginia](#) on February 11, 1874, aged 73.

Source: [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Nicholas\\_Trist](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Nicholas_Trist)

Virginia Jefferson Randolph and Nicholas Philip Trist had the following children:

- i. MARTHA JEFFERSON TRIST (daughter of Nicholas Philip Trist and Virginia Jefferson Randolph) was born in 1826. She died in 1915.
- ii. THOMAS JEFFERSON TRIST (son of Nicholas Philip Trist and Virginia Jefferson Randolph) was born in 1828. He died in 1890.
462. iii. HORE BROWSE TRIST (son of Nicholas Philip Trist and Virginia Jefferson Randolph) was born in 1832. He died in 1896. He married Anna Mary Waring in 1861. She was born on 20 Apr 1822. She died in 1890.
433. **SPENCE MONROE** (Andrew Monroe, William Monroe, Andrew Monroe, Agnes Munro, Janet Cumming, Margaret Fraser, Elizabeth Stewart, Elizabeth Gordon, Elizabeth Keith, Elizabeth Douglas, John Douglas, Joan Stuart, Joan Beaufort, John Beaufort, John, Edward III,

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 25

Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Andrew Monroe, William Monroe, Andrew Monroe, David Monroe). He died in 1774. He married **ELIZABETH JONES**.

Spence Monroe and Elizabeth Jones had the following child:

- i. JAMES MONROE (son of Spence Monroe and Elizabeth Jones) was born on 28 Apr 1758 in Westmoreland County, Virginia. He died on 04 Jul 1831 in New York City, New York. He married Elizabeth Kortright (daughter of Laukrence Kortright and Hannah Aspinwall) in Feb 1786. She was born on 30 Jun 1768 in New York City, New York. She died on 23 Sep 1830 in Oak Hill, Loudin County, Virginia.

Notes for James Monroe:

The fifth President of the United States, James Monroe, is my 31st cousin, twice removed. Monroe is the 13th Cousin, twice removed of first President, George Washington. The ancestors in common with us are Eystein Glumra Ivarsson and Aseda Rognvaldsdatter, ninth century Vikings of Norway. They are President Washington's 25th great grand parents, Monroe's 30th great grandparents, and my 32nd great grandparents. President Monroe is the 18th cousin, seven times removed to my son-in-law, Steven O. Westmoreland. Coincidentally, was born in Westmoreland County, Virginia. We believe the county was named from Westmoreland County, England, which was a county in the northwest of England. However, in 1974, Westmoreland County England was merged with the neighboring county of Cumberland to form a new county called Cumbria.

Source:<http://www.english.upenn.edu/Projects/knarf/Places/wstmrlnd.html>

In fact, this Westmoreland County, England is where the Religious Society of Friends (the Quakers) started, led by George Fox the the 1650's.

Source:[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Quaker\\_history](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Quaker_history)

"James Monroe served 1817-1825 as President of the United States and was the author of the Monroe Doctrine. Monroe's Presidency was marked by a disappearance of partisan politics, after the politically charged War of 1812, and his administration's time came to be known as the Era of Good Feelings. Monroe was a major politician of the era, although the Democratic-Republican Party almost withered away during his presidency.

"Monroe was elected to the Virginia House of Delegates in 1782 and served in the Continental Congress 1783-1786. As a youthful politician, he joined the anti-Federalists in the Virginia Convention, which ratified the Constitution, and in 1790, was elected United States Senator. As Minister to France in 1794-1796, he displayed strong sympathies for the French Revolution; later, with Robert R. Livingston and under the direction of President Thomas Jefferson, he helped negotiate the Louisiana Purchase. He served as Governor of Virginia from 1799 to 1802. He was Minister to France again in 1803 and then Minister to the Court of St. James (Britain) from 1803 to 1807. He returned to the Virginia House of Delegates and was elected to another term as governor of Virginia in 1811, but he resigned a few months into the term. He then served as Secretary of State from 1811 to 1814. When he was appointed to Secretary of War on October 1, 1814, he stayed on as the interim Secretary of State. On February 28, 1815, he was again commissioned as the permanent Secretary of State, and left his position as

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 25

Secretary of War. Thus from October 1, 1814 to February 28, 1815, Monroe held the two cabinet posts. Monroe stayed on as Secretary of State until the end of the James Madison Presidency, and the following day Monroe began his term as the new President of the United States.

"Upon leaving the White House after his presidency expired on March 4, 1825, James Monroe moved to live at Monroe Hill on the grounds of the University of Virginia. This university's modern campus was originally Monroe's family farm from 1788 to 1817, but he had sold it in the first year of his Presidency to the new college. He served on the Board of Visitors under Jefferson and then under the second rector and another former President James Madison, until his death.

"Monroe had racked up debts during his years of public life. As a result, he was forced to sell off his Highland Plantation (now called Ash Lawn-Highland; it is owned by the College of William and Mary, which has opened it to the public. He never financially recovered, and his wife's poor health made matters worse. As a result, he and his wife lived in Oak Hill until Elizabeth's death on September 23, 1830.

"Upon Elizabeth's death, Monroe moved to live with his daughter Maria Hester Monroe Gouverneur in New York City, and died there from heart failure and tuberculosis on July 4, 1831, 55 years after the U.S. Declaration of Independence was proclaimed and five years after the death of Presidents John Adams and Thomas Jefferson. He was originally buried in New York, but he was reinterred in 1858 to the President's Circle at Hollywood Cemetery in Richmond, Virginia.

"Apart from George Washington and Washington DC, James Monroe is the only U.S. President to have had a country's capital city named after him, that of Monrovia in Liberia, which was founded by the American Colonization Society, in 1822, as a haven for freed slaves.

"Monroe was the third president to die on July 4.

"Monroe was (arguably) the last president to have fought in the Revolutionary War, although Andrew Jackson served as a 13-year-old courier in the Continental Army and was taken as a prisoner of war by the British.

"In the famous painting of Washington Crossing the Delaware (also depicted on the New Jersey state quarter), Monroe is standing behind George Washington and holds the American flag."

Source:[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/James\\_Monroe](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/James_Monroe)

434. **JOHN QUINCY ADAMS** (Abigail Smith, Elizabeth Quincy, John Quincy, Anna Shepard, Anna Tyng, Elizabeth Coytmore, Rowland Coytmore, Jane Williams, Dorothy Griffith, Jane Stradling, Thomas Stradling, Henry Stradling, Jane Beaufort, Henry Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, John Adams, John Adams, Joseph Adams, Joseph Adams, Henry Adams) was born on 11 Jul 1767 in Braintree, Massachusetts. He died on 23 Feb 1848 in Washington, District of Columbia. He married Louisa Catherine Johnson (daughter of Joshua Johnson and Editing Catherine Nuth) on 26 Jul 1797 in at All Hallows-by-the-Tower in London, England. She was born on 12 Feb 1775 in England. She died on 15 May 1852.

Notes for John Quincy Adams:

---

# Descendants of William

---

## Generation 25

President John Quincy Adams is the sixth President of the United States. He is the 30th cousin, three times removed to me. Our ancestors in common are Ragnvald I (died in 890 AD) and his wife, Hild, who were the 28th great grandparents to John Quincy Adams. They were the 31st great grandparents to me. This Ragnvald I was also known as Ragnvald the Mighty or Ragnvald the Wise. He was Jarl of the Uplands of Norway, a Viking. He became one of King Harald's men in 866. Ragnvald gave the king the name of Harfager (Fair Hair). Ragnvald defeated Solve Kold of More and King Novke of Romsdal at the Battle of Solskel in 867. He was given those districts by King Harald "Fair Hair." President Adams is the 17th cousin, eight times removed to my son-in-law, Steve O. Westmoreland.

President Adams is the half 13th cousin, four times removed to our first President, General George Washington.

At one place, President Adams is quoted as saying, "Posterity! You will never know how much it cost the present generation to preserve your freedom. I hope you will make good use of it."

"The first President who was the son of a President, John Quincy Adams in many respects paralleled the career as well as the temperament and viewpoints of his illustrious father. Born in Braintree, Massachusetts, in 1767, he watched the Battle of Bunker Hill from the top of Penn's Hill above the family farm. As secretary to his father in Europe, he became an accomplished linguist and assiduous diarist.

"After graduating from Harvard College, he became a lawyer. At age 26, he was appointed Minister to the Netherlands, then promoted to the Berlin Legation. In 1802, he was elected to the United States Senate. Six years later President Madison appointed him Minister to Russia.

"Serving under President Monroe, Adams was one of America's great Secretaries of State, arranging with England for the joint occupation of the Oregon country, obtaining from Spain the cession of the Floridas, and formulating with the President the Monroe Doctrine.

"In the political tradition of the early 19th century, Adams as Secretary of State was considered the political heir to the Presidency. But the old ways of choosing a President were giving way in 1824, before the clamor for a popular choice.

"Within the one and only party--the Republican--sectionalism and factionalism were developing, and each section put up its own candidate for the Presidency. Adams, the candidate of the North, fell behind Gen. Andrew Jackson in both popular and electoral votes, but received more than William H. Crawford and Henry Clay. Since no candidate had a majority of electoral votes, the election was decided among the top three by the House of Representatives. Clay, who favored a program similar to that of Adams, threw his crucial support in the House to the New Englander.

"Upon becoming President, Adams appointed Clay as Secretary of State. Jackson and his angry followers charged that a "corrupt bargain" had taken place, and immediately began their campaign to wrest the Presidency from Adams in 1828.

"Well aware that he would face hostility in Congress, Adams nevertheless proclaimed in his first Annual Message a spectacular national program. He proposed that the Federal Government bring the sections together with a network of highways and canals, and that it develop and conserve the public domain, using funds from the sale of public lands. In 1828, he broke ground for the 185-mile C & O Canal.

"Adams also urged the United States to take a lead in the development of the arts and

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 25

sciences through the establishment of a national university, the financing of scientific expeditions, and the erection of an observatory. His critics declared such measures transcended constitutional limitations.

"The campaign of 1828, in which his Jacksonian opponents charged him with corruption and public plunder, was an ordeal Adams did not easily bear. After his defeat he returned to Massachusetts, expecting to spend the remainder of his life enjoying his farm and his books.

"Unexpectedly, in 1830, the Plymouth district elected him to the House of Representatives, and there for the remainder of his life he served as a powerful leader. Above all, he fought against circumscription of civil liberties.

"In 1836 southern Congressmen passed a "gag rule" providing that the House automatically table petitions against slavery. Adams tirelessly fought the rule for eight years until finally he obtained its repeal.

"On February 21, 1848, he collapsed on the floor of the House from a stroke and was carried to the Speaker's Room, where two days later he died. He was buried--as were his father, mother, and wife--at First Parish Church in Quincy. To the end, "Old Man Eloquent" had fought for what he considered right."

There are several bits of trivia about President John Quincy Adams that are interesting to know. Adams was the first President to give an interview to a woman. Adams had repeatedly refused requests for an interview with Anne Royall, the first female professional journalist in the U.S., so she took a different approach to accomplish her goal. She learned that Adams liked to skinny-dip in the Potomac River almost every morning around 5 AM, so she went to the river, gathered his clothes, and sat on them until he answered all of her questions.

On another occasion, while Adams was skinny-dipping in the Potomac River, a tramp stole the clothes he had left on the riverbank. Adams remained in the river for nearly an hour, until he saw a young boy walking along the river bank. He called to the boy to "Go up to the White House and ask Mrs. Adams to send down a new set of clothes for the President." Twenty minutes later, the boy returned with a servant from the White House, bearing a new set of clothes for Adams.

The "c" in Adams's middle name "Quincy" is properly pronounced with the z sound, not the s sound, just like the city of Quincy, Massachusetts, and Quincy Market in Boston (names derived from the same family).

According to a study by psychologist Keith Simonton, Adams has the highest estimated IQ of any US president.

Source: <http://www.whitehouse.gov/history/presidents/ja6.html>

Notes for Louisa Catherine Johnson:

Louisa's father was American, but due to his service in the diplomatic corps of the American government, he married an English woman, and they gave issue to Louisa in England. Thus Louisa became the first foreign born First Lady of the United States, and still is as of 2008.

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 25

"A career diplomat at twenty-seven, accredited to the Netherlands, John Quincy Adams developed his interest in nineteen-year-old Louisa when they met in London in 1794. Three years later they were married in All Hallows-by-the-Tower, and went to Berlin, Prussia in course of duty. A citizen by birth, she arrived in the United States for the first time in 1801. Then began years divided among the family home in Quincy, Massachusetts, their house in Boston, and a political home in Washington, D.C.

"She left her two older sons in Massachusetts for education in 1809 when she took two-year-old Charles Francis Adams to Russia, where Adams served as a Minister. Despite the glamour of the tsar's court, she had to struggle with cold winters, strange customs, limited funds, and poor health; an infant daughter born in 1811 died the next year.

"Peace negotiations called Adams to Ghent in 1814 and then to London. To join him, Louisa had to make a forty-day journey across war-ravaged Europe by coach in winter; roving bands of stragglers and highwaymen filled her with "unspeakable terrors" for her son. Happily, the next two years gave her an interlude of family life in the country of her birth.

"When John Quincy Adams was appointed James Monroe's U.S. Secretary of State the family moved to Washington D.C. in 1817 where Louisa's drawing room became a center for the diplomatic corps and other notables. Music enhanced her Tuesday evenings at home, and theater parties contributed to her reputation as an outstanding hostess.

"The pleasures of moving into the White House in 1825 were dimmed by the bitter politics of the election, paired with her deep depression. Though she continued her weekly "drawing rooms," she preferred quiet evenings of reading, composing music and verse, and playing her harp. The necessary entertainments were always elegant, however; and her cordial hospitality made the last official reception a gracious occasion although her husband had lost his bid for re-election and partisan feeling still ran high.

"Louisa thought she was retiring to Massachusetts permanently, but in 1831 her husband began seventeen years of service in the United States House of Representatives. The Adamses could look back on a secure happiness as well as many trials when they celebrated their fiftieth wedding anniversary at Quincy in 1847.

"Her husband died at the U.S. Capitol in 1848; she died in Washington in 1852, aged 77, and today lies buried at his side, as well as President John Adams and first lady Abigail Adams, in the United First Parish Church in Quincy, Massachusetts (also known as the Church of the Presidents)."

Source: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Louisa\\_Catherine\\_%28Johnson%29\\_Adams](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Louisa_Catherine_%28Johnson%29_Adams)

John Quincy Adams and Louisa Catherine Johnson had the following children:

- i. GEORGE WASHINGTON ADAMS (son of John Quincy Adams and Louisa Catherine Johnson) was born in 1801 in Berlin, Prussia. He died in 1829.
- ii. JOHN ADAMS (son of John Quincy Adams and Louisa Catherine Johnson) was born in 1803 in Boston, Suffolk County, Massachusetts. He died in 1834.
- iii. CHARLES FRANCIS ADAMS (son of John Quincy Adams and Louisa Catherine Johnson) was born in 1807 in Boston, Suffolk County, Massachusetts. He died in 1886.

Notes for Charles Francis Adams:

Charles Francis Adams was born the same year as Henry Wadsworth Longfellow (2/27/1807 - 3/24/1882), the famous American poet

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 25

was born.

Source:[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Henry\\_Wadsworth\\_Longfellow](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Henry_Wadsworth_Longfellow)

- iv. LOUISA CATHERINE ADAMS (daughter of John Quincy Adams and Louisa Catherine Johnson) was born in 1811 in St Petersburg, Russia. She died in 1812 in Russia.

450. **ABRAHAM LINCOLN** (Nancy Hanks, Lucy Shipley, Robert Shipley, Robert Shipley, Lois Howard, Cornelius Howard, Matthew Howard, John Howard, Robert Howard, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Thomas Lincoln, Abraham Lincoln) was born on 12 Feb 1809 in Sinking Spring Farm, Hodgenville, Hardin (Larue) County, Kentucky. He died on 15 Apr 1865 in Washington, District of Columbia. He married Mary Ann Todd (daughter of Robert Smith Todd and Eliza Parker) on 04 Nov 1842 in Springfield, Sangamon County, Illinois. She was born on 13 Dec 1818 in Lexington, Kentucky. She died on 16 Jul 1882 in Springfield, Illinois.

Notes for Abraham Lincoln:

Abraham Lincoln, the 16th President of the United States, is my 33rd cousin. Our ancestors in common are Eystein Glumra Ivarsson and Aseda Rognvaldsdatter. They are ninth century Vikings of Norway who are Lincoln's 30th great grandparents and my 32nd great grandparents. Viewed another way, Abraham Lincoln is the 8th cousin, six times removed of the husband of the stepdaughter of my 6th great grand uncle, Danette Abney.

President Lincoln is the thirteenth cousin, six times removed to President George Washington. Lincoln is the 19th cousin, six times removed to my son-in-law, Steven O. Westmoreland. Lincoln is a 33rd cousin, once removed, to Steve's wife (our daughter), Tiffany Lenn Sharpe Westmoreland. Actually, Tiffany and Steven are 34th cousins, four times removed to each other. I'm presuming that is not too close of family relation to be a marriage problem!

Abraham Lincoln represents the attitudes of freedom for all people and union in government. He presided over the War Between the States, the war in which more Americans lost lives than in any war in which we have been engaged. Its formal name is the War Between the States, even though most people refer to it as the Civil War.

"As President, he built the Republican Party into a strong national organization. Further, he rallied most of the northern Democrats to the Union cause. On January 1, 1863, he issued the Emancipation Proclamation that declared forever free those slaves within the Confederacy.

"Lincoln never let the world forget that the Civil War involved an even larger issue. This he stated most movingly in dedicating the military cemetery at Gettysburg: 'that we here highly resolve that these dead shall not have died in vain --- that this nation, under God, shall have a new birth of freedom --- and that government of the people, by the people, for the people, shall not perish from the earth.'"

Source: <http://www.whitehouse.gov/history/presidents/al16.html>

Lincoln wrote, "I was born Feb. 12, 1809, in Hardin County, Kentucky. My parents were both born in Virginia, of undistinguished families--second families, perhaps I should say. My mother, who died in my tenth year, was of a family of the name of Hanks.... My father ... removed from Kentucky to ... Indiana, in my eighth year.... It was a wild region, with many bears and other wild animals still in the woods. There I grew up.... Of course when I came

---

# Descendants of William

---

## Generation 25

of age I did not know much. Still somehow, I could read, write, and cipher ... but that was all."

Source: <http://www.whitehouse.gov/history/presidents/al16.html>

"Born in the town of Hodgenville, Harden County, Kentucky, Lincoln grew up on the western frontier in Kentucky and in Indiana. Largely self-educated, he became a lawyer in Illinois, a Whig Party leader, and a member of the Illinois House of Representatives, in which he served for twelve years. Elected to the United States House of Representatives in 1846, Lincoln promoted rapid modernization of the economy through banks, tariffs, and railroads. Because he had originally agreed not to run for a second term in Congress, and because his opposition to the Mexican–American War was unpopular among Illinois voters, Lincoln returned to Springfield, and resumed his successful law practice. Re-entering politics in 1854, he became a leader in building what became the new Republican Party, which had a statewide majority in Illinois. In 1858, while taking part in a series of highly publicized debates with his opponent and rival, Democrat Stephen A. Douglas, Lincoln spoke against the expansion of slavery, but lost the U.S. Senate race to Douglas.

"In 1860, Lincoln secured the Republican Party presidential nomination as a moderate from a swing state. Though he gained very little support in the slaveholding states of the South, he swept the North, and was elected president in 1860. Lincoln's victory prompted seven southern slave states to form the Confederate States of America before he moved into the White House. No compromise or reconciliation was found regarding slavery and secession. Subsequently, on April 12, 1861, an attack on Fort Sumter by the Confederates inspired the North enthusiastically to rally behind the Union in a declaration of war. As the leader of the moderate faction of the Republican Party, Lincoln confronted Radical Republicans, who demanded harsher treatment of the South, War Democrats, who called for more compromise, anti-war Democrats (called Copperheads), who despised him, and irreconcilable secessionists, who plotted his assassination. Politically, Lincoln fought back by pitting his opponents against each other, by carefully planned political patronage, and by appealing to the American people with his powers of oratory. His Gettysburg Address became an iconic endorsement of the principles of nationalism, republicanism, equal rights, liberty, and democracy."

[https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Abraham\\_Lincoln](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Abraham_Lincoln)

Looking back on June 16, 1858, in Springfield, Illinois, upon accepting the State's nomination for its U. S. Senate position, Lincoln delivered perhaps his most remembered address, the "House Divided" speech. "The speech contains the quotation, 'A house divided against itself cannot stand,' which is paraphrased from the Biblical passage, Matthew 12:25. This useful illustration of a house divided was used earlier by United States Senator Sam Houston from Texas in 1850 when he said in an emotional address that 'A nation divided against itself cannot stand.'"

[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Lincoln%27s\\_House\\_Divided\\_Speech](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Lincoln%27s_House_Divided_Speech)

It was on Good Friday, **April 14**, 1865, Lincoln attended the play, "Our American Cousin," a play in three acts by Tom Taylor. The play is a farcical comedy whose plot is based on the introduction of an awkward, boorish American to his aristocratic English relatives. It premiered at Laura Keane's Theatre in New York City on October 15, 1858. The play's most famous performance came seven years later, however, at Ford's Theatre in Washington, D.C. on April 14, 1865. Halfway through Act III, Scene 2, the character, Asa Trenchard (the title role), played that night by Harry Hawk, utters a line that, while considered one of the play's funniest, makes little sense out of context: "Don't know the manners of good society, eh? Well, I guess I know enough to turn you inside out, old gal, you sockdologizing old man-trap!" During the raucous laughter that followed this line, John

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 25

Wilkes Booth, an actor who received his mail at Ford's Theatre, but who was not in the cast of "Our American Cousin," shot President Abraham Lincoln with a small handgun. He chose the timing in hopes that the sound of the laughter would mask the sound of the gunshot. Immediately he leapt from Lincoln's box to the stage, and ran outside to his awaiting horse. As he leapt, Booth shouted "Sic semper tyrannis!" the state motto of Virginia. Others in the audience heard it as: "The South is avenged!"

Following the shooting, Booth fled by horseback to southern Maryland and eventually to a farm in rural northern Virginia. He was tracked down and killed by Union soldiers twelve days later. Four people were hanged in Washington, D.C., on July 7, 1865 after being convicted of conspiring with John Wilkes Booth to assassinate President Abraham Lincoln. This carrying out of the sentence is slightly under three months following the incident. It seems that capital punishment time schedules were more time-efficient back in those days!

Sources: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Abraham\\_Lincoln](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Abraham_Lincoln)  
[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/John\\_Wilkes\\_Booth](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/John_Wilkes_Booth)

---

# Descendants of William

---

## Generation 25

### Trivia about Abraham Lincoln:

- Lincoln stood 6 feet 4 inches (193.0 cm) tall (not including his hat) and thus was the tallest president in U.S. history, just edging out Lyndon Johnson at 6 feet 3 inches (192.0 cm) tall.

[https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Heights\\_of\\_presidents\\_and\\_presidential\\_candidates\\_of\\_the\\_United\\_States](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Heights_of_presidents_and_presidential_candidates_of_the_United_States)

- Lincoln was born on the same day as Charles Darwin.
- In 1853, three speculators began to develop a town 30 miles north of the capital of Springfield, on the alignment of the St. Louis, Alton & Chicago Railroad, as it advanced toward Chicago. These speculators asked Lincoln, their attorney and the attorney for that railroad, for permission to name the town in his honor. He agreed, and in August 1853, it was christened Lincoln, Illinois, with watermelon juice for the onlookers. This town thus became the first Lincoln namesake town, even before he became nationally famous.
- According to legend, his opponent in the 1858 Senate election, Stephen Douglas, referred to Lincoln as "two-faced." Upon hearing about this, Lincoln jokingly replied, "If I had another face to wear, do you really think I would be wearing this one?"
- According to legend, Lincoln also said, as a young man, commenting on his appearance one day when looking in the mirror: "It's a fact, Abe! You are the ugliest man in the world! If ever I see a man uglier than you, I'm going to shoot him on the spot!" It would be, no doubt, he thought, an act of mercy.
- Based on written descriptions of Lincoln, it has been conjectured since the 1960s that Lincoln may have suffered from Marfan Syndrome, including the observations that he was much taller than most men of his day, and had long limbs, an abnormally-shaped chest, and loose or lax joints.

[https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Marfan\\_syndrome](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Marfan_syndrome)

- Lincoln is the only American president to hold a patent. The patent is for a device that lifts boats over shoals.
- Lincoln was famous for many presidential speeches and quotes, one short quote being 'No man has a good enough memory to be a successful liar.'
- Lincoln was the first President to wear a beard while in office.
- Lincoln's son, Robert Todd Lincoln, was returning home on a train from Harvard University, when he lost his balance, and fell between two railway cars. A fellow passenger reacted quickly, pulling him away from serious injury, or even death. The helping hand was that of Edwin Booth, a brother of the man who later would assassinate the young man's father.
- In 1865 Lincoln received a letter from the International Working Men's Association, congratulating him on his re-election, and praising his anti-slavery stance. Karl Marx penned it.
- Lincoln's death chair resides at the Henry Ford Museum in Dearborn, Michigan. The Logan County Courtroom of Illinois, where Lincoln practiced law and argued cases,

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 25

has been re-located to the Henry Ford Museum.

- When Lincoln established the Secret Service, its mandate did not include presidential protection. Just days after the creation of that agency, Lincoln was assonated. Obviously, those plans were changed!

Source for Trivia:

<http://www.whitehouse.gov/history/presidents/al16.html>

When Lincoln was asked how he liked being President, he referred to the story of the man who was carried out of town on a pole, tarred and feathered. Someone asked how he liked the ride, to which the man replied, "If it were not for the honor of the thing, he'd rather walk!"

Source: Bill Adler, "Presidential Wit," New York: Trident Press, 1966, pages 62-63.

Notes for Mary Ann Todd:

Mary Ann Todd is the wife of my 30th cousin, three times removed, President Abraham Lincoln.

Mary was born December 13, 1818. This was the same month "SilentNight" was performed for the first time, at the Church of St. Nikolaus in Obendorff, Austria on Christmas Eve and on Christmas Day.

Source: <http://silentnight.web.za/history/index.htm>

"Just 5 feet 2 inches at maturity, Mary had clear blue eyes, longlashes, light-brown hair with glints of bronze, and a lovely complexion. She danced gracefully, she loved finery, and her crisp intelligence polished the wiles of a Southern coquette.

"Nearly 21, she went to Springfield, Illinois, to live with her sister Mrs. Ninian Edwards. Here she met Abraham Lincoln--in his own words, 'a poor nobody then.' Three years later, after a stormy courtship and broken engagement, they were married. Though opposites in background and temperament, they were united by an enduring love--by Mary's confidence in her husband's ability and his gentle consideration of her excitable ways.

"Their years in Springfield brought hard work, a family of boys, and reduced circumstances to the pleasure-loving girl who had never felt responsibility before. Lincoln's single term in Congress, for 1847-1849, gave Mary and the boys a winter in Washington, but scant opportunity for social life. Finally her unwavering faith in her husband won ample justification with his election as President in 1860."

Source: <http://www.whitehouse.gov/history/firstladies/ml16.html>

There's several bits of trivia: Her great uncle John Todd was killed in the last battle of the American Revolution--the Battle of Blue Licks. Her sister, Elizabeth Todd, was the daughter-in-law of Illinois Governor Ninian Edwards. Elizabeth's daughter Julia Edwards married Edward L. Baker, editor of the "Illinois State Journal" and son of Congressman David Jewett Baker. Her half sister Emilie Todd married CS General Benjamin Hardin Helm, son of Kentucky Governor John L. Helm. Governor Helm's wife was a first cousin three times removed of Colonel John Hardin who was related to three Kentucky congressmen. A cousin was Kentucky Congressman/US General John Blair Smith Todd. Nancy Lincoln, an aunt of Abraham Lincoln, was married to William Brumfield; reportedly William Brumfield was distantly

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 25

related to one Susannah Brumfield who was the wife of Thomas Boone, cousin of Daniel Boone.

Source: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mary\\_Todd\\_Lincoln](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mary_Todd_Lincoln)

Abraham Lincoln and Mary Ann Todd had the following children:

494. i. ROBERT TODD LINCOLN (son of Abraham Lincoln and Mary Ann Todd) was born on 01 Aug 1843 in Springfield, Illinois. He died on 26 Jul 1926 in Manchester, Vermont. He married Mary Eunice Harlan in 1868. She died on 31 Mar 1937.
- ii. EDWARD BAKER LINCOLN (son of Abraham Lincoln and Mary Ann Todd) was born on 10 Mar 1846 in Springfield, Illinois. He died on 01 Feb 1850.
- iii. WILLIAM WALLACE LINCOLN (son of Abraham Lincoln and Mary Ann Todd) was born on 20 Dec 1850 in Springfield, Illinois. He died on 20 Feb 1862 in Washington, D. C..

Notes for William Wallace Lincoln:

Willie Lincoln is my 31st cousin, twice removed. Our ancestors in common are Eystein Glumra Ivarsson and Aseda Rognvaldsdatter. They are ninth century Vikings of Norway who are Lincoln's 30th great-grandparents and my 32nd great-grandparents.

"Willie' was named after Mary Todd's brother-in-law, Dr. William Wallace. He was a handsome, smart, serious and thoughtful child who was the favorite of Mary Todd Lincoln and her husband. Her cousin, Elizabeth Todd Grimsley, described Willie as a "noble, beautiful boy of nine years, of great mental activity, unusual intelligence, wonderful memory, methodical, frank and loving, a counterpart of his father, save that he was handsome." Julia Taft, who sometimes oversaw his play with her brothers, described Willie as "the most lovable boy I ever knew, bright, sensible, sweet-tempered and gentlemanly." But Willie did not relish public attention, complaining: "I wish they wouldn't stare at us so. Wasn't there ever a President who had children?"

"Born in 1850, Willie died on February 20, 1862 of a typhoid-like disease. His death was traumatic for the entire family. Willie was studious, personable, intelligent and creative? the child who most closely reflected his father's personality. His death was probably caused by the contaminated water that flowed through a nearby canal that provided water for the White House and a place for White House children to play. He was attended to by Dr. Robert K. Stone, the family physician. His parents were in nearly constant attendance during his illness and constant grief after his death. Mrs. Lincoln "did all a mother ought or could during Willie's sickness? she never left his side at all after he became dangerous, & almost wore herself out with watching, and she mourns as no one but a mother can at her son's death," reported Benjamin B. French.<sup>3</sup> All the folk medicines in Washington? and many were given to Willie from Peruvian bark to beef tea? could not save him.

Source: <http://www.mrlincolnwhitehouse.org/inside.asp?ID=18&subjectID=2>

- iv. THOMAS LINCOLN (son of Abraham Lincoln and Mary Ann Todd) was born on 04 Apr 1853 in Springfield, Illinois. He died on 16 Jul 1871 in Chicago, Cook County, Illinois.

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 25

451. **ALBERT EDWARD** (Alexandrina Victoria, Edward Augustus Frederick, George William Frederick III, George Augustus II, Anne Stuart, James, Charles I, James I, Henry Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Francis Augustus Charles Albert Emanuel, Ernst I Anton Karl Ludwig, Franz Frederick Anton, Ernest Frederick) was born on 09 Nov 1841 in Buckingham Palace, London, England. He died on 06 May 1910 in Buckingham Palace, London, England.

Notes for Albert Edward:

Albert Edward (Bertie) is my 30th cousin, three times removed.

Albert Edward had the following child:

495. i. GEORGE FREDERICK ERNEST ALBERT EDWARD (son of Albert Edward) was born on 03 Jun 1865. He died on 20 Jan 1936. He married MARY OF TECK.

---

### Generation 26

453. **SUSAN HOWLAND** (Joseph Howland, Nathaniel Howland, Nathaniel Howland, Elizabeth Southworth, Thomas Southworth, Edward Southworth, Thomas Southworth, John Southworth, Thomas Southworth, John De Southworth, Isabel Dutton, Anne Tuchet de Audley, Margaret De Ros, William de Ros, Beatrice Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan Plantagenet, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Joseph Howland, Nathaniel Howland, Nathaniel Howland, Joseph Howland, John Howland) was born on 20 May 1779. She married John Aspinwall (son of John Aspinwall and Rebecca Smith) on 27 Nov 1803. He was born on 10 Feb 1774. He died on 06 Oct 1847.

Notes for Susan Howland:

Susan was born in 1779, the same year as was Clement Moore (7/15/1779- 7/10/1863), the American scholar; wrote "The Night Before Christmas"

Source:[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Clement\\_Clarke\\_Moore](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Clement_Clarke_Moore)

Susan Howland and John Aspinwall had the following child:

473. i. MARY REBECCA ASPINWALL (daughter of John Aspinwall and Susan Howland) was born on 20 Dec 1809. She died on 24 Feb 1886. She married Isaac Roosevelt (son of James Roosevelt and Maria Eliza Walton) on 26 Apr 1827. He was born on 21 Apr 1790. He died on 23 Oct 1863.
454. **FRANCIS COVINGTON** (Margaret Strother, Francis Strother, Margaret Thornton, Frances Thornton, William Thornton, William Thornton, Francis Thornton, Robert Thornton, Agnes Aldborough, Agnes Plumpton, Elizabeth Stapleton, Agnes Goddard, Matilta de Neville, Margaret Stafford, Hugh Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan Plantagenet, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Robert Covington, William Covington) was born on 04 Feb 1754. He died in 1823. He married Lucy Strother on 17 Nov 1774 in Orange County, Virginia. She was born in 1752 in Culpepper County, Virginia. She died on 14 Jan 1836 in Culpepper County, Virginia.

Francis Covington and Lucy Strother had the following child:

474. i. FRANCIS COVINGTON (son of Francis Covington and Lucy Strother) was born in 1793. He married Lucy Hughes on 21 Oct 1817. She was born about 1795.
455. **SARAH DABNEY STROTHER** (William Strother, Francis Strother, Margaret Thornton, Frances

# Descendants of William

---

## Generation 26

Thornton, William Thornton, William Thornton, Francis Thornton, Robert Thornton, Agnes Aldborough, Agnes Plumpton, Elizabeth Stapleton, Agnes Goddard, Matilta de Neville, Margaret Stafford, Hugh Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan Plantagenet, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, William Strother, Francis Strother, William Strother, William Strother) was born on 14 Dec 1760 in Orange County, Virginia. She died on 13 Dec 1822 in Woodford County, Kentucky. She married Richard Taylor on 20 Aug 1779 in Orange County, Virginia. He was born on 03 Mar 1743 in Orange County, Virginia. He died on 19 Jan 1829 in Lexington, Kentucky.

Notes for Richard Taylor:

Richard served as an officer in the Revolutionary War. In 1783, hereceived a war bonus of 6,2000 acres of land near Louisville, Kentucky, settling there in 1785.

Richard was born the year that Thomas Jefferson, statesman and third president of the United States, was born in Virginia (April 13, 1743).

Source:<http://sc94.ameslab.gov/TOUR/tjefferson.html>

Sarah Dabney Strother and Richard Taylor had the following children:

- i. HANCOCK TAYLOR (son of Richard Taylor and Sarah Dabney Strother) was born on 19 Jan 1781.
- ii. WILLIAM DABNEY STROTHER TAYLOR (son of Richard Taylor and Sarah Dabney Strother) was born in 1782.
475. iii. ZACHARY TAYLOR (son of Richard Taylor and Sarah Dabney Strother) was born on 24 Nov 1784 in Montebello, Orange County, Virginia. He died on 09 Jul 1850 in The White House, Washington, D. C.. He married Margaret Mackall Smith on 21 Jun 1810 in Jefferson County, Kentucky. She was born in 1788 in Maryland. She died on 14 Aug 1852.
- iv. GEORGE TAYLOR (son of Richard Taylor and Sarah Dabney Strother) was born in 1790.
- v. ELIZABETH LEE TAYLOR (daughter of Richard Taylor and Sarah Dabney Strother) was born on 14 Jan 1792.

Notes for Elizabeth Lee Taylor:

Later in the year of her birth, The French National Convention voted to abolish the monarchy on September 21, 1792.

Source:[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/National\\_Convention](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/National_Convention)

- vi. JOSEPH PANNEL TAYLOR (son of Richard Taylor and Sarah Dabney Strother) was born on 04 May 1796.

Notes for Joseph Pannel Taylor:

Joseph is the 32nd cousin, twice removed to my children, Taylor, Tiffany and Todd.

He was born the very same day as was Horace Mann (5/4/1796 -8/2/1859),

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 26

the American educator and philanthropist.

Source: <http://www.phd.antioch.edu/Pages/horacemann>

- vii. STROTHER TAYLOR (son of Richard Taylor and Sarah Dabney Strother) was born about 1797.
- viii. EMILY TAYLOR (daughter of Richard Taylor and Sarah Dabney Strother) was born on 30 Jun 1801.

456. **NANCY HANKS** (Lucy Shipley, Robert Shipley, Robert Shipley, Lois Howard, Cornelius Howard, Matthew Howard, John Howard, Robert Howard, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, James Hanks) was born in 1784 in Virginia. She died in 1899. She married **THOMAS LINCOLN**. He was born in 1778 in Virginia.

Nancy Hanks and Thomas Lincoln had the following child:

476. i. **ABRAHAM LINCOLN** (son of Thomas Lincoln and Nancy Hanks) was born on 12 Feb 1809 in Sinking Spring Farm, Hodgenville, Hardin (Larue) County, Kentucky. He died on 15 Apr 1865 in Washington, District of Columbia. He married Mary Ann Todd (daughter of Robert Smith Todd and Eliza Parker) on 04 Nov 1842 in Springfield, Sangamon County, Illinois. She was born on 13 Dec 1818 in Lexington, Kentucky. She died on 16 Jul 1882 in Springfield, Illinois.
457. **ALEXANDRINA VICTORIA** (Edward Augustus Frederick, George William Frederick III, George Augustus II, Anne Stuart, James, Charles I, James I, Henry Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Edward Augustus Frederick, George William Frederick III, George Augustus II, George Ludwig, Ernest Augustus) was born on 24 May 1819 in Kensington Palace, London, England. She died on 22 Jan 1901 in Osborne House, Isle of Wight, England. She married Francis Augustus Charles Albert Emanuel (son of Ernst I Anton Karl Ludwig) on 10 Feb 1840. He was born on 26 Aug 1819 in Schloss Rosenau, near Colgurg (formerly in the Duchy of Saxony, now state of Bavaria, Germany). He died on 14 Dec 1861.

Notes for Alexandrina Victoria:

Queen Victoria is my 29th cousin, four times removed. She is the 16th cousin, ten times removed to my grandchildren, Katherine Michelle, John (Jack) David, Lily Taylor, Sarah Todd and Samuel Westmoreland.

Victoria (Alexandrina Victoria) was the Queen of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland from 20 June 1837, and the first Empress of India from May 1, 1876, until her death on 22 January 1901. Her reign lasted sixty-three years and seven months, longer than that of any other British monarch. The closest challenge to the lengthy reign is Queen Elizabeth II, who will surpass that milestone on September 9, 2015, should she live that long. Already, as of December 20, 2007, Queen Elizabeth II became Britain's oldest-ever monarch, surpassing that record set by Queen Victoria.

The Victorian era was at the height of the Industrial Revolution, a period of significant social, economic, and technological change in the United Kingdom. Victoria's reign was marked by a great expansion of the British Empire and during the period it reached its zenith, becoming the formidable Global Power of the time.

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 26

Victoria, who was almost entirely of German descent, was the last British monarch of the German House of Hanover; her son King Edward VII, belonged to the House of Saxe-Coburg and Gotha.

A more thorough report on Queen Victoria's life can be found at:

[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Queen\\_Victoria](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Queen_Victoria)

A sidelight of interest in a personal friend of Queen Victoria and her Consort, Prince Albert, was Mr. Henry Cole, a wealthy civil servant of great inventiveness. He is sometimes credited with the design of the world's first postage stamp, the Penny Black. He also created the world's first commercial Christmas cards, printed in 1843. This was a time saver for him to be able to reply to the many Christmas letters she received, which turned out to be a commercial success for him. He had artist John Callcott Horsley to do the painting from which the card was printed in one of the early uses of four color printing process. Mr. Cole was the first director of the Victoria and Albert Museum in London.

Notes for Francis Augustus Charles Albert Emanuel:

**Prince Albert of Saxe-Coburg and Gotha** (later The Prince Consort; Francis Albert Augustus Charles Emmanuel; 26 August 1819 – 14 December 1861) was the husband of [Queen Victoria](#) of the [United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland](#), [who is my 29th cousin, four times removed](#).

He was born in the [Saxon duchy](#) of [Saxe-Coburg-Saalfeld](#) to a family connected to many of Europe's ruling monarchs. At the age of 20, he married his first cousin, Queen Victoria, with whom he had nine children. At first, Albert felt constrained by his position as [consort](#), which did not confer any power or duties upon him. Over time he adopted many public causes, such as educational reform and the [abolition of slavery](#), and took on the responsibilities of running the Queen's household, estates and office. He was heavily involved with the organization of the [Great Exhibition of 1851](#). Albert aided in the development of Britain's [constitutional monarchy](#) by persuading his wife to show less partisanship in her dealings with [Parliament](#) — although he actively disagreed with the interventionist foreign policy pursued during [Lord Palmerston](#)'s tenure as Foreign Secretary.

He died at the early age of 42, plunging the Queen into a deep mourning, which lasted for the rest of her life. Upon Queen Victoria's death in 1901, their son, [Edward VII](#), succeeded as the first monarch of the [House of Saxe-Coburg and Gotha](#), named after the ducal house to which Albert belonged.

[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Albert,\\_Prince\\_Consort](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Albert,_Prince_Consort)

Alexandrina Victoria and Francis Augustus Charles Albert Emanuel had the following children:

- i. VICTORIA ADELAIDE MARY LOUISE (daughter of Francis Augustus Charles Albert Emanuel and Alexandrina Victoria) was born on 21 Nov 1840 in Buckingham Palace, London, England. She died on 05 Aug 1901 in Friedrichshof, Germany.
477. ii. ALBERT EDWARD (son of Francis Augustus Charles Albert Emanuel and Alexandrina Victoria) was born on 09 Nov 1841 in Buckingham Palace, London, England. He died on 06 May 1910 in Buckingham Palace, London, England.
- iii. ALICE MAUD MARY (daughter of Francis Augustus Charles Albert Emanuel and

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 26

Alexandrina Victoria) was born on 25 Apr 1843. She died on 14 Dec 1878. She married FRIEDRICH WILHELM LUDWIG KARL. He was born on 12 Sep 1837. He died on 13 Mar 1892.

- iv. ALFRED ERNEST ALBERT (son of Francis Augustus Charles Albert Emanuel and Alexandrina Victoria) was born on 06 Aug 1844. He died on 30 Jul 1900.
- v. HELENA AUGUSTA VICTORIA (daughter of Francis Augustus Charles Albert Emanuel and Alexandrina Victoria) was born on 25 May 1846. She died on 09 Jun 1923.
- vi. LOUISE CAROLINE ALBERTA (daughter of Francis Augustus Charles Albert Emanuel and Alexandrina Victoria) was born on 18 Mar 1848. She died on 03 Dec 1939.
- vii. ARTHUR WILLIAM PATRICK ALBERT (son of Francis Augustus Charles Albert Emanuel and Alexandrina Victoria) was born on 01 May 1850. He died on 16 Jan 1942.
- viii. LEOPOID GEORGE DUNCAN ALBERT (son of Francis Augustus Charles Albert Emanuel and Alexandrina Victoria) was born on 07 Apr 1853. He died on 28 Mar 1884.
- ix. BEATRICE MARY VICTORIA FEODORE (daughter of Francis Augustus Charles Albert Emanuel and Alexandrina Victoria) was born on 14 Apr 1857. She died on 26 Oct 1944.

462. **HORE BROWSE TRIST** (Virginia Jefferson Randolph, Martha Jefferson Jefferson, Thomas Jefferson, Jane Randolph, Isham Randolph, William Randolph, Richard Randolph, Dorothy Lane, Elizabeth Vincent, Anne Tanfield, Francis Tanfield, William Tanfield, Katherine Neville, Edward de Neville, Joan Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Nicholas Philip Trist, Hore Browse Twist) was born in 1832. He died in 1896. He married Anna Mary Waring in 1861. She was born on 20 Apr 1822. She died in 1890.

Notes for Hore Browse Trist:

Dr. Hore Browse Trist (1832 - 1896) was a medical doctor. He lived to age 64.

Hore Browse Trist and Anna Mary Waring had the following children:

- i. NICHOLAS BROWSE TRIST (son of Hore Browse Trist and Anna Mary Waring) was born in 1862. He died in 1928.

Notes for Nicholas Browse Trist:

Nicholas Philip Trust was born June 2, 1800 in Charlottesville, Virginia. He is a grandson of James Madison's former Philadelphia landlady. He attended West Point and studied law under Thomas Jefferson, whose granddaughter (Virginia Jefferson Randolph, 1818 - 1875) he married.

He also was a private secretary to Andrew Jackson. Trist was appointed U.S. consul in [Havana](#), Cuba by President Jackson. Shortly after arriving there in 1833, Trist invested in a sugar plantation deal that went bad. He made no secret of his pro-slavery views. According to members of a British commission sent to Cuba to investigate violations of the treaty ending the [African slave](#)

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 26

[trade](#), Trist became corruptly involved in the creation of false documents designed to mask illegal sales of Africans into bondage. For a time Trist also served as the consul in Cuba for Portugal, another country whose nationals were active in the illegal slave trade. Meanwhile, Trist became very unpopular with New England ship captains who believed he was more interested in maintaining good relations with Cuban officials than in defending their interests. Captains and merchants pressed members of Congress for Trist's removal. In late 1838 or early 1839, the British commissioner Dr. [Richard Robert Madden](#) wrote U.S. abolitionists about Trist's misuse of his post to promote slaving and earn fees from the fraudulent document schemes. A pamphlet detailing Madden's charges was published shortly before the beginning of the sensational [Amistad](#) affair, when Africans just sold into slavery in Cuba managed to seize control of the schooner in which they were being transported from Havana to provincial plantations. Madden traveled to the United States where he gave expert testimony in the trial of the [Amistad](#) Africans, explaining how false documents were used to make it appear that Africans were Cuban-born slaves. This exposure of the activities of the U.S. consul general, coupled with the angry complaints of ship captains, caused a Congressional investigation and eventual recall of Trist. (Neither Trist nor Madden is depicted in the film [Amistad](#) directed by [Steven Spielberg](#), although there are brief Cuba scenes that suggest how the illegal slave trade was carried on there). Later, things changed.

Even though Texas functioned as an independent nation 1836-1846, Mexico's refusal to recognize that independence was not settled until the Mexican American War, (1846-1848). The [Treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo](#) declared Mexico's recognition of U.S. sovereignty over Texas and other territories, primarily California of significance, and nearly all of what today is the American Southwest, effective May 30, 1848. The United States suffered 25,000 dead in that battle, whereas Mexico suffered only 13,300.

Negotiating the Treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo involved another unusual story, thanks to Medved's book. The peace talks were negotiated by [Nicholas Philip Trist](#), chief clerk of the [US State Department](#), who had accompanied General [Winfield Scott](#) as a diplomat and as [President Polk's](#) representative. Trist and General Scott, after two previous unsuccessful attempts to negotiate a treaty with General [José Joaquín de Herrera](#), determined that the only way to deal with Mexico was as a conquered enemy. Nicholas Trist negotiated with a special commission representing the collapsed government led by Don [José Bernardo Couto](#), Don Miguel de Atristain, and Don [Luis Gonzaga Cuevas](#) of Mexico.

What is not widely known is, according to historian author Michael Medved, that President Polk did not trust General Scott, and Polk disliked the fact that his Chief Clerk of the U.S. State Department, Nicholas Trist, was so favorably connected to General Scott. President Polk demanded that Trist return to Washington so he could send another negotiator. Trist decided on his own initiative that he could get the treaty concluded, and he ignored President Polk's withdrawal of himself.

Finally, the treaty was successfully negotiated, and Trist returned to Washington with the signed treaty. Besides defining the borders that are in place today, the United States, per Trist's arrangements, agreed to pay \$15,000,000 to Mexico and some \$3,500,000 in claims US Citizens had against Mexico. President Polk originally had authorized Trist to negotiate as high as \$30,000,000. When Trist arrived home, Polk still was so mad at him

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 26

that he fired him immediately. However, after studying the treaty, Polk accepted it as good. Still, President Polk remained mad at Trist, and Trist didn't receive his salary during his whole time in Mexico, nor reimbursement for his expenses for the trip. Polk died of illness the following year, but Trist, who thereafter lived in modest poverty, finally was paid the unpaid salary and expenses in 1871!

What was not known at the time to Trist and to President Polk was that the very week in February 1848 the Treaty was sign in Mexico City, an exploring carpenter in California noticed some glittering rocks in a creek near Coloma, California. This 37-year old James Marshall, a native of New Jersey, spent some time having the ricks analyzed for validation. They turned out to be real gold, and the birth of what became the famous California Gold Rush of 1849!

The fever that drove adventurers to California can be seen in comparing the Census figures of 7,500 persons of European descent in the newly acquired United States Government territory. By the mid 1850's, the population had grown to over 300,000!

It was months later in 1848 that Trist travelled back to Washington with the Treaty, sometime in the fall of that year. With Polk's anger with Trist and his firing him, there was not adequate time for Polk to change his mind till a serious illness overtook him in Jane 1849. Also, his one term Presidency had ended March 4, 1849.

My interest in Nicholas Philip Trist is that he is my 28<sup>th</sup> cousin, 3 times removed! Our our common ancestor is [Englishman Dannett Abney](#).

As this is written in 2017, Mr. Medved still is alive, at age 69.

Nicholas Philip Trist died February 11, 1874 in Alexandria, Virginia at age 74. His final resting place is in that city at the Ivy Hill Cemetery.

- ii. GEORGE WARING TRIST (son of Hore Browse Trist and Anna Mary Waring) was born in 1863. He died in 1884.
  - iii. HORE BROWSE TRIST (son of Hore Browse Trist and Anna Mary Waring) was born on 12 Sep 1865.
  - iv. MARY HELEN TRIST (daughter of Hore Browse Trist and Anna Mary Waring) was born on 12 Sep 1872. She died on 06 Mar 1959.
470. **ROBERT TODD LINCOLN** (Abraham Lincoln, Nancy Hanks, Lucy Shipley, Robert Shipley, Robert Shipley, Lois Howard, Cornelius Howard, Matthew Howard, John Howard, Robert Howard, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Abraham Lincoln, Thomas Lincoln, Abraham Lincoln) was born on 01 Aug 1843 in Springfield, Illinois. He died on 26 Jul 1926 in Manchester, Vermont. He married Mary Eunice Harlan in 1868. She died on 31 Mar 1937.

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 26

Notes for Robert Todd Lincoln:

"Robert Todd Lincoln, Abraham and Mary Todd's first child, was born August 1, 1843. Robert, who was named for his mother's father, was born in downtown Springfield, Illinois, in the Globe Tavern where the Lincolns lived after their marriage in 1842. The Globe Tavern was an unsuitable place for a couple with a baby, and the Lincolns moved in the fall to a frame cottage at 214 S. Fourth Street. In 1844 the family purchased a home from Dr. Charles Dresser, the Episcopal minister who had married them. This would prove to be the only home the couple ever owned.

"To better prepare himself for Harvard, Robert enrolled at Phillips Exeter Academy in Exeter, New Hampshire, on September 15, 1859. The Academy at Exeter was a famous preparatory school. His father visited him during the early part of 1860. After his year at Exeter, Robert was accepted at Harvard and became a member of the Class of 1864.

"Robert spent only a short period of time at the Harvard Law School. It isn't exactly clear why he left. By the end of the year he was living at the White House. Early in 1865 (after his father had written Ulysses S. Grant a letter) Robert joined General Grant's staff as a captain. Captain Lincoln's main duty as an army officer was that of escorting visitors to various locations. Additionally, he was present at Appomattox when Robert E. Lee surrendered to Grant.

"During the 1870's Robert became an established and successful lawyer. In 1877 he turned down President Rutherford B. Hayes' offer to appoint him Assistant Secretary of State. In 1881 he accepted President James Garfield's appointment as Secretary of War. He served in that role until 1885. In 1889 President Benjamin Harrison appointed him minister to England, and he spent the next four years in that position. Robert's name was discussed as a potential Republican presidential candidate in 1884, 1888, 1892, and 1912, but Robert never sought the position.

"After George Pullman's death in 1897 Robert became acting president of the Pullman Company. He became the permanent president in 1901. He served in this capacity until 1911 when he resigned as president and was named chairman of the board. He continued in that position until January 14, 1922.

"In 1902 Robert purchased several hundred acres of land in Manchester, Vermont. On this property he built a country mansion called Hildene for use as a summer home. (The photograph of Hildene comes from a pamphlet published by the Friends of Hildene, Inc., a Vermont not-for-profit corporation. Guided tours of Hildene take place from Mid-May through October). The estate included gardens, lawns, and woodlands. When staying at Hildene Robert especially enjoyed golf and amateur astronomy. In 1911 Robert sold his home in Chicago and bought a magnificent three-story colonial brick mansion in Washington, D.C. From this time on it was Robert's custom to go to Hildene in the spring and return to Washington in the fall. The Lincolns made the trip back and forth in their private Pullman car called "Advance." Hildene remained in the Lincoln family until 1975.

"On May 11, 1926, the Lincolns continued their normal routine of traveling from Washington to Hildene for the summer. On Sunday, July 25, 1926, Robert went to bed as usual, but when the butler entered the bedroom the next morning he found that Robert had passed away during the night. According to Robert's physician, he had suffered a "cerebral hemorrhage induced by arteriosclerosis." Robert was 82. Private funeral services were held at Hildene. Robert was not buried in the Lincoln Tomb in Springfield. His remains were temporarily buried in a plot in Manchester, but his final interment occurred on March 14, 1928, at Arlington National Cemetery. Robert's widow, Mary Harlan Lincoln, lived until March 31, 1937, and she was also buried in Arlington.

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 26

"After many years of mystery, the reasons why Robert was buried in Arlington rather than the Lincoln Tomb were revealed in an excellent article in the Summer, 1998, edition of Lincoln Lore. (Lincoln Lore is the quarterly bulletin of The Lincoln Museum). Using a previously unknown letter held in a private collection as their source, authors Gerald D. Swick and Donna D. McCreary reveal that it was Mary Harlan Lincoln's sole decision to have Robert interred at Arlington. In a letter to Katherine Helm, Robert's cousin, Mary revealed that she felt Robert "was a personage, made his own history, independently (underlined 5 times) of his great father, and should have his own place 'in the sun!'" Robert was eligible for burial in Arlington because of his brief service in the Civil War and his service as Secretary of War. In the words of Swick and McCreary, Mary therefore made the decision 'to give her husband the honor she felt he deserved.'"

Source: <http://home.att.net/~rjnorton/Lincoln66.html>

Robert Todd Lincoln and Mary Eunice Harlan had the following children:

510. i. MARY LINCOLN (daughter of Robert Todd Lincoln and Mary Eunice Harlan) was born on 15 Oct 1869. She died in 1938. She married CHARLES ISHAM.
- ii. ABRAHAM LINCOLN (son of Robert Todd Lincoln and Mary Eunice Harlan) was born on 14 Aug 1873. He died in 1890.

Notes for Abraham Lincoln:

Abraham "Jack" Lincoln II died in 1890 while the family was in England during Robert's tenure as our minister there.

Source: <http://home.att.net/~rjnorton/Lincoln66.html>

511. iii. JESSIE HARLAN LINCOLN (daughter of Robert Todd Lincoln and Mary Eunice Harlan) was born on 06 Nov 1875. She died in 1948. She married Warren Beckwith in 1897.

471. **GEORGE FREDERICK ERNEST ALBERT EDWARD** (Albert Edward, Alexandrina Victoria, Edward Augustus Frederick, George William Frederick III, George Augustus II, Anne Stuart, James, Charles I, James I, Henry Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Albert Edward, Francis Augustus Charles Albert Emanuel, Ernst I Anton Karl Ludwig, Franz Frederick Anton, Ernest Frederick) was born on 03 Jun 1865. He died on 20 Jan 1936. He married **MARY OF TECK**.

Notes for George Frederick Ernest Albert Edward:

"George V (George Frederick Ernest Albert) was the first British monarch belonging to the House of Windsor, which he created from the British branch of the German House of Saxe-Coburg-Gotha. As well as being King of the United Kingdom, and the Commonwealth Realms, George was also the Emperor of India and the first King of the Irish Free State. George reigned from 6 May 1910 through World War I (1914-1918) until his death in 1936."

Source: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/George\\_V\\_of\\_the\\_United\\_Kingdom](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/George_V_of_the_United_Kingdom)

George Frederick Ernest Albert Edward and Mary of Teck had the following children:

- i. EDWARD ALBERT CHRISTIAN GEORGE ANDREW (son of George Frederick Ernest Albert Edward and Mary of Teck) was born on 23 Jun 1894. He died on 28 May 1972. He married Wallace Warfield on 04 May 1937 in Chateau de Cande, Mont, France.

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 26

Notes for Edward Albert Christian George Andrew:

Edward Albert Christian George Andrew Patrick David is his full birth name. However this genealogical record forfeits the last name, David, as the size of the field does not have room enough for that many characters! Such a limitation! Edward is my 32nd cousin, once removed.

On December 10, 1936, Edward signed the Instrument of Abdication, and he abdicated the throne of England, effective December 11, in order to marry the American divorcee, Wallis Warfield Simpson.

"Edward VIII (later The Prince Edward, Duke of Windsor) was King of Great Britain, Ireland, the British Dominions beyond the Seas, and Emperor of India from the death of his father, George V (reigned 1910 - 1936), on 20 January 1936, until his abdication on 11 December 1936. He was the second monarch of the House of Windsor, his father having changed the name of the Royal house from Saxe-Coburg-Gotha in 1917.

"Before his accession to the throne, Edward VIII held the titles of Prince Edward of York, Prince Edward of York and Cornwall, Duke of Cornwall, Duke of Rothesay, and Prince of Wales (all with the style Royal Highness). As a young man he served in World War I, undertook several foreign tours on behalf of his father, and was associated with a succession of older married women.

"Only months into his reign, Edward forced a constitutional crisis by proposing marriage to the American divorcee, Wallis Simpson. Although legally, Edward could have married Mrs. Simpson while remaining King, his various prime ministers opposed the marriage, arguing that the people would never accept her as queen. Edward knew that the British Prime Minister Stanley Baldwin would resign, if the marriage went ahead. This could have dragged the King into a general election, thus ruining irreparably his status as a politically neutral constitutional monarch. Rather than give up Mrs. Simpson, Edward chose to abdicate, making him the only monarch of Britain, and indeed any Commonwealth Realm, to have voluntarily relinquished the throne. He is one of the shortest-reigning monarchs in British history, and was never crowned.

"After his abdication, he reverted to the style of a son of the sovereign, The Prince Edward, and was created Duke of Windsor on March 8, 1937. During World War II he was at first stationed with the British Military Mission to France, but after private accusations that he was pro-Nazi, was moved to the Bahamas as Governor and Commander-in-Chief. After the war, he was never given another official appointment, and spent the remainder of his life in retirement.

Source: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Edward\\_VIII\\_of\\_the\\_United\\_Kingdom](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Edward_VIII_of_the_United_Kingdom)

512. ii. ALBERT FREDERICK ARTHUR GEORGE (son of George Frederick Ernest Albert Edward and Mary of Teck) was born on 14 Dec 1895 in Sandringham House, Norfolk, England. He died on 06 Feb 1952 in Sandringham House, Norfolk, England. He married Elizabeth Bowes-Lyon (daughter of Claude Bowes-Lyon and Cecilia Cavendish-Bentinck) on 26 Apr 1923 in Westminster Abbey, London, England. She was born on 04 Aug 1900 in Belgrave Mansions, Grosvenor Gardens. She died on 30 Mar 2002 in Royal Lodge, Windsor, Berkshire, England.

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 26

- iii. VICTORIA ALEXANDRA ALICE MARY (daughter of George Frederick Ernest Albert Edward and Mary of Teck) was born on 25 Apr 1897 in York Cottage, Sandringham, England. She died on 28 Mar 1965 in Harewood House, Yorkshire, England.

---

### Generation 27

473. **MARY REBECCA ASPINWALL** (Susan Howland, Joseph Howland, Nathaniel Howland, Nathaniel Howland, Elizabeth Southworth, Thomas Southworth, Edward Southworth, Thomas Southworth, John Southworth, Thomas Southworth, John De Southworth, Isabel Dutton, Anne Tuchet de Audley, Margaret De Ros, William de Ros, Beatrice Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan Plantagenet, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, John Aspinwall, John Aspinwall) was born on 20 Dec 1809. She died on 24 Feb 1886. She married Isaac Roosevelt (son of James Roosevelt and Maria Eliza Walton) on 26 Apr 1827. He was born on 21 Apr 1790. He died on 23 Oct 1863.

Notes for Isaac Roosevelt:

Isaac Roosevelt was born just four days after famed American statesman Benjamin Franklin died on April 17, 1790.

Source: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Benjamin\\_Franklin](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Benjamin_Franklin)

Isaac's birth was about three months prior to the July 14, 1790 Bastille Day in France. It is celebrated on 14 July each year. In France, it is called "Fête Nationale" ("National Holiday"), in official parlance, or more commonly "quatorze juillet" ("14 July"). It commemorates the 1790 Fête de la FÉdÉration, held on the first anniversary of the storming of the Bastille on 14 July 1789 to free seven prisons being held in that Prison; the anniversary of the storming of the Bastille was seen as a symbol of the uprising of the modern French nation, and of the reconciliation of all the French inside the constitutional monarchy which preceded the First Republic, during the French Revolution.

Source: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Bastille\\_Day](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Bastille_Day)

Mary Rebecca Aspinwall and Isaac Roosevelt had the following child:

- 492. i. JAMES ROOSEVELT (son of Isaac Roosevelt and Mary Rebecca Aspinwall) was born in 1828. He died in 1900. He married Sara Delano (daughter of Warren Delano and Catherine Robbins Lyman) on 07 Oct 1880. She was born on 21 Sep 1854. She died on 07 Sep 1941.
474. **FRANCIS COVINGTON** (Francis Covington, Margaret Strother, Francis Strother, Margaret Thornton, Frances Thornton, William Thornton, William Thornton, Francis Thornton, Robert Thornton, Agnes Aldborough, Agnes Plumpton, Elizabeth Stapleton, Agnes Goddard, Matilda de Neville, Margaret Stafford, Hugh Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan Plantagenet, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Francis Covington, Robert Covington, William Covington) was born in 1793. He married Lucy Hughes on 21 Oct 1817. She was born about 1795.

Notes for Francis Covington:

Francis Covington, Jr. was born in 1793, the year that United States President George Washington laid the cornerstone of the U. S. Capitol on September 18, the construction start

# Descendants of William

---

## Generation 27

date. The cost was \$412,000.

Source: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/United\\_States\\_Capitol](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/United_States_Capitol)  
<http://www.tourofdc.org/tours/USCapitol/>

Francis Covington and Lucy Hughes had the following child:

493. i. DANIEL COLEMAN COVINGTON (son of Francis Covington and Lucy Hughes) was born in 1818. He died in 1895. He married Mary Jane Robinson in 1840. She died in 1890.

475. **ZACHARY TAYLOR** (Sarah Dabney Strother, William Strother, Francis Strother, Margaret Thornton, Frances Thornton, William Thornton, William Thornton, Francis Thornton, Robert Thornton, Agnes Aldborough, Agnes Plumpton, Elizabeth Stapleton, Agnes Goddard, Matilda de Neville, Margaret Stafford, Hugh Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan Plantagenet, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Richard Taylor) was born on 24 Nov 1784 in Montebello, Orange County, Virginia. He died on 09 Jul 1850 in The White House, Washington, D. C.. He married Margaret Mackall Smith on 21 Jun 1810 in Jefferson County, Kentucky. She was born in 1788 in Maryland. She died on 14 Aug 1852.

Notes for Zachary Taylor:

Zachary Taylor is my 32nd cousin, once removed. In addition, he is the father-in-law of Jefferson Davis, the Uncle to Susanah Elizabeth Davis Abney, wife of James (Jim) Addison Abney of Lufkin, Texas. Jim is a brother-in-law of Martha Jane Dixon Abney, daughter of Judge Felix Benedict Dixon, my great, great grandfather, the ancestor by whom my qualification was documented for membership in the Sons of the Republic of Texas. President Davis' first wife, Sarah Knox Taylor, is my 33rd cousin. Sarah is the third cousin, five times removed to my son-in-law, Steven O. Westmoreland.

President Zachary Taylor is a 15th cousin, four times removed to President Thomas Jefferson, as well as a half 13th cousin, six times removed to President Washington.

Destined to become the 12th President of the United States, Zachary Taylor, a strong military man, was the father-in-law of the uncle (Jefferson Davis) of my great, great aunt (Suzanna Davis Abney). Old "Rough and Ready" was one of the descriptive nick names that were to be given him later in life.

Zachary studied under tutors, as there were not schools near their Louisville, Kentucky farm. He worked on his father's farm. In 1808, he was appointed first lieutenant in the U.S. Army. In 1810, he was promoted to Captain.

During the War of 1812, Zachary was promoted to major for his defense of Fort Harrison in the Indiana Territory. In 1819, he became a lieutenant colonel. He served in Wisconsin during the Black Hawk War and received the surrender of Chief Black Hawk, in 1832.

In Florida, he led the forces that defeated the Seminole Indians at Lake Okeechobee on Christmas Day, 1837. This victory brought him the honorary rank of brigadier general. In 1841, Zachary became commander of the second department of the Western Division of the U.S. Army, headquartered at Fort Smith, Arkansas.

In 1846, he ordered about 4,000 troops to the Rio Grande to meet the threat posed by Mexico making an invasion of the land which had been annexed away from Mexico. Zachary's troops defeated the Mexican forces in battles at Palo Alto and Resaca de la Palma. The United States declared war on Mexico on May 13, 1846. He advanced into Mexico and captured Matamoros and Monterrey.

---

# Descendants of William

---

## Generation 27

After these victories, Zachary seemed the obvious choice to lead an invading army into the central valley of Mexico. But President K. Polk, a Democrat, knew that Zachary favored the rival Whig Party. Because Polk feared the growth of a popular Whig leader, he named General Winfield Scott to lead that campaign.

On February 22-23, 1847, before Scott's army departed, Taylor's army, then about 5,000 strong, was attacked by General Santa Anna's forces of between 16,000 and 20,000 Mexican soldiers. Zachary's troops won a stunning victory over Santa Anna's troops. The triumph, some historians evaluate, was due more to the skill and vigor of the U.S. Army troops than to his generalship, but the victory made General Zachary Taylor a national hero.

He served as President of the United States from March 5, 1849. Constitutionally, he should have assumed the Presidency on March 4. However, since that was a Sunday, he declined to use Sunday for that purpose, choosing instead to attend worship services. Some historians claim that David R. Atchison, president pro tempore of the Senate, served as acting President on March 4, because the presidency was vacant on that day. Taylor took ill after participating in a July 4th ceremony in 1850, and died a few days later. He was the second President to die in office. He died after serving only 16 months as President.

Notes for Margaret Mackall Smith:

Margaret was the orphaned daughter of a Maryland planter.

Zachary Taylor and Margaret Mackall Smith had the following children:

- i. ANNE MARGARET MACKALL TAYLOR (daughter of Zachary Taylor and Margaret Mackall Smith) was born on 09 Apr 1811.
- ii. SARAH KNOX TAYLOR (daughter of Zachary Taylor and Margaret Mackall Smith) was born on 06 Mar 1814 in Fort Knox, Missouri Territory. She died on 15 Sep 1835 in Locust Grove, St. Francisville Parish, Louisiana. She married Jefferson Finis Davis (son of Samuel Emory Davis and Jane Cook) on 17 Jun 1835. He was born on 03 Jun 1808 in Fairview, Todd & Christian County, Kentucky. He died on 06 Dec 1889 in New Orleans, Orleans Parish, Louisiana.

Notes for Sarah Knox Taylor:

Sarah is my 33rd cousin. She is a 30th cousin, three times removed to William Albert Abney, Sr. She is the third cousin, five times removed to my son-in-law, Steven O. Westmoreland.

In the year of Sarah's birth, Napoleon Bonaparte abdicated as emperor of France and was banished to the island of Elba on April 11, 1814. The year of her birth brought into America another famous person. Samuel Colt (7/19/1814 - 1/10/1862), the American firearms manufacturer, was born. It also was the year that British troops invaded Washington, D.C. and burned down the White House and set fire to the Capitol or other buildings on August 24.

Source: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Napoleon#Exile\\_in\\_Elba.2C\\_Les\\_Cent-Jours\\_.28The\\_Hundred\\_Days.29\\_and\\_Waterloo](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Napoleon#Exile_in_Elba.2C_Les_Cent-Jours_.28The_Hundred_Days.29_and_Waterloo)  
<http://www.answers.com/topic/samuel-colt>  
[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/August\\_24](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/August_24)

# Descendants of William

---

## Generation 27

Sarah died three months after their wedding from a fever that both she and Jefferson contracted. She was the second child of six born to President and Mrs. Taylor. However, she died about 14 years before President Taylor assumed that office.

- iii. OCTAVIA PANNEL TAYLOR (daughter of Zachary Taylor and Margaret Mackall Smith) was born on 16 Aug 1816.

Notes for Octavia Pannel Taylor:

Octavia was born the same as when James Monroe of Virginia was elected the fifth president of the United States. James Monroe, is the 13th Cousin 2 times removed of first President, George Washington. President Monroe is my 31st cousin, twice removed. He is the 18th cousin, seven times removed to my son-in-law, Steven O. Westmoreland.

Source: <http://www.whitehouse.gov/history/presidents/jm5.html>

- iv. MARGARET SMITH TAYLOR (daughter of Zachary Taylor and Margaret Mackall Smith) was born on 27 Jul 1819 in Jefferson, Bear Grass Creek, KY. She died on 22 Oct 1820 in Bayou Sara, Louisiana.

- v. MARY ELIZABETH TAYLOR (daughter of Zachary Taylor and Margaret Mackall Smith) was born on 20 Apr 1824.

Notes for Mary Elizabeth Taylor:

Mary Elizabeth was born just three months after Thomas "Stonewall" Jackson, the man destined to be the American Civil War General of fame (1/21/1824 - 5/10/1863).

Source: <http://www.vmi.edu/archives/Jackson/tjbio.html>

- vi. RICHARD TAYLOR (son of Zachary Taylor and Margaret Mackall Smith) was born on 27 Jan 1826.

Notes for Richard Taylor:

Richard served as a General in the Confederate States of America Army.

476. **ABRAHAM LINCOLN** (Nancy Hanks, Lucy Shipley, Robert Shipley, Robert Shipley, Lois Howard, Cornelius Howard, Matthew Howard, John Howard, Robert Howard, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Thomas Lincoln, Abraham Lincoln) was born on 12 Feb 1809 in Sinking Spring Farm, Hodgenville, Hardin (Larue) County, Kentucky. He died on 15 Apr 1865 in Washington, District of Columbia. He married Mary Ann Todd (daughter of Robert Smith Todd and Eliza Parker) on 04 Nov 1842 in Springfield, Sangamon County, Illinois. She was born on 13 Dec 1818 in Lexington, Kentucky. She died on 16 Jul 1882 in Springfield, Illinois.

Notes for Abraham Lincoln:

Abraham Lincoln, the 16th President of the United States, is my 33rd cousin. Our ancestors in common are Eystein Glumra Ivarsson and Aseda Rognvaldsdatter. They are ninth century Vikings of Norway who are Lincoln's 30th great grandparents and my 32nd

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 27

great grandparents. Viewed another way, Abraham Lincoln is the 8th cousin, six times removed of the husband of the stepdaughter of my 6th great grand uncle, Danette Abney.

President Lincoln is the thirteenth cousin, six times removed to President George Washington. Lincoln is the 19th cousin, six times removed to my son-in-law, Steven O. Westmoreland. Lincoln is a 33rd cousin, once removed, to Steve's wife (our daughter), Tiffany Lenn Sharpe Westmoreland. Actually, Tiffany and Steven are 34th cousins, four times removed to each other. I'm presuming that is not too close of family relation to be a marriage problem!

Abraham Lincoln represents the attitudes of freedom for all people and union in government. He presided over the War Between the States, the war in which more Americans lost lives than in any war in which we have been engaged. Its formal name is the War Between the States, even though most people refer to it as the Civil War.

"As President, he built the Republican Party into a strong national organization. Further, he rallied most of the northern Democrats to the Union cause. On January 1, 1863, he issued the Emancipation Proclamation that declared forever free those slaves within the Confederacy.

"Lincoln never let the world forget that the Civil War involved an even larger issue. This he stated most movingly in dedicating the military cemetery at Gettysburg: 'that we here highly resolve that these dead shall not have died in vain --- that this nation, under God, shall have a new birth of freedom --- and that government of the people, by the people, for the people, shall not perish from the earth.'"

Source: <http://www.whitehouse.gov/history/presidents/al16.html>

Lincoln wrote, "I was born Feb. 12, 1809, in Hardin County, Kentucky. My parents were both born in Virginia, of undistinguished families--second families, perhaps I should say. My mother, who died in my tenth year, was of a family of the name of Hanks.... My father ... removed from Kentucky to ... Indiana, in my eighth year.... It was a wild region, with many bears and other wild animals still in the woods. There I grew up.... Of course when I came of age I did not know much. Still somehow, I could read, write, and cipher ... but that was all."

Source: <http://www.whitehouse.gov/history/presidents/al16.html>

"Born in the town of Hodgenville, Hardin County, Kentucky, Lincoln grew up on the western frontier in Kentucky and in Indiana. Largely self-educated, he became a lawyer in Illinois, a Whig Party leader, and a member of the Illinois House of Representatives, in which he served for twelve years. Elected to the United States House of Representatives in 1846, Lincoln promoted rapid modernization of the economy through banks, tariffs, and railroads. Because he had originally agreed not to run for a second term in Congress, and because his opposition to the Mexican-American War was unpopular among Illinois voters, Lincoln returned to Springfield, and resumed his successful law practice. Re-entering politics in 1854, he became a leader in building what became the new Republican Party, which had a statewide majority in Illinois. In 1858, while taking part in a series of highly publicized debates with his opponent and rival, Democrat Stephen A. Douglas, Lincoln spoke against the expansion of slavery, but lost the U.S. Senate race to Douglas.

"In 1860, Lincoln secured the Republican Party presidential nomination as a moderate from a swing state. Though he gained very little support in the slaveholding states of the South, he swept the North, and was elected president in 1860. Lincoln's victory prompted seven southern slave states to form the Confederate States of America before he moved into the White House. No compromise or reconciliation was found regarding slavery and secession.

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 27

Subsequently, on April 12, 1861, an attack on Fort Sumter by the Confederates inspired the North enthusiastically to rally behind the Union in a declaration of war. As the leader of the moderate faction of the Republican Party, Lincoln confronted Radical Republicans, who demanded harsher treatment of the South, War Democrats, who called for more compromise, anti-war Democrats (called Copperheads), who despised him, and irreconcilable secessionists, who plotted his assassination. Politically, Lincoln fought back by pitting his opponents against each other, by carefully planned political patronage, and by appealing to the American people with his powers of oratory. His Gettysburg Address became an iconic endorsement of the principles of nationalism, republicanism, equal rights, liberty, and democracy.”

[https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Abraham\\_Lincoln](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Abraham_Lincoln)

Looking back on June 16, 1858, in Springfield, Illinois, upon accepting the State's nomination for its U. S. Senate position, Lincoln delivered perhaps his most remembered address, the "House Divided" speech. "The speech contains the quotation, 'A house divided against itself cannot stand,' which is paraphrased from the Biblical passage, Matthew 12:25. This useful illustration of a house divided was used earlier by United States Senator Sam Houston from Texas in 1850 when he said in an emotional address that 'A nation divided against itself cannot stand.'"

[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Lincoln%27s\\_House\\_Divided\\_Speech](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Lincoln%27s_House_Divided_Speech)

It was on Good Friday, **April 14**, 1865, Lincoln attended the play, "Our American Cousin," a play in three acts by Tom Taylor. The play is a farcical comedy whose plot is based on the introduction of an awkward, boorish American to his aristocratic English relatives. It premiered at Laura Keane's Theatre in New York City on October 15, 1858. The play's most famous performance came seven years later, however, at Ford's Theatre in Washington, D.C. on April 14, 1865. Halfway through Act III, Scene 2, the character, Asa Trenchard (the title role), played that night by Harry Hawk, utters a line that, while considered one of the play's funniest, makes little sense out of context: "Don't know the manners of good society, eh? Well, I guess I know enough to turn you inside out, old gal, you sockdologizing old man-trap!" During the raucous laughter that followed this line, John Wilkes Booth, an actor who received his mail at Ford's Theatre, but who was not in the cast of "Our American Cousin," shot President Abraham Lincoln with a small handgun. He chose the timing in hopes that the sound of the laughter would mask the sound of the gunshot. Immediately he leapt from Lincoln's box to the stage, and ran outside to his awaiting horse. As he leapt, Booth shouted "Sic semper tyrannis!" the state motto of Virginia. Others in the audience heard it as: "The South is avenged!"

Following the shooting, Booth fled by horseback to southern Maryland and eventually to a farm in rural northern Virginia. He was tracked down and killed by Union soldiers twelve days later. Four people were hanged in Washington, D.C., on July 7, 1865 after being convicted of conspiring with John Wilkes Booth to assassinate President Abraham Lincoln. This carrying out of the sentence is slightly under three months following the incident. It seems that capital punishment time schedules were more time-efficient back in those days!

Sources: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Abraham\\_Lincoln](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Abraham_Lincoln)  
[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/John\\_Wilkes\\_Booth](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/John_Wilkes_Booth)

---

# Descendants of William

---

## Generation 27

### Trivia about Abraham Lincoln:

- Lincoln stood 6 feet 4 inches (193.0 cm) tall (not including his hat) and thus was the tallest president in U.S. history, just edging out Lyndon Johnson at 6 feet 3 inches (192.0 cm) tall.

[https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Heights\\_of\\_presidents\\_and\\_presidential\\_candidates\\_of\\_the\\_United\\_States](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Heights_of_presidents_and_presidential_candidates_of_the_United_States)

- Lincoln was born on the same day as Charles Darwin.
- In 1853, three speculators began to develop a town 30 miles north of the capital of Springfield, on the alignment of the St. Louis, Alton & Chicago Railroad, as it advanced toward Chicago. These speculators asked Lincoln, their attorney and the attorney for that railroad, for permission to name the town in his honor. He agreed, and in August 1853, it was christened Lincoln, Illinois, with watermelon juice for the onlookers. This town thus became the first Lincoln namesake town, even before he became nationally famous.
- According to legend, his opponent in the 1858 Senate election, Stephen Douglas, referred to Lincoln as "two-faced." Upon hearing about this, Lincoln jokingly replied, "If I had another face to wear, do you really think I would be wearing this one?"
- According to legend, Lincoln also said, as a young man, commenting on his appearance one day when looking in the mirror: "It's a fact, Abe! You are the ugliest man in the world! If ever I see a man uglier than you, I'm going to shoot him on the spot!" It would be, no doubt, he thought, an act of mercy.
- Based on written descriptions of Lincoln, it has been conjectured since the 1960s that Lincoln may have suffered from Marfan Syndrome, including the observations that he was much taller than most men of his day, and had long limbs, an abnormally-shaped chest, and loose or lax joints.

[https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Marfan\\_syndrome](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Marfan_syndrome)

- Lincoln is the only American president to hold a patent. The patent is for a device that lifts boats over shoals.
- Lincoln was famous for many presidential speeches and quotes, one short quote being 'No man has a good enough memory to be a successful liar.'
- Lincoln was the first President to wear a beard while in office.
- Lincoln's son, Robert Todd Lincoln, was returning home on a train from Harvard University, when he lost his balance, and fell between two railway cars. A fellow passenger reacted quickly, pulling him away from serious injury, or even death. The helping hand was that of Edwin Booth, a brother of the man who later would assassinate the young man's father.
- In 1865 Lincoln received a letter from the International Working Men's Association, congratulating him on his re-election, and praising his anti-slavery stance. Karl Marx penned it.
- Lincoln's death chair resides at the Henry Ford Museum in Dearborn, Michigan. The Logan County Courtroom of Illinois, where Lincoln practiced law and argued cases,

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 27

has been re-located to the Henry Ford Museum.

- When Lincoln established the Secret Service, its mandate did not include presidential protection. Just days after the creation of that agency, Lincoln was assonated. Obviously, those plans were changed!

Source for Trivia:

<http://www.whitehouse.gov/history/presidents/al16.html>

When Lincoln was asked how he liked being President, he referred to the story of the man who was carried out of town on a pole, tarred and feathered. Someone asked how he liked the ride, to which the man replied, "If it were not for the honor of the thing, he'd rather walk!"

Source: Bill Adler, "Presidential Wit," New York: Trident Press, 1966, pages 62-63.

Notes for Mary Ann Todd:

Mary Ann Todd is the wife of my 30th cousin, three times removed, President Abraham Lincoln.

Mary was born December 13, 1818. This was the same month "SilentNight" was performed for the first time, at the Church of St. Nikolaus in Obendorff, Austria on Christmas Eve and on Christmas Day.

Source: <http://silentnight.web.za/history/index.htm>

"Just 5 feet 2 inches at maturity, Mary had clear blue eyes, longlashes, light-brown hair with glints of bronze, and a lovely complexion. She danced gracefully, she loved finery, and her crisp intelligence polished the wiles of a Southern coquette.

"Nearly 21, she went to Springfield, Illinois, to live with her sister Mrs. Ninian Edwards. Here she met Abraham Lincoln--in his own words, 'a poor nobody then.' Three years later, after a stormy courtship and broken engagement, they were married. Though opposites in background and temperament, they were united by an enduring love--by Mary's confidence in her husband's ability and his gentle consideration of her excitable ways.

"Their years in Springfield brought hard work, a family of boys, and reduced circumstances to the pleasure-loving girl who had never felt responsibility before. Lincoln's single term in Congress, for 1847-1849, gave Mary and the boys a winter in Washington, but scant opportunity for social life. Finally her unwavering faith in her husband won ample justification with his election as President in 1860."

Source: <http://www.whitehouse.gov/history/firstladies/ml16.html>

There's several bits of trivia: Her great uncle John Todd was killed in the last battle of the American Revolution--the Battle of Blue Licks. Her sister, Elizabeth Todd, was the daughter-in-law of Illinois Governor Ninian Edwards. Elizabeth's daughter Julia Edwards married Edward L. Baker, editor of the "Illinois State Journal" and son of Congressman David Jewett Baker. Her half sister Emilie Todd married CS General Benjamin Hardin Helm, son of Kentucky Governor John L. Helm. Governor Helm's wife was a first cousin three times removed of Colonel John Hardin who was related to three Kentucky congressmen. A cousin was Kentucky Congressman/US General John Blair Smith Todd. Nancy Lincoln, an aunt of Abraham Lincoln, was married to William Brumfield; reportedly William Brumfield was distantly

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 27

related to one Susannah Brumfield who was the wife of Thomas Boone, cousin of Daniel Boone.

Source: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mary\\_Todd\\_Lincoln](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mary_Todd_Lincoln)

Abraham Lincoln and Mary Ann Todd had the following children:

494. i. ROBERT TODD LINCOLN (son of Abraham Lincoln and Mary Ann Todd) was born on 01 Aug 1843 in Springfield, Illinois. He died on 26 Jul 1926 in Manchester, Vermont. He married Mary Eunice Harlan in 1868. She died on 31 Mar 1937.
- ii. EDWARD BAKER LINCOLN (son of Abraham Lincoln and Mary Ann Todd) was born on 10 Mar 1846 in Springfield, Illinois. He died on 01 Feb 1850.
- iii. WILLIAM WALLACE LINCOLN (son of Abraham Lincoln and Mary Ann Todd) was born on 20 Dec 1850 in Springfield, Illinois. He died on 20 Feb 1862 in Washington, D. C..

Notes for William Wallace Lincoln:

Willie Lincoln is my 31st cousin, twice removed. Our ancestors in common are Eystein Glumra Ivarsson and Aseda Rognvaldsdatter. They are ninth century Vikings of Norway who are Lincoln's 30th great-grandparents and my 32nd great-grandparents.

"Willie' was named after Mary Todd's brother-in-law, Dr. William Wallace. He was a handsome, smart, serious and thoughtful child who was the favorite of Mary Todd Lincoln and her husband. Her cousin, Elizabeth Todd Grimsley, described Willie as a "noble, beautiful boy of nine years, of great mental activity, unusual intelligence, wonderful memory, methodical, frank and loving, a counterpart of his father, save that he was handsome." Julia Taft, who sometimes oversaw his play with her brothers, described Willie as "the most lovable boy I ever knew, bright, sensible, sweet-tempered and gentlemanly." But Willie did not relish public attention, complaining: "I wish they wouldn't stare at us so. Wasn't there ever a President who had children?"

"Born in 1850, Willie died on February 20, 1862 of a typhoid-like disease. His death was traumatic for the entire family. Willie was studious, personable, intelligent and creative? the child who most closely reflected his father's personality. His death was probably caused by the contaminated water that flowed through a nearby canal that provided water for the White House and a place for White House children to play. He was attended to by Dr. Robert K. Stone, the family physician. His parents were in nearly constant attendance during his illness and constant grief after his death. Mrs. Lincoln "did all a mother ought or could during Willie's sickness? she never left his side at all after he became dangerous, & almost wore herself out with watching, and she mourns as no one but a mother can at her son's death," reported Benjamin B. French.<sup>3</sup> All the folk medicines in Washington? and many were given to Willie from Peruvian bark to beef tea? could not save him."

Source: <http://www.mrlincolnwhitehouse.org/inside.asp?ID=18&subjectID=2>

- iv. THOMAS LINCOLN (son of Abraham Lincoln and Mary Ann Todd) was born on 04 Apr 1853 in Springfield, Illinois. He died on 16 Jul 1871 in Chicago, Cook County, Illinois.

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 27

477. **ALBERT EDWARD** (Alexandrina Victoria, Edward Augustus Frederick, George William Frederick III, George Augustus II, Anne Stuart, James, Charles I, James I, Henry Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Francis Augustus Charles Albert Emanuel, Ernst I Anton Karl Ludwig, Franz Frederick Anton, Ernest Frederick) was born on 09 Nov 1841 in Buckingham Palace, London, England. He died on 06 May 1910 in Buckingham Palace, London, England.

Notes for Albert Edward:

Albert Edward (Bertie) is my 30th cousin, three times removed.

Albert Edward had the following child:

495. i. **GEORGE FREDERICK ERNEST ALBERT EDWARD** (son of Albert Edward) was born on 03 Jun 1865. He died on 20 Jan 1936. He married **MARY OF TECK**.
488. **MARY LINCOLN** (Robert Todd Lincoln, Abraham Lincoln, Nancy Hanks, Lucy Shipley, Robert Shipley, Robert Shipley, Lois Howard, Cornelius Howard, Matthew Howard, John Howard, Robert Howard, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Robert Todd Lincoln, Abraham Lincoln, Thomas Lincoln, Abraham Lincoln) was born on 15 Oct 1869. She died in 1938. She married **CHARLES ISHAM**.

Mary Lincoln and Charles Isham had the following child:

- i. **LINCOLN ISHAM** (son of Charles Isham and Mary Lincoln) was born on 08 Jun 1892. He died on 01 Sep 1971. He married Leah Alma Correa in 1919.
489. **JESSIE HARLAN LINCOLN** (Robert Todd Lincoln, Abraham Lincoln, Nancy Hanks, Lucy Shipley, Robert Shipley, Robert Shipley, Lois Howard, Cornelius Howard, Matthew Howard, John Howard, Robert Howard, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Robert Todd Lincoln, Abraham Lincoln, Thomas Lincoln, Abraham Lincoln) was born on 06 Nov 1875. She died in 1948. She married Warren Beckwith in 1897.

Jessie Harlan Lincoln and Warren Beckwith had the following children:

- i. **MARY BECKWITH** (daughter of Warren Beckwith and Jessie Harlan Lincoln) was born in 1898. She died in 1975.
- ii. **ROBERT TODD LINCOLN BECKWITH** (son of Warren Beckwith and Jessie Harlan Lincoln) was born in 1904. He died in 1985. He married **MARY**.
490. **ALBERT FREDERICK ARTHUR GEORGE** (George Frederick Ernest Albert Edward, Albert Edward, Alexandrina Victoria, Edward Augustus Frederick, George William Frederick III, George Augustus II, Anne Stuart, James, Charles I, James I, Henry Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, George Frederick Ernest Albert Edward, Albert Edward, Francis Augustus Charles Albert Emanuel, Ernst I Anton Karl Ludwig, Franz Frederick Anton, Ernest Frederick) was born on 14 Dec 1895 in Sandringham House, Norfolk, England. He died on 06 Feb 1952 in Sandringham House, Norfolk, England. He married Elizabeth Bowes-Lyon (daughter of Claude Bowes-Lyon and Cecilia Cavendish-Bentinck) on 26 Apr 1923 in Westminster Abbey, London, England. She was born on 04 Aug 1900 in Belgrave Mansions, Grosvenor Gardens. She died on 30 Mar 2002 in Royal Lodge, Windsor, Berkshire, England.

---

# Descendants of William

---

## Generation 27

---

Notes for Albert Frederick Arthur George:

Albert Frederick Arthur George, known as King George VI, is my 33rd cousin. He the first reigning British Monarch to visit the United States. He was born on December 14, 1895 and died February 6, 1952.

On June 7, 1939, King George VI arrived at Niagara Falls, N.Y., from Canada.

"Albert Frederick Arthur George was King of the United Kingdom and the British Dominions from 11 December 1936 until his death. He was the last Emperor of India (until 1947) and the last King of Ireland (until 1949).

"As the second son of King George V, he was not expected to inherit the throne and spent his early life in the shadow of his elder brother, Edward. He served in the Royal Navy during World War I, and after the war took on the usual round of public engagements. He married Elizabeth Bowes-Lyon in 1923, and they had two daughters, Elizabeth (who succeeded him as Queen Elizabeth II) and Margaret.

"At the death of their father in 1936, his brother ascended the throne as Edward VIII. However, less than a year later, Edward expressed his desire to marry the twice-divorced American socialite Wallis Simpson. For political and religious reasons, the British Prime Minister, Stanley Baldwin, informed Edward that he could not marry Mrs. Simpson and remain king. So, Edward abdicated to marry. By reason of this abdication, unique in 2,000 years of British history, George VI ascended the throne as the third monarch of the House of Windsor.

"Within 24 hours of his accession the Irish parliament (the Oireachtas) passed the External Relations Act, which essentially removed the power of the monarch in Ireland. Further events greatly altered the position of the monarchy during his reign: three years after his accession, his realms, except Ireland, were at war with Nazi Germany. In the next two years, war with Italy and the Empire of Japan followed. A major consequence of World War II was the decline of the British Empire, with the United States and the Soviet Union rising as pre-eminent world powers. With the independence of India and Pakistan in 1947, and the foundation of the Republic of Ireland in 1949, King George's reign saw the acceleration of the break-up of the British Empire and its transition into the Commonwealth of Nations."

Source: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/George\\_VI\\_of\\_the\\_United\\_Kingdom](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/George_VI_of_the_United_Kingdom)

Notes for Elizabeth Bowes-Lyon:

"Elizabeth Bowes-Lyon (Elizabeth Angela Marguerite; 4 August 1900 ? 30 March 2002), was the Queen Consort of King George VI of the United Kingdom and the British Dominions from 1936 until his death in 1952. After her husband's death, she was known as Queen Elizabeth, The Queen Mother, to avoid confusion with her daughter, Elizabeth II (see queenmother). Before her husband ascended the throne, from 1923 to 1936 she was known as the Duchess of York. She was the last Queen-consort of Ireland and Empress-consort of India.

"Born into a family of Scottish nobility (her father inherited the Earldom of Strathmore and Kinghorne in 1904), she came to prominence in 1923 when she married Albert, Duke of York, the second son of George V and Queen Mary. As Duchess of York, she ? along with her husband and their two daughters Elizabeth and Margaret ? embodied traditional ideas of

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 27

family and public service. She undertook a variety of public engagements, and became known as the "Smiling Duchess" because of her consistent public expression.

"In 1936, her husband unexpectedly became King when her brother-in-law, Edward VIII, abdicated in order to marry his mistress, the American divorcée Wallis Simpson. As Queen Consort, Elizabeth accompanied her husband on diplomatic tours to France and North America in the run-up to World War II. During the war, her seemingly indomitable spirit provided moral support to the British public, and in recognition of her role as a propaganda tool, Adolf Hitler described her as "the most dangerous woman in Europe." After the war, her husband's health deteriorated and she was widowed at the age of 51.

"With her brother-in-law living abroad and her elder daughter now Queen at the age of 26, when her mother-in-law Queen Mary died in 1953 Elizabeth became the senior member of the Royal Family and assumed a position as family matriarch. In her later years, she was a consistently popular member of the Royal Family, when other members were suffering from low levels of public approval.

"Only after the illness and death of her own younger daughter, Princess Margaret, did she appear to grow frail. She died seven weeks after Margaret, at the age of 101. During the year of her death in 2002, she was ranked 61st in the 100 Greatest Britons poll.

"The location of her birth remains uncertain, but reputedly she was born either in her parents' London home at Belgrave Mansions, Grosvenor Gardens, or in a horse-drawn ambulance on the way to the hospital. Her birth was registered at Hitchin, Hertfordshire, near the Strathmores' country house, St Paul's Walden Bury, which was also given as her birthplace in the census the following year. She was christened there on 23 September 1900, in the local parish church.

"On 30 March 2002, at 3:15pm, the Queen Mother died peacefully in her sleep at the Royal Lodge, Windsor, with her surviving daughter, Queen Elizabeth II, at her bedside. She had been suffering from a cold for the last four months of her life. She was 101 years old, and at the time of her death was the longest-lived member of the royal family in British history. This record was broken on 24 July 2003, by her last surviving sister-in-law Princess Alice, Duchess of Gloucester, who died aged 102 on 29 October 2004."

Source: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Elizabeth\\_Bowes-Lyon](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Elizabeth_Bowes-Lyon)

Albert Frederick Arthur George and Elizabeth Bowes-Lyon had the following children:

529. i. ELIZABETH II ALEXANDRA MARY (daughter of Albert Frederick Arthur George and Elizabeth Bowes-Lyon) was born on 21 Apr 1926 in Mayfair, London, England. She married Philip Mountbatten on 20 Nov 1947 in Westminster Abbey, London, England. He was born on 10 Jul 1921 in Villa Mon Repos on the Greek island of Corfu.
- ii. MARGARET (daughter of Albert Frederick Arthur George and Elizabeth Bowes-Lyon) was born on 21 Aug 1930 in Glamis Castle, Scotland. She died on 09 Feb 2002.

---

### Generation 28

492. **JAMES ROOSEVELT** (Mary Rebecca Aspinwall, Susan Howland, Joseph Howland, Nathaniel Howland, Nathaniel Howland, Elizabeth Southworth, Thomas Southworth, Edward Southworth, Thomas Southworth, John Southworth, Thomas Southworth, John De Southworth, Isabel Dutton, Anne Tucket de Audley, Margaret De Ros, William de Ros, Beatrice Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan Plantagenet, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Isaac Roosevelt, James Roosevelt, Isaac Roosevelt, Jacobus Roosevelt, Nicholas Roosevelt, Claes Martensen van Rosenvelt,

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 28

Marten van Rosenvelt) was born in 1828. He died in 1900. He married Sara Delano (daughter of Warren Delano and Catherine Robbins Lyman) on 07 Oct 1880. She was born on 21 Sep 1854. She died on 07 Sep 1941.

James Roosevelt and Sara Delano had the following child:

508. i. FRANKLIN DELANO ROOSEVELT (son of James Roosevelt and Sara Delano) was born on 30 Jan 1882 in Hyde Park, Dutchess County, New York. He died on 12 Apr 1945 in Warm Springs, Georgia. He married Eleanor Roosevelt (daughter of Elliott Roosevelt and Anna Rebecca Hall) on 17 Mar 1905 in New York. She was born on 11 Oct 1884 in New York City, New York. She died on 07 Nov 1962 in New York City, New York.

493. **DANIEL COLEMAN COVINGTON** (Francis Covington, Francis Covington, Margaret Strother, Francis Strother, Margaret Thornton, Frances Thornton, William Thornton, William Thornton, Francis Thornton, Robert Thornton, Agnes Aldborough, Agnes Plumpton, Elizabeth Stapleton, Agnes Goddard, Matilta de Neville, Margaret Stafford, Hugh Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan Plantagenet, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Francis Covington, Francis Covington, Robert Covington, William Covington) was born in 1818. He died in 1895. He married Mary Jane Robinson in 1840. She died in 1890.

Daniel Coleman Covington and Mary Jane Robinson had the following child:

509. i. FRANCIS MARION COVINGTON (son of Daniel Coleman Covington and Mary Jane Robinson) was born on 24 Apr 1841. He died in Jul 1927. He married Adelia Clark on 22 Jun 1863. She was born on 03 Aug 1843. She died in Feb 1886.

494. **ROBERT TODD LINCOLN** (Abraham Lincoln, Nancy Hanks, Lucy Shipley, Robert Shipley, Robert Shipley, Lois Howard, Cornelius Howard, Matthew Howard, John Howard, Robert Howard, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Abraham Lincoln, Thomas Lincoln, Abraham Lincoln) was born on 01 Aug 1843 in Springfield, Illinois. He died on 26 Jul 1926 in Manchester, Vermont. He married Mary Eunice Harlan in 1868. She died on 31 Mar 1937.

Notes for Robert Todd Lincoln:

"Robert Todd Lincoln, Abraham and Mary Todd's first child, was born August 1, 1843. Robert, who was named for his mother's father, was born in downtown Springfield, Illinois, in the Globe Tavern where the Lincolns lived after their marriage in 1842. The Globe Tavern was an unsuitable place for a couple with a baby, and the Lincolns moved in the fall to a frame cottage at 214 S. Fourth Street. In 1844 the family purchased a home from Dr. Charles Dresser, the Episcopal minister who had married them. This would prove to be the only home the couple ever owned.

"To better prepare himself for Harvard, Robert enrolled at Phillips Exeter Academy in Exeter, New Hampshire, on September 15, 1859. The Academy at Exeter was a famous preparatory school. His father visited him during the early part of 1860. After his year at Exeter, Robert was accepted at Harvard and became a member of the Class of 1864.

"Robert spent only a short period of time at the Harvard Law School. It isn't exactly clear why he left. By the end of the year he was living at the White House. Early in 1865 (after his father had written Ulysses S. Grant a letter) Robert joined General Grant's staff as a captain. Captain Lincoln's main duty as an army officer was that of escorting visitors to various locations. Additionally, he was present at Appomattox when Robert E. Lee surrendered to Grant.

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 28

"During the 1870's Robert became an established and successful lawyer. In 1877 he turned down President Rutherford B. Hayes' offer to appoint him Assistant Secretary of State. In 1881 he accepted President James Garfield's appointment as Secretary of War. He served in that role until 1885. In 1889 President Benjamin Harrison appointed him minister to England, and he spent the next four years in that position. Robert's name was discussed as a potential Republican presidential candidate in 1884, 1888, 1892, and 1912, but Robert never sought the position.

"After George Pullman's death in 1897 Robert became acting president of the Pullman Company. He became the permanent president in 1901. He served in this capacity until 1911 when he resigned as president and was named chairman of the board. He continued in that position until January 14, 1922.

"In 1902 Robert purchased several hundred acres of land in Manchester, Vermont. On this property he built a country mansion called Hildene for use as a summer home. (The photograph of Hildene comes from a pamphlet published by the Friends of Hildene, Inc., a Vermont not-for-profit corporation. Guided tours of Hildene take place from Mid-May through October). The estate included gardens, lawns, and woodlands. When staying at Hildene Robert especially enjoyed golf and amateur astronomy. In 1911 Robert sold his home in Chicago and bought a magnificent three story colonial brick mansion in Washington, D.C. From this time on it was Robert's custom to go to Hildene in the spring and return to Washington in the fall. The Lincolns made the trip back and forth in their private Pullman car called "Advance." Hildene remained in the Lincoln family until 1975.

"On May 11, 1926, the Lincolns continued their normal routine of traveling from Washington to Hildene for the summer. On Sunday, July 25, 1926, Robert went to bed as usual, but when the butler entered the bedroom the next morning he found that Robert had passed away during the night. According to Robert's physician, he had suffered a "cerebral hemorrhage induced by arteriosclerosis." Robert was 82. Private funeral services were held at Hildene. Robert was not buried in the Lincoln Tomb in Springfield. His remains were temporarily buried in a plot in Manchester, but his final interment occurred on March 14, 1928, at Arlington National Cemetery. Robert's widow, Mary Harlan Lincoln, lived until March 31, 1937, and she was also buried in Arlington.

"After many years of mystery, the reasons why Robert was buried in Arlington rather than the Lincoln Tomb were revealed in an excellent article in the Summer, 1998, edition of Lincoln Lore. (Lincoln Lore is the quarterly bulletin of The Lincoln Museum). Using a previously unknown letter held in a private collection as their source, authors Gerald D. Swick and Donna D. McCreary reveal that it was Mary Harlan Lincoln's sole decision to have Robert interred at Arlington. In a letter to Katherine Helm, Robert's cousin, Mary revealed that she felt Robert "was a personage, made his own history, independently (underlined 5 times) of his great father, and should have his own place 'in the sun!'" Robert was eligible for burial in Arlington because of his brief service in the Civil War and his service as Secretary of War. In the words of Swick and McCreary, Mary therefore made the decision "to give her husband the honor she felt he deserved."

Source: <http://home.att.net/~rjnorton/Lincoln66.html>

Robert Todd Lincoln and Mary Eunice Harlan had the following children:

510. i. MARY LINCOLN (daughter of Robert Todd Lincoln and Mary Eunice Harlan) was born on 15 Oct 1869. She died in 1938. She married CHARLES ISHAM.
- ii. ABRAHAM LINCOLN (son of Robert Todd Lincoln and Mary Eunice Harlan) was born on 14 Aug 1873. He died in 1890.

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 28

Notes for Abraham Lincoln:

Abraham "Jack" Lincoln II died in 1890 while the family was in England during Robert's tenure as our minister there.

Source:<http://home.att.net/~rjnorton/Lincoln66.html>

511. iii. JESSIE HARLAN LINCOLN (daughter of Robert Todd Lincoln and Mary Eunice Harlan) was born on 06 Nov 1875. She died in 1948. She married Warren Beckwith in 1897.

495. **GEORGE FREDERICK ERNEST ALBERT EDWARD** (Albert Edward, Alexandrina Victoria, Edward Augustus Frederick, George William Frederick III, George Augustus II, Anne Stuart, James, Charles I, James I, Henry Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Albert Edward, Francis Augustus Charles Albert Emanuel, Ernst I Anton Karl Ludwig, Franz Frederick Anton, Ernest Frederick) was born on 03 Jun 1865. He died on 20 Jan 1936. He married **MARY OF TECK**.

Notes for George Frederick Ernest Albert Edward:

"George V (George Frederick Ernest Albert) was the first British monarch belonging to the House of Windsor, which he created from the British branch of the German House of Saxe-Coburg-Gotha. As well as being King of the United Kingdom, and the Commonwealth Realms, George was also the Emperor of India and the first King of the Irish Free State. George reigned from 6 May 1910 through World War I (1914-1918) until his death in 1936."

Source:[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/George\\_V\\_of\\_the\\_United\\_Kingdom](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/George_V_of_the_United_Kingdom)

George Frederick Ernest Albert Edward and Mary of Teck had the following children:

- i. EDWARD ALBERT CHRISTIAN GEORGE ANDREW (son of George Frederick Ernest Albert Edward and Mary of Teck) was born on 23 Jun 1894. He died on 28 May 1972. He married Wallace Warfield on 04 May 1937 in Chateau de Cande, Mont, France.

Notes for Edward Albert Christian George Andrew:

Edward Albert Christian George Andrew Patrick David is his full birth name. However this genealogical record forfeits the last name, David, as the size of the field does not have room enough for that many characters! Such a limitation! Edward is my 32nd cousin, once removed.

On December 10, 1936, Edward signed the Instrument of Abdication, and he abdicated the throne of England, effective December 11, in order to marry the American divorcee, Wallis Warfield Simpson.

"Edward VIII (later The Prince Edward, Duke of Windsor) was King of Great Britain, Ireland, the British Dominions beyond the Seas, and Emperor of India from the death of his father, George V (reigned 1910 - 1936), on 20 January 1936, until his abdication on 11 December 1936. He was the second monarch of the House of Windsor, his father having changed the name of the Royal house from Saxe-Coburg-Gotha in 1917.

"Before his accession to the throne, Edward VIII held the titles of Prince Edward of York, Prince Edward of York and Cornwall, Duke of Cornwall, Duke of Rothesay, and Prince of Wales (all with the style Royal Highness). As a

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 28

young man he served in World War I, undertook several foreign tours on behalf of his father, and was associated with a succession of older married women.

"Only months into his reign, Edward forced a constitutional crisis by proposing marriage to the American divorcee, Wallis Simpson. Although legally, Edward could have married Mrs. Simpson while remaining King, his various prime ministers opposed the marriage, arguing that the people would never accept her as queen. Edward knew that the British Prime Minister Stanley Baldwin would resign, if the marriage went ahead. This could have dragged the King into a general election, thus ruining irreparably his status as a politically neutral constitutional monarch. Rather than give up Mrs. Simpson, Edward chose to abdicate, making him the only monarch of Britain, and indeed any Commonwealth Realm, to have voluntarily relinquished the throne. He is one of the shortest-reigning monarchs in British history, and was never crowned.

"After his abdication, he reverted to the style of a son of the sovereign, The Prince Edward, and was created Duke of Windsor on March 8, 1937. During World War II he was at first stationed with the British Military Mission to France, but after private accusations that he was pro-Nazi, was moved to the Bahamas as Governor and Commander-in-Chief. After the war, he was never given another official appointment, and spent the remainder of his life in retirement.

Source: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Edward\\_VIII\\_of\\_the\\_United\\_Kingdom](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Edward_VIII_of_the_United_Kingdom)

512. ii. ALBERT FREDERICK ARTHUR GEORGE (son of George Frederick Ernest Albert Edward and Mary of Teck) was born on 14 Dec 1895 in Sandringham House, Norfolk, England. He died on 06 Feb 1952 in Sandringham House, Norfolk, England. He married Elizabeth Bowes-Lyon (daughter of Claude Bowes-Lyon and Cecilia Cavendish-Bentinck) on 26 Apr 1923 in Westminster Abbey, London, England. She was born on 04 Aug 1900 in Belgrave Mansions, Grosvenor Gardens. She died on 30 Mar 2002 in Royal Lodge, Windsor, Berkshire, England.
- iii. VICTORIA ALEXANDRA ALICE MARY (daughter of George Frederick Ernest Albert Edward and Mary of Teck) was born on 25 Apr 1897 in York Cottage, Sandringham, England. She died on 28 Mar 1965 in Harewood House, Yorkshire, England.
506. **ELIZABETH II ALEXANDRA MARY** (Albert Frederick Arthur George, George Frederick Ernest Albert Edward, Albert Edward, Alexandrina Victoria, Edward Augustus Frederick, George William Frederick III, George Augustus II, Anne Stuart, James, Charles I, James I, Henry Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Albert Frederick Arthur George, George Frederick Ernest Albert Edward, Albert Edward, Francis Augustus Charles Albert Emanuel, Ernst I Anton Karl Ludwig, Franz Frederick Anton, Ernest Frederick) was born on 21 Apr 1926 in Mayfair, London, England. She married Philip Mounstbatten on 20 Nov 1947 in Westminster Abbey, London, England. He was born on 10 Jul 1921 in Villa Mon Repos on the Greek island of Corfu.

Notes for Elizabeth II Alexandra Mary:

Elizabeth Alexandra Mary, born April 21, 1926, known to the world as Queen Elizabeth II, is my 33rd cousin, once removed, with our ancestors in common being Eystein Glumra

---

# Descendants of William

---

## Generation 28

Ivarsson, Jarl of the Uplands (known as "The Noisy"), and his royal wife, Aseda Rognvaldsdatter, ninth century Vikings of Maer, Nord Trondelag, Norway. They are our 32nd and 33rd great grandparents. Elizabeth was born just the year before my sister, Martha de Noailles Sharpe Ehlers, was born. Another description of our relationship is that Queen Elizabeth is the eighth cousin, nine times removed from the husband of the stepdaughter of my sixth great grand uncle, Danette Abney, born about 1712. Many of Danette's descendants settled in Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas.

Upon the death of her father, King George VI, on February 6, 1952, Elizabeth became Queen of the British Commonwealth. It is a group of sixteen independent [sovereign states](#) known as the [Commonwealth realms](#). Her coronation as Queen was actually not until June 2, 1953.

The rule of the longest tenured English monarch was for Queen Victoria, who became Queen June 20, 1837 and who ruled for 63 years, 216 days. She died January 22, 1901. Queen Elizabeth II will reach the tenured rule time of Queen Victoria on August 22, 2015. She would be 89 years old then. Thereafter, should she live to that time, Queen Elizabeth will become the longest-reigning British monarch.

"Queen Elizabeth II spent her girlhood at Windsor Castle as a safe retreat during World War II, and to this day Windsor Castle England holds a special place in the heart of the royal family. She was known to her family as "Lilibet." Though the castle was ravaged by fire in 1992, five years of restorations have made Windsor Castle one of Britain's major tourist attractions. Windsor Castle Tours are available throughout the year, though certain sections of the castle are only open during the busiest travel seasons. The luxurious Semi-State Chambers are only open between September and March, and castle enthusiasts may want to plan around these dates. Additionally, the Windsor Castle changing of the guard takes place throughout the year, but tourists will note that there is more fanfare involved when the Queen is in residence."

Source: <http://www.destination360.com/europe/uk/windsor-castle.php>

On May 16, 1991, Queen Elizabeth II became the first British monarch to address the United States Congress. At the time I was witnessing this event in the news, I had not yet learned that she and I are relations. Obviously, she had not yet been informed, as she did not come down to Texas to visit our family here!

Notes for Philip Mounstbatten:

**Prince Philip, Duke of Edinburgh** (born **Prince Philip of Greece and Denmark**; 10 June 1921) is the husband of [Elizabeth II](#). He is Britain's longest-serving [consort](#) and the oldest serving spouse of a reigning British monarch.

A member of the Danish-German [House of Schleswig-Holstein-Sonderburg-Glücksburg](#), Prince Philip was born into the [Greek](#) and [Danish royal families](#), but his family was exiled from Greece when he was a child. After being educated in Germany and Britain, at the age of 18 he joined the British [Royal Navy](#), enrolling at [Dartmouth Naval College](#). It was during this time he began corresponding with Elizabeth, the eldest daughter and [heir presumptive](#) of [King George VI](#). During World War II, he served with the Mediterranean and Pacific fleets.

After the war, Philip was granted permission by George VI to marry Elizabeth. Prior to the official engagement announcement, he renounced his Greek and Danish royal titles, converted from Greek Orthodoxy to Anglicanism, and became a naturalized [British subject](#), adopting the surname [Mountbatten](#) from his British maternal grandparents. After an official engagement of five months, as [Lieutenant Philip Mountbatten](#), he [married Elizabeth](#) on 20

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 28

November 1947. On his marriage, he was granted the style of His [Royal Highness](#) and the title of [Duke of Edinburgh](#) by his father-in-law. Philip left active service, having reached the rank of [Commander](#), when Elizabeth [became Queen](#) in 1952. His wife made him a [Prince of the United Kingdom](#) in 1957.

This material and greater expansion of his life's accomplishments are reflected in this web site source:

[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Prince\\_Philip,\\_Duke\\_of\\_Edinburgh](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Prince_Philip,_Duke_of_Edinburgh)

Elizabeth II Alexandra Mary and Philip Mounstbatten had the following children:

538. i. CHARLES PHILIP ARTHUR GEORGE (son of Philip Mounstbatten and Elizabeth II Alexandra Mary) was born on 11 Nov 1948 in Buckingham Palace, London, England. He married DIANA FRANCES SPENCER. She was born on 01 Jul 1961 in Norfolk, England (Park House, Sandringham). She died on 31 Aug 1997 in Paris, France, Pitie-Salpetnere Hospital, from automobile accident.
- ii. ANN ELIZABETH ALICE LOISE (daughter of Philip Mounstbatten and Elizabeth II Alexandra Mary) was born on 15 Aug 1950 in Clarence House, Westminster, London, England. She married (1) MARK PHILLIPS in 1974. She married (2) TIMOTHY LAURRNCE in 1992.
- iii. ANDREW ALBERT CHRISTIAN EDWARD (son of Philip Mounstbatten and Elizabeth II Alexandra Mary) was born on 19 Feb 1960 in Buckingham Palace, London, England. He married Sarah Margaret Ferguson in 1986.
- iv. EDWARD ANTONY RICHARD LOUIS (son of Philip Mounstbatten and Elizabeth II Alexandra Mary) was born on 10 Mar 1964 in Buckingham Palace, London, England.

---

### Generation 29

508. **FRANKLIN DELANO ROOSEVELT** (James Roosevelt, Mary Rebecca Aspinwall, Susan Howland, Joseph Howland, Nathaniel Howland, Nathaniel Howland, Elizabeth Southworth, Thomas Southworth, Edward Southworth, Thomas Southworth, John Southworth, Thomas Southworth, John De Southworth, Isabel Dutton, Anne Tuchet de Audley, Margaret De Ros, William de Ros, Beatrice Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan Plantagenet, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, James Roosevelt, Isaac Roosevelt, James Roosevelt, Isaac Roosevelt, Jacobus Roosevelt, Nicholas Roosevelt, Claes Martensen van Rosenvelt, Marten van Rosenvelt) was born on 30 Jan 1882 in Hyde Park, Dutchess County, New York. He died on 12 Apr 1945 in Warm Springs, Georgia. He married Eleanor Roosevelt (daughter of Elliott Roosevelt and Anna Rebecca Hall) on 17 Mar 1905 in New York. She was born on 11 Oct 1884 in New York City, New York. She died on 07 Nov 1962 in New York City, New York.

Notes for Franklin Delano Roosevelt:

President Roosevelt is my half eighth cousin. The ancestor in common is our seventh great grandmother, Alice Carpenter, who immigrated from England to Plymouth Colony in 1623. Roosevelt is descended through Alice and her first husband, Englishman Edward Southworth. I am descended through Alice and her second husband, William Bradford, born in England, but known most notably as the Mayflower passenger who become Governor of Plymouth Colony. Roosevelt is the 18th cousin, four times removed to my son-

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 29

in-law, Steve O. Westmoreland, through his mother's line.

Roosevelt is the eleventh cousin, once removed from England's Prime Minister, Sir Winston Churchill. The ancestor in common to President Roosevelt and Sir Churchill is Viscount Anthony Browne III. Viscount Browne is the tenth great grandfather of President Roosevelt and is the eleventh great grandfather of Sir Churchill.

President Roosevelt is the half 13th cousin, eight times removed to our first President, General George Washington.

"(Roosevelt) served as the 32nd President of the United States and was elected to an unprecedented four terms in office. He served from 1933-1945, and is the only President to serve more than two terms. [The adoption of the 22nd Amendment to the United States Constitution on February 27, 1951 limited anyone serving as President more than two terms, so Roosevelt's accomplishment may never be repeated.] As a central figure of the 20th century, scholarly surveys rank Franklin Delano Roosevelt among the three greatest U.S. Presidents. [Of course, the political bent of citizens from the field of the scholarly tend to reflect policies championed by FDR! Such view is not universal.]

"During the Great Depression of the 1930s, Roosevelt created the New Deal to provide relief for the unemployed, recovery of the economy, and reform of the economic system. His most famous legacies include the Social Security system [which he envisioned to be somewhat temporary and to be discontinued when no longer needed] and the regulation of Wall Street [the economic world of investments in stock and financial instruments.] His aggressive use of an active federal government re-energized the Democratic party. Roosevelt built the New Deal coalition that dominated politics into the 1960s. He and his wife Eleanor Roosevelt remain touchstones for American liberalism. The conservatives fought back, but Roosevelt consistently prevailed, until he tried to pack the Supreme Court in 1937. The Conservative coalition formed to stop New Deal expansion.

"On February 15, 1933, President-elect Franklin D. Roosevelt escaped an assassination attempt in Miami, Florida that claimed the life of Chicago Mayor Anton J. Cermak.

"After 1938, Roosevelt championed rearmament and led the nation away from isolationism as the world headed into World War II. He provided extensive support to Winston Churchill and the British war effort before the attack on Pearl Harbor pulled the U.S. into the fighting. During the war, Roosevelt and the United States provided decisive leadership against Nazi Germany and made the United States the principal arms supplier and financier of the Allies who defeated Germany, Italy and Japan. Roosevelt led the United States as it became the Arsenal of Democracy, putting 16 million American men and women into uniform.

"On the home front his term saw the end of unemployment, restoration of prosperity, significant new taxes and controls, 120,000 Japanese and Japanese Americans sent to relocation camps, and new opportunities opened for African Americans and women. As the Allies neared victory, Roosevelt played a critical role in shaping the post-war world, particularly through the Yalta Conference and the creation of the United Nations. Roosevelt died [April 12, 1945] on the eve of victory in World War II and was succeeded in office by Vice President Harry S. Truman.

"Roosevelt's administration redefined liberalism for subsequent generations and realigned the Democratic Party. It based his New Deal coalition on labor, ethnic and racial minorities, the South, big city machines, and the poor."

Source:[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Franklin\\_Delano\\_Roosevelt](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Franklin_Delano_Roosevelt)

On August 2, 1939, Albert Einstein signed a letter to President Roosevelt, urging the

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 29

creation of an atomic weapons research program. On October 11, 1939, A letter from Albert Einstein was delivered to President Franklin D. Roosevelt about Einstein's concern of the possibility of atomic weapons. This must have been a somber communication for Roosevelt to receive on this, the 55th birthday of his wife, Eleanor.

Source:<http://www.nytimes.com/learning/general/onthisday/20080802.html?th&emc=th>  
<http://www.infoplease.com/dayinhistory>

On January 24, 1943, President Franklin D. Roosevelt and British Prime Minister Winston Churchill concluded a wartime conference in Casablanca, Morocco. I doubt that either statesman realized they were related to each other as eleventh cousins, once removed. On November 28, 1943, Franklin and Winston met again. This time, it was at Tehran where they met with Soviet Dictator Joseph Stalin. So, it maybe said that we had our biggest guns of our family dealing with Stalin, and it took a while to rid the earth of his murderous rampage.

On April 12, 1945, Franklin Delano Roosevelt, died of a cerebral hemorrhage while at his family's retreat home in Warm Springs, Georgia. He was age 63.

#### Notes for Eleanor Roosevelt:

Eleanor Roosevelt is a fifth cousin, once removed, to her husband, Franklin Delano Roosevelt. Her husband, FDR, is my half eighth cousin. She is the niece of President Theodore Roosevelt.

Franklin Delano Roosevelt and Eleanor Roosevelt had the following children:

- i. ANNA ELEANOR ROOSEVELT (daughter of Franklin Delano Roosevelt and Eleanor Roosevelt) was born on 03 May 1906. She married (1) CURTIS BEAN DALL on 05 Jun 1926. She married (2) JOHN BOETTIGER on 18 Jan 1935 in New York. He was born on 25 Mar 1900 in Chicago, Illinois. He died on 31 Oct 1950 in Manhattan, New York City, New York. She married (3) JAMES ADDISON HALSTED on 11 Nov 1952 in Malibu, California.
- ii. JAMES ROOSEVELT (son of Franklin Delano Roosevelt and Eleanor Roosevelt) was born on 23 Dec 1907. He married (1) BETSEY CUSHING on 04 Jul 1930 in Brookline, Massachusetts. He married (2) ROMELLE THERESA SCHNEIDER on 14 Apr 1941 in Beverly Hills, California. She was born in 1916. He married (3) GLADYS IRENE OWENS on 02 Jul 1956 in Los Angeles, California. She was born in 1917. He married (4) MARY MARY LENA WINSKILL on 03 Oct 1969 in Hyde Park, New York. She was born on 05 Jun 1939 in Birkenhead, Cheshire, England.
- iii. FRANKLIN DELANO ROOSEVELT (son of Franklin Delano Roosevelt and Eleanor Roosevelt) was born on 18 Mar 1909 in New York City, New York. He died on 08 Nov 1909 in New York City, New York.
- iv. ELLIOTT ROOSEVELT (son of Franklin Delano Roosevelt and Eleanor Roosevelt) was born on 23 Sep 1910 in New York City, New York. He married (1) RUTH JOSEPHINE GOOGINS on 22 Jul 1933 in Burlington, Iowa. He married (2) FAYE MARGARET EMERSON on 03 Dec 1944 in Grand Canyon, Colorado. She was born on 08 Jul 1917 in Elizabeth, Louisiana. She died on 09 Mar 1983 in Majorca, an island off the south coast of Spain. He married (3) MINNEWA BELL on 15 Mar 1951 in Miami Beach, Florida. She was born in 1911. He married (4) PATRICIA WHITEHEAD in Nov 1960 in Qualicum, British Columbia, Canada. He

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 29

married (5) ELIZABETH BROWNING DONNER on 16 Jan 1932. She was born on 05 Dec 1911 in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania.

- v. FRANKLIN DELANO ROOSEVELT (son of Franklin Delano Roosevelt and Eleanor Roosevelt) was born on 17 Aug 1914 in Campobello, New Brunswick, Canada. He died on 17 Aug 1988 in Poughkeepsie, New York. He married (1) ETHEL DU PONT on 30 Jun 1937 in Wilmington, Delaware. She was born in 1915 in Wilmington, Delaware. She died on 25 May 1965 in Grosse Pointe, Michigan. He married (2) SUZANNE PERRIN on 31 Aug 1949 in Manhattan, New York, New York. He married (3) FELICIA SCHIFF on 01 Jul 1970 in New York. He married (4) PATRICIA LOUISE OAKES on 06 May 1977 in Dutchess County, New York. She was born on 17 Mar 1951 in Mexico City, Mexico. He married (5) LYNDA STEVENSON after 1951.

509. **FRANCIS MARION COVINGTON** (Daniel Coleman Covington, Francis Covington, Francis Covington, Margaret Strother, Francis Strother, Margaret Thornton, Frances Thornton, William Thornton, William Thornton, Francis Thornton, Robert Thornton, Agnes Aldborough, Agnes Plumpton, Elizabeth Stapleton, Agnes Goddard, Matilta de Neville, Margaret Stafford, Hugh Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan Plantagenet, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Daniel Coleman Covington, Francis Covington, Francis Covington, Robert Covington, William Covington) was born on 24 Apr 1841. He died in Jul 1927. He married Adelia Clark on 22 Jun 1863. She was born on 03 Aug 1843. She died in Feb 1886.

Francis Marion Covington and Adelia Clark had the following child:

528. i. **GEORGE MILBURN COVINGTON** (son of Francis Marion Covington and Adelia Clark) was born on 16 Mar 1869 in Logan County, Kentucky. He died on 19 Feb 1921 in Russellville, Kentucky. He married Lucy Covington on 20 Oct 1893. She was born on 31 Jan 1869 in Warren County, Kentucky (near Bowling Green). She died on 06 Jun 1947 in Louisville, Kentucky.
510. **MARY LINCOLN** (Robert Todd Lincoln, Abraham Lincoln, Nancy Hanks, Lucy Shipley, Robert Shipley, Robert Shipley, Lois Howard, Cornelius Howard, Matthew Howard, John Howard, Robert Howard, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Robert Todd Lincoln, Abraham Lincoln, Thomas Lincoln, Abraham Lincoln) was born on 15 Oct 1869. She died in 1938. She married **CHARLES ISHAM**.

Mary Lincoln and Charles Isham had the following child:

- i. **LINCOLN ISHAM** (son of Charles Isham and Mary Lincoln) was born on 08 Jun 1892. He died on 01 Sep 1971. He married Leah Alma Correa in 1919.
511. **JESSIE HARLAN LINCOLN** (Robert Todd Lincoln, Abraham Lincoln, Nancy Hanks, Lucy Shipley, Robert Shipley, Robert Shipley, Lois Howard, Cornelius Howard, Matthew Howard, John Howard, Robert Howard, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Robert Todd Lincoln, Abraham Lincoln, Thomas Lincoln, Abraham Lincoln) was born on 06 Nov 1875. She died in 1948. She married Warren Beckwith in 1897.

Jessie Harlan Lincoln and Warren Beckwith had the following children:

- i. **MARY BECKWITH** (daughter of Warren Beckwith and Jessie Harlan Lincoln) was born in 1898. She died in 1975.

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 29

- ii. ROBERT TODD LINCOLN BECKWITH (son of Warren Beckwith and Jessie Harlan Lincoln) was born in 1904. He died in 1985. He married MARY.
512. **ALBERT FREDERICK ARTHUR GEORGE** (George Frederick Ernest Albert Edward, Albert Edward, Alexandrina Victoria, Edward Augustus Frederick, George William Frederick III, George Augustus II, Anne Stuart, James, Charles I, James I, Henry Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, George Frederick Ernest Albert Edward, Albert Edward, Francis Augustus Charles Albert Emanuel, Ernst I Anton Karl Ludwig, Franz Frederick Anton, Ernest Frederick) was born on 14 Dec 1895 in Sandringham House, Norfolk, England. He died on 06 Feb 1952 in Sandringham House, Norfolk, England. He married Elizabeth Bowes-Lyon (daughter of Claude Bowes-Lyon and Cecilia Cavendish-Bentinck) on 26 Apr 1923 in Westminster Abbey, London, England. She was born on 04 Aug 1900 in Belgrave Mansions, Grosvenor Gardens. She died on 30 Mar 2002 in Royal Lodge, Windsor, Berkshire, England.

Notes for Albert Frederick Arthur George:

Albert Frederick Arthur George, known as King George VI, is my 33rd cousin. He the first reigning British Monarch to visit the United States. He was born on December 14, 1895 and died February 6, 1952.

On June 7, 1939, King George VI arrived at Niagara Falls, N.Y., from Canada.

"Albert Frederick Arthur George was King of the United Kingdom and the British Dominions from 11 December 1936 until his death. He was the last Emperor of India (until 1947) and the last King of Ireland (until 1949).

"As the second son of King George V, he was not expected to inherit the throne and spent his early life in the shadow of his elder brother, Edward. He served in the Royal Navy during World War I, and after the war took on the usual round of public engagements. He married Elizabeth Bowes-Lyon in 1923, and they had two daughters, Elizabeth (who succeeded him as Queen Elizabeth II) and Margaret.

"At the death of their father in 1936, his brother ascended the throne as Edward VIII. However, less than a year later, Edward expressed his desire to marry the twice-divorced American socialite Wallis Simpson. For political and religious reasons, the British Prime Minister, Stanley Baldwin, informed Edward that he could not marry Mrs. Simpson and remain king. So, Edward abdicated to marry. By reason of this abdication, unique in 2,000 years of British history, George VI ascended the throne as the third monarch of the House of Windsor.

"Within 24 hours of his accession the Irish parliament (the Oireachtas) passed the External Relations Act, which essentially removed the power of the monarch in Ireland. Further events greatly altered the position of the monarchy during his reign: three years after his accession, his realms, except Ireland, were at war with Nazi Germany. In the next two years, war with Italy and the Empire of Japan followed. A major consequence of World War II was the decline of the British Empire, with the United States and the Soviet Union rising as pre-eminent world powers. With the independence of India and Pakistan in 1947, and the foundation of the Republic of Ireland in 1949, King George's reign saw the acceleration of the break-up of the British Empire and its transition into the Commonwealth of Nations."

Source: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/George\\_VI\\_of\\_the\\_United\\_Kingdom](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/George_VI_of_the_United_Kingdom)

---

# Descendants of William

---

## Generation 29

---

Notes for Elizabeth Bowes-Lyon:

"Elizabeth Bowes-Lyon (Elizabeth Angela Marguerite; 4 August 1900 ? 30 March 2002), was the Queen Consort of King George VI of the United Kingdom and the British Dominions from 1936 until his death in 1952. After her husband's death, she was known as Queen Elizabeth, The Queen Mother, to avoid confusion with her daughter, Elizabeth II (see queenmother). Before her husband ascended the throne, from 1923 to 1936 she was known as the Duchess of York. She was the last Queen-consort of Ireland and Empress-consort of India.

"Born into a family of Scottish nobility (her father inherited the Earldom of Strathmore and Kinghorne in 1904), she came to prominence in 1923 when she married Albert, Duke of York, the second son of George V and Queen Mary. As Duchess of York, she ? along with her husband and their two daughters Elizabeth and Margaret ? embodied traditional ideas of family and public service. She undertook a variety of public engagements, and became known as the "Smiling Duchess" because of her consistent public expression.

"In 1936, her husband unexpectedly became King when her brother-in-law, Edward VIII, abdicated in order to marry his mistress, the American divorcée Wallis Simpson. As Queen Consort, Elizabeth accompanied her husband on diplomatic tours to France and North America in the run-up to World War II. During the war, her seemingly indomitable spirit provided moral support to the British public, and in recognition of her role as a propaganda tool, Adolf Hitler described her as "the most dangerous woman in Europe." After the war, her husband's health deteriorated and she was widowed at the age of 51.

"With her brother-in-law living abroad and her elder daughter now Queen at the age of 26, when her mother-in-law Queen Mary died in 1953 Elizabeth became the senior member of the Royal Family and assumed a position as family matriarch. In her later years, she was a consistently popular member of the Royal Family, when other members were suffering from low levels of public approval.

"Only after the illness and death of her own younger daughter, Princess Margaret, did she appear to grow frail. She died seven weeks after Margaret, at the age of 101. During the year of her death in 2002, she was ranked 61st in the 100 Greatest Britons poll.

"The location of her birth remains uncertain, but reputedly she was born either in her parents' London home at Belgrave Mansions, Grosvenor Gardens, or in a horse-drawn ambulance on the way to the hospital. Her birth was registered at Hitchin, Hertfordshire, near the Strathmores' country house, St Paul's Walden Bury, which was also given as her birthplace in the census the following year. She was christened there on 23 September 1900, in the local parish church.

"On 30 March 2002, at 3:15pm, the Queen Mother died peacefully in her sleep at the Royal Lodge, Windsor, with her surviving daughter, Queen Elizabeth II, at her bedside. She had been suffering from a cold for the last four months of her life. She was 101 years old, and at the time of her death was the longest-lived member of the royal family in British history. This record was broken on 24 July 2003, by her last surviving sister-in-law Princess Alice, Duchess of Gloucester, who died aged 102 on 29 October 2004."

Source: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Elizabeth\\_Bowes-Lyon](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Elizabeth_Bowes-Lyon)

Albert Frederick Arthur George and Elizabeth Bowes-Lyon had the following children:

529. i. ELIZABETH II ALEXANDRA MARY (daughter of Albert Frederick Arthur George and Elizabeth Bowes-Lyon) was born on 21 Apr 1926 in Mayfair, London, England. She married Philip Mounsbatten on 20 Nov 1947 in Westminster Abbey, London, England. He was born on 10 Jul 1921 in Villa Mon Repos on

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 29

the Greek island of Corfu.

- ii. MARGARET (daughter of Albert Frederick Arthur George and Elizabeth Bowes-Lyon) was born on 21 Aug 1930 in Glamis Casle, Scotland. She died on 09 Feb 2002.

526. **CHARLES PHILIP ARTHUR GEORGE** (Elizabeth II Alexandra Mary, Albert Frederick Arthur George, George Frederick Ernest Albert Edward, Albert Edward, Alexandrina Victoria, Edward Augustus Frederick, George William Frederick III, George Augustus II, Anne Stuart, James, Charles I, James I, Henry Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Philip Mounstbatten) was born on 11 Nov 1948 in Buckingham Palace, London, England. He married **DIANA FRANCES SPENCER**. She was born on 01 Jul 1961 in Norfolk, England (Park House, Sandringham). She died on 31 Aug 1997 in Paris, France, Pitie-Salpetnere Hospital, from automobile accident.

Charles Philip Arthur George and Diana Frances Spencer had the following children:

- i. **WILLIAM ARTHUR PHILIP LOUIS** (son of Charles Philip Arthur George and Diana Frances Spencer) was born on 21 Jun 1982 in London, England (Saint Mary's Hospital). He married Catherine Elizabeth Middleton (daughter of Michael Francis Middleton and Carole Elizabeth Goldsmith) on 29 Apr 2011 in London, England, Westminster Abbey. She was born on 09 Jan 1982 in Reading, Berkshire, England.
- ii. **HENRY CHARLES ALBERT DAVID** (son of Charles Philip Arthur George and Diana Frances Spencer) was born on 15 Sep 1984 in London, England (Saint Mary's Hospital).

---

### Generation 30

528. **GEORGE MILBURN COVINGTON** (Francis Marion Covington, Daniel Coleman Covington, Francis Covington, Francis Covington, Margaret Strother, Francis Strother, Margaret Thornton, Frances Thornton, William Thornton, William Thornton, Francis Thornton, Robert Thornton, Agnes Aldborough, Agnes Plumpton, Elizabeth Stapleton, Agnes Goddard, Matilta de Neville, Margaret Stafford, Hugh Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan Plantagenet, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Francis Marion Covington, Daniel Coleman Covington, Francis Covington, Francis Covington, Robert Covington, William Covington) was born on 16 Mar 1869 in Logan County, Kentucky. He died on 19 Feb 1921 in Russellville, Kentucky. He married Lucy Covington on 20 Oct 1893. She was born on 31 Jan 1869 in Warren County, Kentucky (near Bowling Green). She died on 06 Jun 1947 in Louisville, Kentucky.

George Milburn Covington and Lucy Covington had the following children:

- i. **MULBURN COVINGTON** (son of George Milburn Covington and Lucy Covington).
  - ii. **MAY COVINGTON** (daughter of George Milburn Covington and Lucy Covington).
  - iii. **DELIA COVINGTON** (daughter of George Milburn Covington and Lucy Covington).
537. iv. **GEORGE WILBUR COVINGTON** (son of George Milburn Covington and Lucy Covington) was born on 31 Mar 1898 in Logan County, Kentucky. He died on 09 May 1967 in Scottsville, Kentucky. He married Mary Catherine Page on 25

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 30

Dec 1930 in Russellville, Kentucky. She was born on 22 Aug 1907 in Logan County, Kentucky. She died in 2004 in Scottsville, Kentucky.

529. **ELIZABETH II ALEXANDRA MARY** (Albert Frederick Arthur George, George Frederick Ernest Albert Edward, Albert Edward, Alexandrina Victoria, Edward Augustus Frederick, George William Frederick III, George Augustus II, Anne Stuart, James, Charles I, James I, Henry Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Albert Frederick Arthur George, George Frederick Ernest Albert Edward, Albert Edward, Francis Augustus Charles Albert Emanuel, Ernst I Anton Karl Ludwig, Franz Frederick Anton, Ernest Frederick) was born on 21 Apr 1926 in Mayfair, London, England. She married Philip Mounstbatten on 20 Nov 1947 in Westminster Abbey, London, England. He was born on 10 Jul 1921 in Villa Mon Repos on the Greek island of Corfu.

Notes for Elizabeth II Alexandra Mary:

Elizabeth Alexandra Mary, born April 21, 1926, known to the world as Queen Elizabeth II, is my 33rd cousin, once removed, with our ancestors in common being Eystein Glumra Ivarsson, Jarl of the Uplands (known as "The Noisy"), and his royal wife, Aseda Rognvaldsdatter, ninth century Vikings of Maer, Nord Trondelag, Norway. They are our 32nd and 33rd great grandparents. Elizabeth was born just the year before my sister, Martha de Noailles Sharpe Ehlers, was born. Another description of our relationship is that Queen Elizabeth is the eighth cousin, nine times removed from the husband of the stepdaughter of my sixth great grand uncle, Danette Abney, born about 1712. Many of Danette's descendants settled in Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas.

Upon the death of her father, King George VI, on February 6, 1952, Elizabeth became Queen of the British Commonwealth. It is a group of sixteen independent [sovereign states](#) known as the [Commonwealth realms](#). Her coronation as Queen was actually not until June 2, 1953.

The rule of the longest tenured English monarch was for Queen Victoria, who became Queen June 20, 1837 and who ruled for 63 years, 216 days. She died January 22, 1901. Queen Elizabeth II will reach the tenured rule time of Queen Victoria on August 22, 2015. She would be 89 years old then. Thereafter, should she live to that time, Queen Elizabeth will become the longest-reigning British monarch.

"Queen Elizabeth II spent her girlhood at Windsor Castle as a safe retreat during World War II, and to this day Windsor Castle England holds a special place in the heart of the royal family. She was known to her family as "Lilibet." Though the castle was ravaged by fire in 1992, five years of restorations have made Windsor Castle one of Britain's major tourist attractions. Windsor Castle Tours are available throughout the year, though certain sections of the castle are only open during the busiest travel seasons. The luxurious Semi-State Chambers are only open between September and March, and castle enthusiasts may want to plan around these dates. Additionally, the Windsor Castle changing of the guard takes place throughout the year, but tourists will note that there is more fanfare involved when the Queen is in residence."

Source: <http://www.destination360.com/europe/uk/windsor-castle.php>

On May 16, 1991, Queen Elizabeth II became the first British monarch to address the United States Congress. At the time I was witnessing this event in the news, I had not yet learned that she and I are relations. Obviously, she had not yet been informed, as she did not come down to Texas to visit our family here!

---

# Descendants of William

---

## Generation 30

Notes for Philip Mounstbatten:

**Prince Philip, Duke of Edinburgh** (born **Prince Philip of Greece and Denmark**; 10 June 1921) is the husband of [Elizabeth II](#). He is Britain's longest-serving [consort](#) and the oldest serving spouse of a reigning British monarch.

A member of the Danish-German [House of Schleswig-Holstein-Sonderburg-Glücksburg](#), Prince Philip was born into the [Greek](#) and [Danish royal families](#), but his family was exiled from Greece when he was a child. After being educated in Germany and Britain, at the age of 18 he joined the British [Royal Navy](#), enrolling at [Dartmouth Naval College](#). It was during this time he began corresponding with Elizabeth, the eldest daughter and [heir presumptive](#) of [King George VI](#). During World War II, he served with the Mediterranean and Pacific fleets.

After the war, Philip was granted permission by George VI to marry Elizabeth. Prior to the official engagement announcement, he renounced his Greek and Danish royal titles, converted from Greek Orthodoxy to Anglicanism, and became a naturalized [British subject](#), adopting the surname [Mountbatten](#) from his British maternal grandparents. After an official engagement of five months, as [Lieutenant Philip Mountbatten](#), he [married Elizabeth](#) on 20 November 1947. On his marriage, he was granted the style of His [Royal Highness](#) and the title of [Duke of Edinburgh](#) by his father-in-law. Philip left active service, having reached the rank of [Commander](#), when Elizabeth [became Queen](#) in 1952. His wife made him a [Prince of the United Kingdom](#) in 1957.

This material and greater expansion of his life's accomplishments are reflected in this web site source:

[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Prince\\_Philip,\\_Duke\\_of\\_Edinburgh](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Prince_Philip,_Duke_of_Edinburgh)

Elizabeth II Alexandra Mary and Philip Mounstbatten had the following children:

538. i. CHARLES PHILIP ARTHUR GEORGE (son of Philip Mounstbatten and Elizabeth II Alexandra Mary) was born on 11 Nov 1948 in Buckingham Palace, London, England. He married DIANA FRANCES SPENCER. She was born on 01 Jul 1961 in Norfolk, England (Park House, Sandringham). She died on 31 Aug 1997 in Paris, France, Pitie-Salpetnere Hospital, from automobile accident.
- ii. ANN ELIZABETH ALICE LOISE (daughter of Philip Mounstbatten and Elizabeth II Alexandra Mary) was born on 15 Aug 1950 in Clarence House, Westminster, London, England. She married (1) MARK PHILLIPS in 1974. She married (2) TIMOTHY LAURRNCE in 1992.
- iii. ANDREW ALBERT CHRISTIAN EDWARD (son of Philip Mounstbatten and Elizabeth II Alexandra Mary) was born on 19 Feb 1960 in Buckingham Palace, London, England. He married Sarah Margaret Ferguson in 1986.
- iv. EDWARD ANTONY RICHARD LOUIS (son of Philip Mounstbatten and Elizabeth II Alexandra Mary) was born on 10 Mar 1964 in Buckingham Palace, London, England.

---

## Generation 31

537. **GEORGE WILBUR COVINGTON** (George Milburn Covington, Francis Marion Covington, Daniel Coleman Covington, Francis Covington, Francis Covington, Margaret Strother, Francis Strother, Margaret Thornton, Frances Thornton, William Thornton, William Thornton, Francis

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 31

Thornton, Robert Thornton, Agnes Aldborough, Agnes Plumpton, Elizabeth Stapleton, Agnes Goddard, Matilta de Neville, Margaret Stafford, Hugh Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan Plantagenet, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, George Milburn Covington, Francis Marion Covington, Daniel Coleman Covington, Francis Covington, Francis Covington, Robert Covington, William Covington) was born on 31 Mar 1898 in Logan County, Kentucky. He died on 09 May 1967 in Scottsville, Kentucky. He married Mary Catherine Page on 25 Dec 1930 in Russellville, Kentucky. She was born on 22 Aug 1907 in Logan County, Kentucky. She died in 2004 in Scottsville, Kentucky.

Notes for George Wilbur Covington:

About two months after George was born, clergyman-author Norman Vincent Peale was born on May 31, 1898.

Notes for Mary Catherine Page:

Her birthday was the 166th anniversary of the date on which, in 1741, Handel began composing "The Messiah," that marvelous piece of Christian music, which was completed in a breath-taking pace by September 14.

Source: <http://www.psg.com/~patf/bach/messiah.html>

George Wilbur Covington and Mary Catherine Page had the following children:

- 546. i. MARY JANE COVINGTON (daughter of George Wilbur Covington and Mary Catherine Page) was born on 21 Dec 1932. She married JOHN HOBBY. He died in Mar 2012.
  - 547. ii. HARRIETTE ANN COVINGTON (daughter of George Wilbur Covington and Mary Catherine Page) was born on 13 Jan 1935. She married FOWLER.
  - 548. iii. BETTY KATHERINE COVINGTON (daughter of George Wilbur Covington and Mary Catherine Page) was born on 11 Sep 1936 in Russellville, Kentucky. She married Herbert Otis Westmoreland (son of Herbert Westmoreland and Martha Mineola Goolsby) on 19 Aug 1960 in Scottsville, KY. He was born on 27 Dec 1938 in Idabel, Oklahoma.
538. **CHARLES PHILIP ARTHUR GEORGE** (Elizabeth II Alexandra Mary, Albert Frederick Arthur George, George Frederick Ernest Albert Edward, Albert Edward, Alexandrina Victoria, Edward Augustus Frederick, George William Frederick III, George Augustus II, Anne Stuart, James, Charles I, James I, Henry Stuart, Margaret Douglas, Margaret Tudor, Henry, Margaret Beaufort, John Beaufort, John, Edward III, Edward, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Philip Mounstbatten) was born on 11 Nov 1948 in Buckingham Palace, London, England. He married **DIANA FRANCES SPENCER**. She was born on 01 Jul 1961 in Norfolk, England (Park House, Sandringham). She died on 31 Aug 1997 in Paris, France, Pitie-Salpetnere Hospital, from automobile accident.

Charles Philip Arthur George and Diana Frances Spencer had the following children:

- i. WILLIAM ARTHUR PHILIP LOUIS (son of Charles Philip Arthur George and Diana Frances Spencer) was born on 21 Jun 1982 in London, England (Saint Mary's Hospital). He married Catherine Elizabeth Middleton (daughter of Michael Francis Middleton and Carole Elizabeth Goldsmith) on 29 Apr 2011 in London, England, Westminster Abbey. She was born on 09 Jan 1982 in Reading, Berkshire, England.

# Descendants of William

---

## Generation 31

- ii. HENRY CHARLES ALBERT DAVID (son of Charles Philip Arthur George and Diana Frances Spencer) was born on 15 Sep 1984 in London, England (Saint Mary's Hospital).

---

## Generation 32

546. **MARY JANE COVINGTON** (George Wilbur Covington, George Milburn Covington, Francis Marion Covington, Daniel Coleman Covington, Francis Covington, Francis Covington, Margaret Strother, Francis Strother, Margaret Thornton, Frances Thornton, William Thornton, William Thornton, Francis Thornton, Robert Thornton, Agnes Aldborough, Agnes Plumpton, Elizabeth Stapleton, Agnes Goddard, Matilta de Neville, Margaret Stafford, Hugh Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan Plantagenet, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, George Wilbur Covington, George Milburn Covington, Francis Marion Covington, Daniel Coleman Covington, Francis Covington, Francis Covington, Robert Covington, William Covington) was born on 21 Dec 1932. She married **JOHN HOBBY**. He died in Mar 2012.

Notes for Mary Jane Covington:

Graduated 1950 Scottsville High School. Went to Bowling Green Business College.

Mary Jane Covington and John Hobby had the following children:

- i. JOHN LORIN HOBBY JR. (son of John Hobby and Mary Jane Covington) was born on 14 Mar 1954.
- ii. GEORGE TIMOTHY HOBBY (son of John Hobby and Mary Jane Covington) was born on 22 May 1957.

Notes for George Timothy Hobby:

Goes by Tim.

547. **HARRIETTE ANN COVINGTON** (George Wilbur Covington, George Milburn Covington, Francis Marion Covington, Daniel Coleman Covington, Francis Covington, Francis Covington, Margaret Strother, Francis Strother, Margaret Thornton, Frances Thornton, William Thornton, William Thornton, Francis Thornton, Robert Thornton, Agnes Aldborough, Agnes Plumpton, Elizabeth Stapleton, Agnes Goddard, Matilta de Neville, Margaret Stafford, Hugh Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan Plantagenet, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, George Wilbur Covington, George Milburn Covington, Francis Marion Covington, Daniel Coleman Covington, Francis Covington, Francis Covington, Robert Covington, William Covington) was born on 13 Jan 1935. She married **FOWLER**.

Notes for Harriette Ann Covington:

In the year that Harriette was born, 1935, Rock 'n' roll singer Elvis Presley was born in Tupelo, Miss.

Source:[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Elvis\\_Presley](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Elvis_Presley)

Two days prior to Harriette's birth, on Jan. 11, 1935, aviator Amelia Earhart began a trip from Honolulu to Oakland, Calif., becoming the first woman to fly solo across the Pacific Ocean.

Source:[http://ellensplace.net/ae\\_celb.html](http://ellensplace.net/ae_celb.html)

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 32

Harriett graduated from the Allen County High School in Scottsdale, Kentucky. She was born January 13, 1935.

Harriette Ann Covington and Fowler had the following child:

549. i. RICHARD FRANK FOWLER (son of Fowler and Harriette Ann Covington) was born on 03 Jun 1957. He married (1) LINDA SIMPSON on 19 May 2000. She was born on 17 Aug 1953 in Hawesville, Kentucky. He married TAMMY.

548. **BETTY KATHERINE COVINGTON** (George Wilbur Covington, George Milburn Covington, Francis Marion Covington, Daniel Coleman Covington, Francis Covington, Francis Covington, Margaret Strother, Francis Strother, Margaret Thornton, Frances Thornton, William Thornton, William Thornton, Francis Thornton, Robert Thornton, Agnes Aldborough, Agnes Plumpton, Elizabeth Stapleton, Agnes Goddard, Matilta de Neville, Margaret Stafford, Hugh Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan Plantagenet, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, George Wilbur Covington, George Milburn Covington, Francis Marion Covington, Daniel Coleman Covington, Francis Covington, Francis Covington, Robert Covington, William Covington) was born on 11 Sep 1936 in Russellville, Kentucky. She married Herbert Otis Westmoreland (son of Herbert Westmoreland and Martha Mineola Goolsby) on 19 Aug 1960 in Scottsville, KY. He was born on 27 Dec 1938 in Idabel, Oklahoma.

Notes for Betty Katherine Covington:

President Franklin D. Roosevelt dedicated Boulder Dam (now Hoover Dam) by pressing a key in Washington to signal the startup of the dam's first hydroelectric generator in Nevada on September 11, 1936, the very same day that Betty was born! President Roosevelt is the 18th cousin, three times removed from Betty Covington.

Source: <http://www.nytimes.com/learning/general/onthisday/20050911.html?th&emc=th>

Betty was born the same year that the novel "Gone with the Wind" by Margaret Mitchell was published.

Source: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Gone\\_with\\_the\\_Wind](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Gone_with_the_Wind)

Betty was born at home, as she tells me. She spent her life career working in the public schools, mostly as a Librarian. As a result, she is very good with children and does well with our four Westmoreland grandchildren.

She and her husband, Herb, live in Platte City, Missouri, a suburb of Kansas City. They have been there over 20 years and are members of a Baptist Church where both have had leadership roles.

Notes for Herbert Otis Westmoreland:

Herb grew up in Oklahoma in small towns. His parents generally operated family owned grocery stores, usually living above the store on the second floor.

Red, the nickname he was called often to match his red hair, spent most of his career working for the Federal Government in computer areas. He spent a lot of time around Leavenworth, Kansas. He now is retired, but spend the last 20 or 25 years living in Platte City, Missouri, a suburb of Kansas City.

Betty Katherine Covington and Herbert Otis Westmoreland had the following children:

550. i. STEVEN ODIS WESTMORELAND (son of Herbert Otis Westmoreland and Betty

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 32

Katherine Covington) was born on 06 Jan 1962 in Durant, Oklahoma. He married Tiffany Lenn Sharpe (daughter of Dwight Albert Sharpe and Suzanne Margaret Boggess) on 21 Mar 1998 in University Park, Dallas County, Texas. She was born on 04 Aug 1966 in New Orleans, Orleans Parish, Louisiana.

- ii. DAVID WESTMORELAND (son of Herbert Otis Westmoreland and Betty Katherine Covington) was born on 15 Nov 1964 in Paris, Kentucky.

Notes for David Westmoreland:

David was born the year the 24th amendment to the Constitution, eliminating the poll tax in federal elections, was ratified.

Source:<http://www.nps.gov/malu/documents/amend24.htm>

---

### Generation 33

549. **RICHARD FRANK FOWLER** (Harriette Ann Covington, George Wilbur Covington, George Milburn Covington, Francis Marion Covington, Daniel Coleman Covington, Francis Covington, Francis Covington, Margaret Strother, Francis Strother, Margaret Thornton, Frances Thornton, William Thornton, William Thornton, Francis Thornton, Robert Thornton, Agnes Aldborough, Agnes Plumpton, Elizabeth Stapleton, Agnes Goddard, Matilta de Neville, Margaret Stafford, Hugh Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan Plantagenet, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Fowler) was born on 03 Jun 1957. He married (1) **LINDA SIMPSON** on 19 May 2000. She was born on 17 Aug 1953 in Hawesville, Kentucky. He married **TAMMY**.

Notes for Richard Frank Fowler:

Rick grew up to be a freelance writer and editor. He also was a research associate with Western Kentucky University (2000 - 2001). He was the same role with St. Jude's Children's Research Hospital in 1997. He was a research associate t the University of Tennessee 1992 to 1995.

Rick graduated from the University of Tennessee in the Class of 1986 with a Master of Science and environmental Biotechnology (Knoxville, Tennessee). He graduated in the class of 1979 at Western Kentucky Kentucky, Bowling Green, Kentucky. He graduated from high school at the Allen County High School, Scottsville, Kentucky (the same school as did his mother graduate).

Notes for Linda Simpson:

Linda's Facebook page reports that her political views are of the Democratic Party. Her religious view is described as Baptist. She has two children and seven grand children, a stepson and a stepdaughter.

Richard Frank Fowler and Linda Simpson had the following child:

- i. JENNIFER FOWLER (daughter of Richard Frank Fowler and Linda Simpson).

Notes for Jennifer Fowler:

It is confusing on her Facebook information page about her family connections.

Her FB name is Jennifer Hamilton (Jennifer Alaine Simpson). So I am uncertain about her paternity and her mother's surname, etc.

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 33

Richard Frank Fowler and Tammy had the following children:

- ii. BENJAMIN FOWLER (son of Richard Frank Fowler and Tammy) was born on 22 Jul 1985.
- iii. JENNIE PAGE FOWLER (daughter of Richard Frank Fowler and Tammy) was born on 11 Jan 1993.

550. **STEVEN ODIS WESTMORELAND** (Betty Katherine Covington, George Wilbur Covington, George Milburn Covington, Francis Marion Covington, Daniel Coleman Covington, Francis Covington, Francis Covington, Margaret Strother, Francis Strother, Margaret Thornton, Frances Thornton, William Thornton, William Thornton, Francis Thornton, Robert Thornton, Agnes Aldborough, Agnes Plumpton, Elizabeth Stapleton, Agnes Goddard, Matilda de Neville, Margaret Stafford, Hugh Stafford, Margaret de Audley, Margaret de Clare, Joan Plantagenet, Edward I, Henry III, John, Henry II, William, William, Henry, William, Herbert Otis Westmoreland, Herbert Westmoreland, Charles Robert Westmoreland, William Westmoreland) was born on 06 Jan 1962 in Durant, Oklahoma. He married Tiffany Lenn Sharpe (daughter of Dwight Albert Sharpe and Suzanne Margaret Boggess) on 21 Mar 1998 in University Park, Dallas County, Texas. She was born on 04 Aug 1966 in New Orleans, Orleans Parish, Louisiana.

Notes for Steven Odis Westmoreland:

Steve was raised in Platte City, Missouri. He had an early engineering type interest and particularly was drawn to flight. He acquired a pilot's license as a teenager. He graduated from the University of Missouri with a degree in mechanical engineering and served as a jet fighter pilot for the Navy Air Force.

He shared a birthday with the long-tenured Speaker of the House of the United States Congress, Mr. Sam Rayburn, born in 1882. Sam, a revered leader in the Democratic Part of his day, died in November, 1963, the year after Steve was born. Actually, I was a student at Austin College in Sherman, Texas when the school dedicated its new Chapel in the fall of 1957, and Mr. Sam (as he was called) was the keynote speaker for the occasion. The school was located in his Congressional District.

Source:<http://www.nytimes.com/learning/general/onthisday/20050106.html?th>

Steve's young life had his focus on wanting to fly early on. After graduating from the University of Missouri, he became a Navy Jet Fighter Pilot. Though he did not do it regularly, he did need to learn to land on an aircraft carrier, which he says is quite a challenge as a pilot! We came to realize that he was stationed in Meridian, Mississippi for a while when our family would visit relatives in Macon, Mississippi regularly, just some 60 miles away. Tiffany were so close, yet still so far apart just yet.

His post-military pilot experience began at American Airlines. There was a furlough time from there that he spent at Kitty Hawk Air Lines, a freight carrier based in North Carolina. Later he returned to American Airlines. He did a lot of domestic flights as well as some international flights. Later, he qualified for the large aircraft and did much more world scope travel.

I was so excited when Steve's Mother showed me that their genealogical line went through English King Edward I, who also is in my family line. The result is that Tiffany and Steve are a married couple who also are 34th cousins, four times removed! Steve turns out to be the 24th great grandson of King Edward I, whereas Tiffany is the King's 12th cousin, 24 times removed. So, we are pleased that Tiffany enhanced the reputation of our Sharpe family by marrying into a direct lineage royal family!

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 33

Actually, the ancestor in common to Steve and Tiffany is a Norwiegn Viking named Eystein Glumra Ivarsson, who was Earl or Jarl of the Uplands about the year 810 AD. Eystein is the ancestor the Abney's have in common with the line of William the Conqueror. Earl of Hendemarken; 'the Noisy,' aka Eyestein of ORKNEY. Eystein Glumra Ivarsson is the 25th great grandfather of the first President of the United States, General George Washington. Ivarsson is my 32nd great grandfather.

In addition, Steve is the 42nd great grandson of King Charlemagne the Great. The connection with English King Edward I makes him a 33rd cousin, five times removed in relation to me. He is the 30th great grandson to King William I, known better as William the Conqueror.

Steve and Tiffany joined the Church at the Cross, a Baptist Church in the Fort Worth suburb, Southlake, and became very active participants and leaders. Steve was on a team of church members who went to the NewOrleans, Louisiana area to feed displaced people who were victims of Hurricane Katrina in September 2005.

Steve is very talented with his hands and is an excellent carpenter and handy man around the house. He has constructed several pieces of their furniture. On top of that, he has a great sense of what it is to be a husband and father. Sometimes I watch him with his children and think that he is a much better dad that I was. I am truly blessed to have him as a son-in-law.

Notes for Tiffany Lenn Sharpe:

My daughter, Tiffany Lenn Sharpe, born on a Thursday night, August 4, 1966, was less than one year old when our family located in the crime-ridden inner city part of New Orleans, where, as her parents, we were involved in the starting of a ministry began by Canal Street Presbyterian Church where we were members.

It was May of 1967 that we moved, and that month was when the 100 millionth telephone was installed in the United States. It was when the Presbyterian Church in the U.S. (the Northern Presbyterian Church) adopted "The Confession of 1967," the first confessional document adopted by Presbyterians since the Westminster Confession of Faith was adopted in England in 1647. It also was the first major document in that denomination that signaled the trends toward theological liberalism that began to disrupt that church from the 1970's on into the 21st Century.

Tiffany was born on the 65th birthday of jazz musician Louis Armstrong. It also was the 66th birthday of Elizabeth Bowes-Lyon, "The Queen Mother" of current day Monarch, Queen Elizabeth. The Queen Mother is Tiffany's 33rd cousin, once removed, and Queen Elizabeth is Tiffany's 34th cousin.

Tiffany's early years were spent on glass-strewn sidewalks and in a rough neighborhood where there were five bars within a block of our house, and they never had closing hours. Her cute appearance drew the attentions of men who worked on the wharfs, painters and general drifters, some of which were graduates of the criminal justice system, or who were destined to it. Her last year in that neighborhood was her kindergarten year in the public school. The students were almost all African American children. She was one of two Anglo students in her class.

The public swimming pools in New Orleans were closed in those days, a plan to avoid racial conflicts and tensions. We joined the Jewish Community Center, so swimming lessons

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 33

would be available to our children. This was an excellent organization located on Saint Charles Avenue in Uptown New Orleans and we received wonderful treatment. This was our first experience relating to people of the Jewish community, and it was very positive.

The family's St. Louis experience, beginning in March, 1972, provided a wonderful environment for her. Flynn Park Elementary School was a model school, and Tiffany excelled there in many ways. Actually, the family lived in a St. Louis suburb, named University City. Her spirit of competitiveness began to show when she became a member of the coed soccer team. I believe these were the years of the 4th through the 6th grades. Flynn Park School was virtually all Anglo students. However, the student body was 50% Jewish families. This was the family's second exposure to Jewish ways and people to any great extent, which was a very positive experience.

Junior high experience was not as appreciated as the Flynn Park times. There were many students from culturally and economically deprived families and 80% of the students were African American, many from welfare families. The academic standards were greatly reduced. For example, all the accelerated advanced courses were discontinued, because they were populated almost exclusively by Anglo students. This situation was a key reason that Tiffany and her brother, Taylor, were withdrawn from that junior high school and put into private schools.

Tiffany attended Visitation High School in Saint Louis County, Missouri, a Roman Catholic school, before the family moved to Dallas. In Dallas, at Highland Park High School, she accomplished excellent grades and was a member of the Lads & Lassies Chorale group (quite an elite group at the school). Tiffany learned to play some musical instruments, and took small rolls in community Broadway musicals, such as "Fiddler on the Roof." In fact, that musical was an occasion where all five members of our family had roles.

Tiffany began college at the University of Texas at Austin. She transferred a number of times during her college career, and attended various community colleges in the summers, a total of five in number. She graduated as an Accounting Major at the University of Texas at Dallas, with a cum laude designation. Tiffany's whole educational career was accentuated with consistently high grades.

After college, she earned her Certified Public Accounting status passing all three sections in a first-time setting. This was somewhat unusual. Often applicants take the three sections separately.

She was married in 1987 to Stephen Howard Dunham, whose family was from the church where I was on its staff. They had no children and divorced in 1990.

Tiffany worked in Dallas initially at Coopers and Lybrand, one of the major national accounting firms. Later that firm moved her to Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, where she became a member of the Shady Side Presbyterian Church.

She returned to Dallas, having been recruited by Ryan and Collins, a new CPA firm whose principals she had know earlier at Coopers and Lybrand. That firm worked exclusively in sales tax problem resolvment and represented its clients before state boards. These presentations were in order to document why no fine or a much lesser fine should be levied their client in that case. The firm was remunerated usually as a percent of whatever it saved the client. Both the firm and Tiffany did very well, and I called them accounting bounty hunters!

On October 20, 1997, providence had Tiffany meet Steve Odis (Steve) Westmoreland. It was the right combination for the two of them. Actually, 12 days after meeting (November 1), they decided to become married, and they married March 21(151 days later) the

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 33

following year. We did not know at the time, but subsequent research has allowed us to realize that Steve and Tiffany are 34th cousins, four times removed to each other before they married! The ancestor in common for them was Eystein Glumralvarsson, a man of Norway (a Viking) who lived in the 800s AD.

Most children move out of the family house when they marry. Not so with Tiffany. She and Steve purchased the house from us, and we moved out while they were on their honeymoon! Now, you have to say that an unusual exchange took place!

After Katherine (Katie) Michelle Westmoreland, her first child, was born, and just before John (Jack) David Westmoreland arrived, she "retired" from being a high profile professional woman, and took up the higher requirements of being a domestic engineer ... a stay at home mother, raising the finest of children. Her forte in life really excelled in her role as a mother. She brought new meaning to excellence in domestic engineering as she raised her family. Of course, her husband, Steve, certainly enabled much accomplishment in their partnership in the home.

In 2001, the family moved to Southlake, Texas, a suburban community particularly convenient to the Dallas/Fort Worth Airport from where Steve flew as an American Airlines pilot. They joined the Church at the Cross, a Baptist Church nearby in Grapevine, Texas where they became quite active in participating and in giving leadership.

When Katie reached the age to be in kindergarten, Tiffany began to Home School her, which continued as Jack came along, etc. The family became connected with a large network of other Home School families which did many activities together. Ultimately all five children were students in the Westmoreland Country Day School!

In 2006, the family sold their Southlake home and leased a home in nearby Grapevine for a year, with plans to find acreage in Wise County, near where we live, and to build or buy a new home there. That was accomplished when they purchased a 29 acre place with an unfinished home, which was less than 3 miles from our home!

Subsequently, their little farm grew in activity and improvements, updating the home and becoming a working farm with as many as a couple dozen goats (some milkers), about 100 chickens, around 10 cats and I believe three dogs!

They were members of the Aurora Baptist Church for a while, then joined a large church in Southlake, Gateway Church, a church with four locations and about 25,000 members!

The Home Schooling by that time had become quite sophisticated. They attended classes one day a week under a curriculum named "Classical Conversations." It is an education in the classics of world history, with a rich integration of Christian presence in civilization. They learn foreign languages and do such radical things as to diagram sentences! The other days of the week are spent on pursuing what was introduced in the weekly class. Parents are used as instructors, and a really talented set is in this configuration. Lots of memory work is used, and the children are really quite impressive as accomplished students.

Steven Odis Westmoreland and Tiffany Lenn Sharpe had the following children:

- i. KATHERINE MICHELLE WESTMORELAND (daughter of Steven Odis Westmoreland and Tiffany Lenn Sharpe) was born on 17 Jan 1999 in Dallas, Dallas County, Texas.

Notes for Katherine Michelle Westmoreland:

Katie's birth was at 6:40 PM at St. Vincent's de Paul's Hospital. The delivery

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 33

physician was Dr. Anthony (Tony) Maxi, a jovial, bearded, laid-back man who sported a pair of cowboy boots for the delivery. Katie's father, Steve, along with Katie's grandmother, Suzanne Boggess Sharpe, were present and assisting all during the delivery. Steve's parents, Herb and Betty Westmoreland, along with me, spent a watchful time out in the waiting room. Tiffany's water broke circa 6:00 AM that Sunday morning. Steve & Tiffany checked into the hospital about 8:00 AM. Suzanne and I arrived by 9:00 AM. Herb and Betty were phoned early that morning at their Platte City, Missouri home, hopped a plane and arrived a little after 4:00 PM that afternoon. God's grace and blessings was obvious with such a safe, smooth and successful occasion.

Katie was born on the same birthday as was historically famous Benjamin Franklin, born in 1880 in Boston, Massachusetts. It also is the anniversary of the day that the patent for the first cable car was filed in San Francisco, California in 1871.

Source: <http://memory.loc.gov/ammem/today/today.html>

Katie progressed in her growth and maturity along the lines typical of a first child. Her sharpness and grasp for things were clearly evident from early stages. Swimming lessons began about age two and shortly thereafter were gymnastic classes and ballet classes. She appeared in various roles at church and school plays and performances.

With Katie's dad being an American Airlines pilot, the family could travel without charge for air fare. And so, Katie travelled widely across the nation, having visited on both sea coasts before she was a year old!

In the summer of 2003, when Katie was four and a half, she took her first trip without her parents and siblings. Grandmother Sharpe and Papa Sharpe took her on the 13 hour 600 mile drive from Texas to the family farm near Macon, Mississippi to visit Great Grandfather Thomas Shelton (T.S.) Boggess, Jr. Katie loved being on the farm, and spent many hours in outdoor activities, causing her to sleep in till about 8:00 AM each morning, a good hour or two later than her at home routine.

In the Christmas season of 2003 and 2004, Katie had minor roles in the local community's production of the "Nutcracker Suite."

Home schooling began in 2004 with Katie and her results always amazed her family. Here's a story her Mom told me in March of 2005 when Katie was age six:

"Katie and I were reading last night the creation story out of my Bible. I guess that most of her knowledge of the creation story up to this point was from storybooks or from kid versions of the Bible, so order of events had not posed any problems yet. We got to the day when God created the birds and the fish and Katie asked, 'How did God know what they were?'"

"Being only half as smart as Katie, I didn't understand what the problem was. In case you are equally challenged, here was her thought process: Since Adam named the animals, and Adam wasn't created yet, how could God know that the creatures He had just created were named 'birds' and 'fish'?"

Wow! What a mind!

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 33

- ii. JOHN DAVID WESTMORELAND (son of Steven Odis Westmoreland and Tiffany Lenn Sharpe) was born on 27 Jul 2000 in Dallas, Dallas County, Texas.

Notes for John David Westmoreland:

Jack has a number of identifiable immigrants to America who preceded him. He is the 10th great grandson of English immigrant Robert Boggess who came about 1650. He is the ninth great grandson of English immigrant Plymouth Colony Gov. William Bradford who came in 1620. He is the seventh great grandson of German immigrant Jacob A. Scherp who came in 1710. He is the ninth great grandson of English immigrant Joseph Kellogg who came about 1650. He is the ninth great grandson of English immigrant Dannett Abney who came before 1692. Jack is the seventh's great grandson of English immigrants Thomas and John Eubank before 1715. He is the ninth great grandson of French immigrant Jean De Jarnette who arrived before 1765. Jack's very oldest ancestor of whom we have information on his Mother's side of the family is a Norwegian Viking, Halfdan Vanha Sveidasson, the Jarl (Earl) of the Uplands, born about 750 AD, who is Jack's 36th great grandfather. On Jack's Father's side of the family, the oldest ancestor is Godwulf, born about 80 AD, who is Jack's 65th great grandfather.

John David Westmoreland, destined to be called Jack, arrived in good fashion, born at RHD Hospital in North Dallas, delivered by Dr. Maxi, Katie's deliverer. The Westmoreland grandparents and Suzanne were present with Steve and Tiffany for this hot July delivery. Papa Sharpe, as I am called by my grandchildren, was on a genealogical trip to Kentucky with Great Grand Dad Boggess at the time ... the Boggess Family Association. All of us rejoiced at the arrival of the second born of our family in the new millennium under their family tree.

Jack's character is exemplified as a happy and joyful boy, full of curiosity. He, no doubt, will be a thoughtful scientist, like his namesake Uncle David Westmoreland. And, certainly, he will become a pilot after his father's profession.

Jack was born on the 47th anniversary of the signing of the Korean War armistice at Panmunjom, ending three years of fighting. The Korean War Veterans Memorial was dedicated July 27, 1995 in Washington, D.C., by President Bill Clinton and South Korean President Kim Young-sam.

Another historically important anniversary on his July 27 day of birth was the 1694 founding of the Bank of England. One of the founding members of the Board of Directors was Sir Thomas Abney, who is Jack's fourth cousin, ten times removed. Sir Thomas was elected Lord Mayor of London, serving as early as 1690 and certainly in 1700 and 1701. He served on the City Council as senior alderman the rest of his life, which concluded February 6, 1722.

And the really significant anniversary on Jack's birth date is the 1940 anniversary of Bugs Bunny, the Walt Disney character who made his debut in the Warner Brothers animated cartoon "A Wild Hare."

On Jack's birthday in 2003, Comedian Bob Hope died in Toluca Lake, Calif., at age 100. That same day, Lance Armstrong won a record-tying fifth straight title in the Tour de France. He went on to win his record-setting seventh straight win July 24, 2005.

---

## Descendants of William

---

### Generation 33

Jack's birthday was really selected on purpose! July 27 was selected as the day to induce his delivery so his birthday would be 7-27. His father used to fly the Boeing 727 airplane at Kitty Hawk Air Freight Lines out of North Carolina. Of course, his father's main pilot career has been with American Airlines.

Here is a narrative that Jack's Mom sent us about his first communion:

"Last weekend, our church served communion. We include Katie and Jack in communion, but this is only Jack's second time to take communion at church.

"So I decided to give them a refresher course on communion before bringing them into the sanctuary. I read out of 1 Corinthians 11:17+. What stuck in Jack's mind was the penalty of taking communion when you are unworthy. While I was talking about the importance of communion, Jack started crying.

"I instantly ran to his comfort, and he said, "It's just that no one told me this before. What is going to happen to me?" Evidently, the last time he took communion, he did not know to examine himself before participating, and he was worried he would bring judgment and sickness on all of us.

"I told him that God knows his heart, and that his heart is pure, so there is no judgment. But what a sweet kid! The last time he took communion had to be over six months ago - - it was when we still lived in Grapevine."

I'd say that Tiffany and Steve are bringing up their children in the correct nurture and admonition of the Lord, for which Suzanne and I are very pleased and grateful.

- iii. LILY TAYLOR WESTMORELAND (daughter of Steven Odis Westmoreland and Tiffany Lenn Sharpe) was born on 15 Apr 2002 in Coppell, Dallas County, Texas.

Notes for Lily Taylor Westmoreland:

Lily, the first of the twins to be delivered, was greeted, as usual, by Dr. Maxi, along with the usual trailing family members, including Grandmother Sharpe who actually lent a hand in the process. Suzanne and Dr. Maxi may become a team!

- iv. SARAH TODD WESTMORELAND (daughter of Steven Odis Westmoreland and Tiffany Lenn Sharpe) was born on 15 Apr 2002 in Coppell, Dallas County, Texas.

Notes for Sarah Todd Westmoreland:

Sarah followed Lily in the introduction to the new world, greeted by Dr. Maxi and Grandmother Sharpe. It's of interest to note that later, in 2004, Suzanne became a patient of Dr. Maxi. So, it's all in the family!

- v. SAMUEL LEE WESTMORELAND (son of Steven Odis Westmoreland and Tiffany Lenn Sharpe) was born on 12 Jun 2007 in Grapevine, Tarrant County, Texas.

Notes for Samuel Lee Westmoreland:

# Descendants of William

---

## Generation 33

We first heard the gender of Samuel Westmoreland, our grandson, on February 5, 2007 when his parents had a visit to the doctor. My wife, Suzanne, stayed with the other four children back at home. We all were gladdened with the news of a boy on the way, which works toward evening the gender balance in the Westmoreland family!

Prepared By:

Preparer: Dwight (D. A.) Albert Sharpe  
Phone: 817-504-6508  
Email: da@dasharpe.com

Address: 805 Derting Road East  
Aurora, TX 76078-3712  
USA